NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 07587860 7

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

V. 14

Smollett
CB

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTINUATION

OF THE COMPLETE

HISTORY

OF

ENGLAND.

By T. SMOLLETT, M. D.

VOLUME THE THIRD.

Non tamen pigebit vel incondita ac rudi voce memoriam prioris ſervitutis, ac teſtimonium præſentium bonorum compoſuiſſe. TACIT. Agricola.

...GUMMER, M. D.
...1016 FIFTH AVE.

LONDON:

Printed for RICHARD BALDWIN, at the Roſe in Paternoſter-row.

MDCCLX.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

CONTINUATION

OF THE

HISTORY

OF

ENGLAND.

GEORGE II.

THE parliament, having performed the ceremony of addreſſes to the throne, immediately proceeded to the great work of the ſupply. The two committees in the houſe of commons were immediately eſtabliſhed, and continued by adjournments to the month of May, by the twenty-third day of which all their reſolutions were taken. They voted ſixty thouſand men, including fourteen thouſand eight hundred and forty-five marines, for the ſervice of the enſuing year; and for the operations by land, a body of troops amounting to fifty-two thouſand five hundred and fifty-three effective men, beſides the auxiliaries of Hanover, Heſſe, Brunſwic, Saxe Gotha, and Buckebourg, to the number of fifty thouſand, and five batta-

An. 17 Articles of ſupply granted in parliament for the year 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. battalions on the Iriſh eſtabliſhment, in actual ſervice in America and Africa. For the maintenance of the ſixty thouſand men employed in the ſea-ſervice, they granted three millions one hundred and twenty thouſand pounds; for the land-forces, one million two hundred fifty-ſix thouſand one hundred and thirty pounds fifteen ſhillings and two pence; for the charge of the additional five battalions, forty thouſand eight hundred and ſeventy-nine pounds thirteen ſhillings and nine pence; for the pay of the general and ſtaff-officers, and hoſpitals of the land-forces, fifty-two thouſand four hundred and eighty-four pounds one ſhilling and eight pence; for maintaining the garriſons in the plantations, Gibraltar, Nova Scotia, Newfoundland, Providence, Cape Breton, and Senegal, the ſum of ſeven hundred and forty-two thouſand five hundred and thirty-one pounds five ſhillings and ſeven pence; for the charge of ordnance for land-ſervice, two hundred and twenty thouſand ſeven hundred and eighty-nine pounds eleven ſhillings and nine pence; for extraordinary ſervice performed by the ſame office, and not provided for by parliament in the courſe of the preceding year, three hundred twenty-three thouſand nine hundred and eighty-ſeven pounds thirteen ſhillings and three pence; for the ordinary of the navy, including half-pay to ſea-officers, two hundred and thirty-eight thouſand four hundred and ninety-one pounds nine ſhillings and eight pence; towards the ſupport of Greenwich hoſpital, and for the out-penſioners of Chelſea-college, the ſum of thirty-ſix thouſand pounds. They allotted for one year's expence, incurred by the foreign troops in the pay of Great Britain, one

Digitized by Google

million two hundred thirty-eight thouſand one hundred and ſeventy-ſeven pounds nineteen ſhillings and ten pence, over and above ſixty thouſand pounds, for enabling his majeſty to fulfil his engagements with the landgrave of Heſſe Caſſel, purſuant to the ſeparate article of a new treaty concluded between them in the month of January of this current year, ſtipulating that this ſum ſhould be payed to his ſerene highneſs, in order to facilitate the means by which he might again fix his reſidence in his own dominions, and by his preſence give freſh courage to his faithful ſubjects. Eighty thouſand pounds were granted for enabling his majeſty to diſcharge the like ſum, raiſed in purſuance of an act paſſed in the preceding ſeſſion, and charged upon the firſt aids or ſupplies to be granted in this ſeſſion of parliament. The ſum of two hundred thouſand pounds was voted towards the building and repairing ſhips of war for the enſuing year. Fifteen thouſand pounds were allowed for improving London-bridge; and forty thouſand on account for the Foundling-hoſpital. For the charge of tranſports to be employed in the courſe of the year, they aſſigned ſix hundred ſixty-ſeven thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty-one pounds nineteen ſhillings and ſeven pence: for maintaining the colonies of Nova Scotia and Georgia, they beſtowed twenty-five thouſand two hundred and thirty-eight pounds thirteen ſhillings and five pence. To replace ſums taken from the ſinking fund, thirty-three thouſand two hundred and fifty-two pounds eighteen ſhillings and ten pence half-penny; for maintaining the Britiſh forts and ſettlements on the coaſt of Africa, ten thouſand pounds; and An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. and for paying off the mortgage on an eſtate, deviſed for the endowment of a profeſſorſhip in the univerſity of Cambridge, the ſum of twelve hundred and eighty pounds. For the expence of the militia they voted ninety thouſand pounds: for extraordinary expences relating to the land-forces, incurred in the courſe of laſt year, and unprovided for by parliament, the ſum of four hundred ſixty-ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and eighty-five pounds ten ſhillings five pence and three farthings. For the purchaſe of certain lands and hereditaments, in order to ſecure the king's docks at Portſmouth, Chatham, and Plymouth, they granted thirty-ſix thouſand nine hundred and ſixty-ſix pounds two ſhillings and ten pence. They voted two hundred thouſand pounds for enabling his majeſty to give proper compenſations to the reſpective provinces in North America, for the expences they had incurred in levying and maintaining troops for the ſervice of the public. They granted twenty thouſand pounds to the Eaſt India company, towards enabling them to defray the expence of a military force in their ſettlements; and the ſame ſum was granted for carrying on the fortifications to ſecure the harbour of Milford. To make good ſeveral ſums iſſued by his majeſty, for indemnifying the innholders and victuallers of Hampſhire, for the expences they had incurred by quartering the Heſſian auxiliaries in England; for an addition to the ſalaries of judges; and other leſs conſiderable purpoſes, they allowed the ſum of twenty-ſix thouſand one hundred and ſeventy-eight pounds ſixteen ſhillings and ſix pence. Finally, they voted one million, upon accompt, for enabling the king to defray

Digitized by Google

fray any extraordinary expence of the war, incurred, or to be incurred, for the ſervice of the current year; and to take all ſuch meaſures as might be neceſſary to diſappoint or defeat any enterprizes or deſigns of his enemies, as the exigency of affairs ſhould require. An. 1759.

The ſum of all the grants voted by the committee of ſupply, amounted to twelve millions ſeven hundred ſixty-one thouſand three hundred and ten pounds nineteen ſhillings and five pence.

Funds allotted for raiſing the ſupply.

The funds allotted for raiſing this vaſt ſupply, conſiſted of the land-tax at four ſhillings in the pound, the malt-tax continued, and the following expedients. They reſolved, that the annuities at three per centum, amounting to three millions one hundred thouſand pounds, granted in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-ſeven, ſhould be, with the conſent of the ſeveral proprietors, added to the joint-ſtock of three per centum transferable annuities at the bank of England, conſolidated by the acts paſſed in the twenty-fifth, twenty-eighth, and twenty-ninth years of his majeſty's reign, and the charges and expences thereof to be charged upon the ſinking fund until redemption by parliament; and that all ſuch perſons as ſhould not, before the fifth of April next, ſignify their diſſent, in books to be opened at the Bank for this purpoſe, ſhould be deemed aſſenting to this propoſal. They further reſolved, that all the moneys which might ariſe, after the fifth day of January, from the produce of the additional ſtamp-duties on pamphlets, printed papers, coals exported, the ſurplus of the new duty on licences for retailing wine and ſpirituous liquors, which were conſtituted a fund for pay-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. ing three per centum per annum at the Bank, on three millions borrowed, by virtue of an act paſſed in the thirtieth year of his majeſty's reign, towards the ſupply of the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-ſeven; as alſo the annuities on ſingle lives, payable at the receipt of the Exchequer, in reſpect of the ſame, ſhould be added to the ſinking-fund. They reſolved, that ſix millions ſix hundred thouſand pounds ſhould be raiſed by transferable annuities, after the rate of three pounds per centum per annum; and that an additional capital of fifteen pounds ſhould be added to every hundred pounds advanced; which additional capital ſhould conſiſt of ten pounds, given in a lottery-ticket to each ſubſcriber, and of five pounds in like transferable annuities at three pounds per centum: the blanks and prizes of the lottery to be attended with like annuities, after the rate of three pounds per centum per annum, to commence from the fifth day of January in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty: that the ſum of ſix millions ſix hundred thouſand pounds, together with the ſaid additional capital of five pounds per centum, amounting to three hundred and thirty thouſand pounds, making in the whole ſix millions nine hundred and thirty thouſand pounds, ſhould bear intereſt after the rate of three per centum, to commence on the fifth day of July next enſuing; that theſe annuities ſhould be transferable at the bank of England, and charged upon a fund eſtabliſhed for that purpoſe in this ſeſſion of parliament, for which the ſinking-fund ſhould be a collateral ſecurity, redeemable by parliament in the whole, or in part, by ſums not leſs than five hundred thouſand pounds

Digitized by Google

pounds at one time, ſix months notice having been firſt given of ſuch payments reſpectively: that the lottery ſhould conſiſt of tickets valued at ten pounds each, in a proportion not exceeding eight blanks to a prize, each blank to be valued at ſix pounds. They reſolved, that every ſubſcriber ſhould, on or before the thirteenth day of February, make a depoſit of fifteen per centum, on ſuch ſum as he ſhould chuſe to ſubſcribe towards raiſing the ſix millions ſix hundred thouſand pounds, with the caſhiers of the bank of England, as a ſecurity for his making the future payments on or before the times limited by the act: that the ſeveral ſums ſo received ſhould, by the caſhiers, be payed into the receipt of his majeſty's Exchequer, to be applied, from time to time, to ſuch ſervices as the commons ſhould then have voted, and not for any other purpoſe: that any ſubſcriber, paying the whole, or any part of his ſubſcription, previous to the days appointed for the reſpective payments, ſhould be allowed a diſcount, after the rate of three pounds per centum per annum, from the days of ſuch reſpective payments to the times preſcribed. They reſolved, that a ſubſidy of one ſhilling in the pound ſhould be impoſed on all tobacco, foreign linnens, ſugar and other grocery, Eaſt India commodies, foreign brandy, ſpirits, and paper imported into Great Britain, according to the value ſettled on each commodity by the ſeveral books of rates, or any acts of parliament, over and above the preſent duties charged upon theſe articles. They laid an additional inland duty of one ſhilling per pound upon all coffee ſold in Great Britain, by wholeſale or retail; and another of nine pence per pound An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. pound upon chocolate, over and above the former inland duty, and all cuſtoms payed on its importation. They reſolved, that ſuch part of the hundred thouſand pounds, granted in the laſt ſeſſion, towards defraying the expence of the militia, as remained in the Exchequer, after ſatisfaction of that expence, ſhould be iſſued and applied towards raiſing the ſupply granted in this ſeſſion. That after the fifth day of July, in the current year, any perſon might trade in any goods or wares, in which the quantity of gold, in any one ſeparate piece, ſhould not exceed two penny weights, or the quantity of ſilver be under five penny weights, without being liable to take out a licence for that purpoſe; but that, from the ſame date, every perſon ſelling gold or ſilver plate, or goods in which gold or ſilver is manufactured, and the quantity of gold in one diſtinct piece ſhould amount to two ounces or upwards, or the quantity of ſilver in one piece amounts to thirty ounces or upwards, ſhould pay five pounds for an annual licence, inſtead of the forty ſhillings formerly payable for this purpoſe; and that all pawnbrokers, refiners, and others, trading in gold and ſilver plate, ſhould be obliged to take out this new annual licence: the ſums thus raiſed to be applied to the ſame uſes and purpoſes, to which the ſums charged on licences by an act of laſt ſeſſion were applicable. They reſolved, that the act to ſettle the trade to Africa, paſſed in the reign of William III. for allowing, during a limited time, a drawback of the duties upon the exportation of copper bars imported, with a proviſo continued by ſeveral ſucceſſive acts, and now near expiring, ſhould be further protracted; that ſo much of

Digitized by Google

of an act, paſſed in the eighth year of George I. An. 1759.
for encouraging the ſilk manufacture of the kingdom, as relates to this encouragement, and to taking off ſeveral duties on merchandize exported, ſhould likewiſe be continued. They moreover voted the continuation of ſo much of an act paſſed in the ſecond year of George II. for the better preſervation of his majeſty's woods in America, as related to the premium upon maſts, yards, and bowſprits, tar, pitch, and turpentine. They reſolved, that the act for encouraging the growth of coffee in the American plantations, and another for the more effectual ſecuring the duties on foreign-made ſail-cloth imported into the kingdom, ſhould be continued. They determined, that the ſums remaining in the receipt of the Exchequer, diſpoſable by parliament, amounting to the ſum of two hundred fifty-three thouſand three hundred and eighty-four pounds eleven pence, ſhould be applied towards making good the ſupply granted in this ſeſſion. They reſolved, that the duties payable upon raw ſhort ſilk or capiton, and ſilk nubs or huſks, ſhould, after the fifth day of July, ceaſe and determine; but, in lieu thereof, that the ſame duties ſhould be payed upon the importation of theſe articles, as were payed upon raw long ſilk imported, and applied to the ſame purpoſes.

Towards the preſent ſupply they likewiſe allotted the ſum of one hundred thouſand pounds, repayed into the receipt of the Exchequer, being the ſum which was granted in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-five, for enabling the king to fulfil his engagements with the empreſs of Ruſſia: For defraying the expence incurred by the addi-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. tional ſalaries granted to the judges, they impoſed an additional ſtamp-duty of ſix pence upon every piece of vellum or parchment, or ſheet or piece of paper, on which ſhould be engroſſed or written any affidavit uſed in any court of law or equity at Weſtminſter, or in the courts of the great ſeſſions in Wales, or county-palatine of Cheſter, except affidavits taken purſuant to ſeveral acts made in the thirtieth and thirty-ſecond years of the reign of Charles II. for burying in woollen; and except ſuch affidavits as ſhould be taken before the officers of the cuſtoms, or any juſtice of the peace, or commiſſioners appointed by act of parliament for aſſeſſing or levying aids or duties granted to his majeſty, which affidavits ſhould be taken by the ſaid officers of the cuſtoms, juſtices, or commiſſioners, by virtue of their authority, as juſtices of the peace, or commiſſioners, reſpectively. This additional ſtamp-duty was charged on all affidavits read and filed in the aforeſaid courts of judicature; on all paper and vellum uſed for common bail, rules, or orders, copies of rules or orders, original writs, ſubpœnas, proceſs or mandate that ſhould iſſue from or paſs the ſeals of any of the courts of Weſtminſter, courts of the great ſeſſions in Wales, courts in the counties-palatine, or any other court whatſoever holding plea, where the debt or damage amounts to forty ſhillings or above, or the thing demanded is of that value; excepting, however, writs of covenant for levying fines, writs of entry for ſuffering common recoveries, and writs of habeas corpus. They moreover eſtabliſhed an additional ſtamp-duty of one penny upon every ſheet of paper or piece of vellum, uſed for depoſitions taken in

Digitized by Google

in the court of Chancery, or other court of equity at Weſtminſter, (except the paper-draughts of depoſitions taken by virtue of any commiſſion before they are engroſſed) for copies of bills, anſwers, pleas, demurrers, replications, rejoinders, interrogatories, depoſitions, or other proceedings whatſoever, in this or any other court of judicature in England and Wales. The augmentation of ſalaries granted to the judges in Scotland was charged upon the duties and revenues collected in that part of Great Britain. An. 1759.

Finally, the commons reſolved, that the ſum of two millions two hundred and fifty thouſand pounds ſhould be iſſued out of the ſinking-fund towards the ſupply of the current year; and one million raiſed by exchequer-bills, chargeable on the firſt aids to be granted in the next ſeſſion of parliament.

On the whole, the proviſion made by the committee of ways and means amounted to twelve millions nine hundred ninety-one thouſand two hundred and thirty-nine pounds; ſo that there was an exceſs of two hundred twenty-nine thouſand nine hundred and twenty-eight pounds one ſhilling and four pence, beſides the uncertain ſum ariſing from the overplus of what had been voted for the maintenance and cloathing of the militia. Nearly two millions of this ſupply was granted for the purpoſe of carrying on the war in Germany, excluſive of the extraordinary expence incurred by tranſporting and recruiting the national troops of Great Britain in actual ſervice upon that continent, train of artillery, convoys, forage, hoſpitals, and other contingencies of a campaign. Indeed, the whole expence

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. pence of maintaining these troops ought to be placed to the account of the German war, inasmuch as their absence from Great Britain laid the nation under the necessity of retaining the militia in actual service. The bills founded on these resolutions were passed with great unanimity, and received the sanction of the royal assent.

King's message to the commons.

The commons were still employed in deliberations on ways and means on the twenty-second day of May, when Mr. secretary Pitt communicated to them a message from the king, couched in these terms: "His majesty, relying on the experienced zeal and affection of his faithful commons, and considering that, in this critical conjuncture, emergencies may arise, which may be of the utmost importance, and be attended with the most pernicious consequences, if proper means should not immediately be applied to prevent or defeat them, is desirous that this house will enable him to defray any extraordinary expences of the war, incurred, or to be incurred, for the service of the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, and to take all such measures as may be necessary to disappoint or defeat any enterprizes or designs of his enemies, and as the exigencies of affairs may require."

This message being read, a motion was made, and agreed to nemine contradicente, that it should be referred to the committee, who forthwith formed upon it the resolution, whereby one million was granted, to be raised by loans, or exchequer-bills, chargeable on the first aids that should be given in the next session. This produced a bill enabling his majesty to raise the sum of one million, for the uses and purposes therein mentioned, comprehend-

Digitized by Google

prehending a clauſe, allowing the bank of England to advance, on the credit of the loan therein mentioned, any ſum not exceeding a million, notwithſtanding the act of the fifth and ſixth years in the reign of William and Mary, by which the Bank was eſtabliſhed. An. 1758.

The bills relating ſolely to the ſupply being diſcuſſed and expedited, the houſe proceeded as uſual to enact other laws for the advantage of the community. Petitions having been preſented by the cities of Briſtol and New Sarum, alledging, that ſince the laws prohibiting the making of low wines and ſpirits from grain, meal, and flour, had been in force, the commonalty appeared more ſober, healthy, and induſtrious; repreſenting the ill conſequences which they apprehended would attend the repeal of theſe laws, and therefore praying their continuance; a committee of the whole houſe reſolved, that the prohibition to export corn ſhould be continued to the twenty-fourth day of December, in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-nine; ſubject, nevertheleſs, to ſuch proviſions for ſhortening the ſaid term of its continuance as ſhould thereafter be made by any act of that ſeſſion, or by his majeſty with the advice of his privy council, during the receſs of parliament; that the act for diſcontinuing the duties upon corn and flour imported, or brought in as prize, was not proper to be further continued; and that the prohibition to make low wines or ſpirits from any ſort of grain, meal, or flour, ſhould be continued to the twenty-fourth day of December, in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-nine. Before the bill was formed on theſe reſolutions, petitions arrived from Liver- Bills relating to the diſtillery and exportation of corn.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. Liverpool and Bath, to the ſame purport as were thoſe of Briſtol and Sarum; while, on the other hand, a remonſtrance was preſented by a great number of the malt-diſtillers in the city and ſuburbs of London, alledging, that it having been deemed expedient to prohibit the diſtilling of ſpirits from any ſort of grain to the twenty-fourth day of December then inſtant, ſome of the petitioners had intirely ceaſed to carry on the buſineſs of diſtilling; while others, merely with a view to preſerve their cuſtomers, the compound diſtillers, and employ ſome of their ſervants, horſes, and utenſils, had ſubmitted to carry on the diſtillation of ſpirits from molaſſes and ſugars under great diſadvantages, in full hope that the ſaid reſtraint would ceaſe at the expiration of the limited time, or at leaſt when the neceſſity which occaſioned that reſtraint ſhould be removed; that it was with great concern they obſerved a bill would be brought in for protracting the ſaid prohibition, at a time when the price of all manner of grain, and particularly of wheat and barley, was conſiderably reduced, and, as they humbly conceived, at a reaſonable medium. They expatiated on the great loſs they, as well as many traders and artificers dependent upon them, muſt ſuſtain, in caſe the ſaid bill ſhould be paſſed into a law. They prayed the houſe to take theſe circumſtances into conſideration, and either permit them to carry on the diſtillation from wheat, malt, and other grain, under ſuch reſtrictions as ſhould be judged neceſſary; or to grant them ſuch other relief, in reſpect of their ſeveral loſſes and incumbrances, as to the houſe ſhould ſeem reaſonable and expedient. This petition, though ſtrenuouſly urged

Digitized by Google

urged by a powerful and clamorous body without doors, did not meet with great encouragement within. It was ordered to lie upon the table, and an inſtruction was given to the committee, impowering them to receive a clauſe or clauſes to allow the tranſportation of certain quantities of meal, flour, bread, and biſcuit, to the iſlands of Guernſey and Jerſey, for the ſole uſe of the inhabitants; and another to prohibit the making of low wines and ſpirits from bran. An. 1759.

Much more attention was payed to a petition of ſeveral farmers in the county of Norfolk, repreſenting, that their farms conſiſted chiefly of arable land, which produced much greater quantities of corn than could be conſumed within that county; that in the laſt harveſt there was a great and plentiful crop of all ſorts of grain, the greateſt part of which had, by unfavourable weather, been rendered unfit for ſale at London, or other markets, for home conſumption; that large quantities of malt were then lying at London, ariſing chiefly from the crop of barley growing in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-ſeven, the ſale of which was ſtagnated; that the petitioners being informed the houſe had ordered in a bill to continue the prohibition of corn exported, they begged leave to obſerve, that, ſhould it paſs into a law, it would be extremely prejudicial to all, and ruin many farmers of that county, as they had offered their corn for ſale at divers ports and markets of the ſaid county; but the merchants refuſed to buy it at any price, alledging its being unfit for the London-market, the great quantity of corn with which that market was already overſtocked, and

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. their not being allowed either to export it, or make it into malt for exportation: they therefore prayed this prohibition might be removed, or they the petitioners indulged with ſome other kind of relief. Although this remonſtrance was duly conſidered, the bill paſſed with the amendments, becauſe of the proviſo, by which his majeſty in council was impowered to ſhorten the date of the prohibition, with reſpect to the exportation of corn, during the receſs of parliament: but the temporary reſtraint laid upon diſtillation was made abſolute, without any ſuch condition, to the no ſmall diſappointment and mortification of the diſtillers, who had ſpared no pains and expence, by private ſolicitation and ſtrenuous diſpute in the public papers, to recommend their cauſe to the favour of the community.

Arguments uſed for and againſt the malt-diſtillery.

They urged, that malt-ſpirits, when uſed in moderation, far from being prejudicial to the health of individuals, were, in many damp and marſhy parts of the kingdom, abſolutely neceſſary for preſerving the field-labourers from agues, and other diſtempers produced by the cold and moiſture of the climate; that, if they were debarred the uſe of malt-ſpirits, they would have recourſe to French brandy, with which, as they generally reſided near the ſea-coaſt, the ſmugglers would provide them almoſt as cheap as the malt-ſpirits could be afforded: thus the increaſed conſumption of French ſpirit would drain the nation of ready money to a conſiderable amount, and prejudice the king's revenue in the ſame proportion. They obſerved, that many diſtillers had already quitted that branch of trade, and diſpoſed of their materials; that all of them would probably take the ſame reſolution, ſhould

Digitized by Google

ſhould the bill paſs into a law, as no man could foreſee when the prohibition would ceaſe, ſhould it be continued at a time when all ſorts of grain abounded in ſuch plenty: that the very waſte of materials by diſuſe, over and above the lying out of the money, would be of great prejudice to the proprietor: thus the buſineſs of diſtilling, by which ſo many families were ſupported, would be baniſhed from the kingdom intirely; eſpecially as the expence of eſtabliſhing a large diſtillery was ſo great, that no man would chuſe to employ his money for this purpoſe, judging, from experience, that ſome future accidental ſcarcity of corn might induce the legiſlature to interpoſe a ruinous delay in this branch of buſineſs. They affirmed, that, from the exceſſive uſe of malt-ſpirits, no good argument could be drawn againſt this branch of traffick, no more than againſt any other conveniency of life; that the exceſſive uſe of common beer or ale was prejudicial to the health and morals of the people, yet no perſon ever thought of putting an end to the practice of brewing, in order to prevent the abuſe of brewed liquors. They urged, that in all parts of Great Britain there are ſome parcels of land that produce nothing to advantage, but a coarſe kind of barley called big, which, though neither fit for brewing or for baking, may nevertheleſs be uſed in the diſtillery, and is accordingly purchaſed by thoſe concerned in this branch at ſuch an encouraging price, as enables many farmers to pay a higher rent to their landlords than they could otherwiſe afford: that there are every year ſome parcels of all ſorts of grain ſo damaged by unſeaſonable weather, or other accidents, as to be ren- An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. dered altogether unfit for bread or brewery, and would prove a very great misfortune to the farmer, if there was no diſtillery, for the uſe of which he could ſell this damaged commodity. They aſſerted, that malt-ſpirits were abſolutely neceſſary for proſecuting ſome branches of foreign commerce, particularly the trade to the coaſt of Africa, for which traffick no aſſortment could be made up without a large quantity of geneva, of which the natives are ſo fond, that they will not traffick with any merchant who has not a conſiderable quantity, not only for ſale, but alſo for preſents to their chiefs and rulers: that the merchants of Great Britain muſt either have this commodity of their own produce, or import it at a great national expence from Holland: that the charge of this importation, together with the duties payable upon it, ſome part of which is not to be drawn back on exportation, would render it impoſſible for the traders to ſell it ſo cheap on the coaſt of Africa as it might be ſold by the Dutch, who are the great rivals of Great Britain in this branch of commerce.

To theſe arguments, all of which were plauſible, and ſome of them unanſwerable, it was replied, that the malt-ſpirits might be conſidered as a fatal and bewitching poiſon, which had actually debauched the minds and enervated the bodies of the common people to a very deplorable degree; that, without entering further into a compariſon between the uſe and abuſe of the two liquors, beer and geneva, it would be ſufficient to obſerve, that the uſe of beer and ale had produced none of thoſe dreadful effects which were the conſequences of drinking geneva; and ſince the prohibition of the diſtil-

Digitized by Google

distillery of malt-spirits had taken place, the common people were become apparently more sober, decent, healthy, and industrious: a circumstance sufficient to induce the legislature not only to intermit, but even totally to abolish the practice of distillation, which has ever been productive of such intoxication, riot, disorder, and distemper, among the lower class of the people, as might be deemed the greatest evils incident to a well-regulated commonwealth. Their assertion with respect to the coarse kind of barley, called big, was contradicted as a deviation from truth, inasmuch as it was used in making malt, as well as in making bread: and, with respect to damaged corn, those who understood the nature of grain affirmed, that, if it was spoiled to such a degree as to be altogether unfit for either of these purposes, the distillers would not purchase it at such a price as would indemnify the farmer for the charge of threshing and carriage; for the distillers are very sensible, that their greatest profit is derived from their distilling the malt made from the best barley, so that the increase of the produce far exceeded in proportion the advance of the price. It was not, however, an easy matter to prove that the distillation of malt-spirits was not necessary to an advantageous prosecution of the commerce on the coast of Guinea, as well as among the Indians in some parts of North America. Certain it is, that in these branches of traffick the want of geneva may be supplied by spirits distilled from sugars and molasses. An. 1759.

After all, it must be owned, that the good and salutary effects of the prohibition were visible in every part of the kingdom, and no evil conse-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. quences enſued, except a diminution of the revenue in this article; a conſideration which, at all times, ought to be ſacrificed to the health and morals of the people: nor will this conſideration be found of any great weight, when we reflect that the leſs the malt-ſpirit is drank, the greater quantity of beer and ale will be conſumed, and the produce of the duties and exciſe upon the brewery be augmented accordingly.

Petition by the juſtices of Norfolk.

In the mean time, all ſorts of grain continuing to fall in price, and great plenty appearing in every part of the kingdom, the juſtices of the peace, and of the grand juries aſſembled at the general quarter ſeſſions of the peace held for the county of Norfolk, compoſed and preſented to the houſe of commons, in the beginning of February, a petition, repreſenting, that the weather proving unfavourable in the harveſt, great part of the barley raiſed in that county was much damaged, and rendered unfit for any other uſe than that of being made into malt for exportation; that, unleſs it ſhould be ſpeedily manufactured for that purpoſe, it would be intirely ſpoiled, and periſh in the hands of the growers, a loſs that muſt be very ſenſibly felt by the land owners: they therefore intreated, that leave might be given for the exportation of malt; and that they might be favoured with ſuch farther relief, as to the houſe ſhould ſeem juſt and reaſonable. In conſequence of this petition, the houſe reſolved itſelf into a committee, to deliberate upon the ſubject; and as it appeared, upon examination, that the price of grain was reduced very low, and great abundance diffuſed through the kingdom, they reſolved, that the continuance of that part

Digitized by Google

part of the act prohibiting the exportation of grain, ought to be abridged and shortened, and the exportation of these commodities allowed under proper regulations, with respect to the time of such exportation, and the allowance of bounties thereupon. A bill, being founded on these resolutions, was discussed, and underwent several amendments: at length, it was sent with a new title to the lords, who passed it without further alteration, and then it obtained the royal sanction. An. 1759.

The price of corn, however, in the London-market ought not alone to determine the deliberations of the legislature on this important article. The eastern counties, containing more arable land than is to be found in the western provinces, can easily supply the markets of the metropolis by sea-carriage; whereas the dealers of that part of the kingdom will rather export their corn to Holland, even without a bounty, than convey it to any western port in England, because the navigation to Holland being shorter, and less dangerous, the freight and insurance will be defrayed at a small expence. This being the case, the London-market is often over-stocked with grain, when the western counties labour under a real scarcity. In order to remedy and remove this inconvenience, a law might be enacted, prohibiting the exportation of corn, except when the market-price throughout England remains at or under a certain standard or established rate, and determining this rate by the medium price at which corn shall have been sold for three market-days, at the chief weekly markets in two or three of the midland western counties, where all sorts of corn have for some years borne Remarks on the price of corn.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. the higheſt price. This expedient would oblige the dealers in corn, reſiding in the eaſtern diviſions, to convey their grain to the weſtern ports rather than to Holland, notwithſtanding the greater expence of the tranſportation, that the price of corn in thoſe midland counties ſhould not riſe ſo high as to put a ſtop to the payment of the bounty, or the liberty of exporting. The expediency of ſome ſuch regulation the reader will eaſily conceive, when he is informed, that about the time when this bill was ordered to be brought in, the beſt wheat was ſold at two ſhillings per buſhel in the county of Norfolk; whereas the ſame commodity was ſold at that very period for three times the price in ſome parts of Wiltſhire. It may ſo happen, that the beſt ſort of wheat ſhall ſell in ſome midland weſtern counties at twelve ſhillings per buſhel, and all other ſorts of grain dear in proportion; while, at the ſame time, the ſame kind of wheat ſhall be ſold for four ſhillings in Norfolk, and all other ſorts of grain proportionably cheap. In ſuch a caſe, it would be extremely abſurd to permit an exportation from any port in the kingdom; and much more ridiculous ſtill to encourage the exportation, by a bounty, from the ports of Norfolk; yet this caſe may happen, according to the law as it ſtands at preſent.

Bill for the importation of ſalted beef, &c. from Ireland, continued.

While this affair was under the deliberation of the committee, the commons unanimouſly iſſued an order for leave to bring in a bill to continue, for a limited time, the act of laſt ſeſſion, permitting the importation of ſalted beef from Ireland into Great Britain, with an inſtruction to receive a clauſe extending this permiſſion to all ſorts of ſalted pork,

Digitized by Google

pork, or hogmeat, as the officers of the cuſtom-houſe had refuſed to admit hams from Ireland to an entry. The bill likewiſe received another conſiderable alteration, importing, That, inſtead of the duty of one ſhilling and three pence, charged by the former act on every hundred weight of ſalted beef or pork imported from Ireland, which was found not adequate to the duty payable for ſuch a quantity of ſalt as is requiſite to be uſed in curing and ſalting thereof; and to prevent as well the expence to the revenue, as the detriment and loſs which would accrue to the owner and importer, from opening the caſks in which the proviſion is generally depoſited, with the pickle or brine proper for preſerving the ſame, in order to aſcertain the net weight of the proviſion liable to the ſaid duties;—for theſe reaſons it was enacted, That from and after the twenty-fourth day of laſt December, and during the continuance of this act, a duty of three ſhillings and four pence ſhould be paid upon importation for every barrel or caſk of ſalted beef or pork containing thirty-two gallons; and one ſhilling and three pence for every hundred weight of ſalted beef, called dried beef, dried neats tongues, or dried hog-meat, and ſo in proportion for any greater or leſſer quantity. From this clauſe it appears, the burthen which the navigation of Great Britain incurs by the duty of ſalt alone is computed to amount to thirteen per centum, on thoſe articles of commerce in which it is uſed; conſequently the freight of all ſhips victualled in this kingdom muſt be proportionably increaſed: therefore it is not at all ſurpriſing, that the trade to Hamburgh, and other ports, ſhould be carried on in foreign ſhips, An. 1759.

as

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. as far as the act of navigation will allow. Repeated complaints having been made to the government by neutral nations, especially the Dutch, that their ships had been plundered, and their crews maltreated, by some of the English privateers, the legislature resolved to provide effectually against any such outrageous practices for the future; and with this view the commons ordered a bill to be brought in, for amending and explaining an act of the twenty-ninth year of his present majesty's reign, intituled, an act for the encouragement of seamen, and more speedy and effectual manning of his majesty's navy.

Regulations with respect to privateers.

While the committee was employed in perusing commissions and papers relating to private ships of war, that they might be fully acquainted with the nature of the subject, a considerable number of merchants and others inhabiting the islands of Guernsey and Jersey, presented a petition to the house, alledging that the inhabitants of those islands which lie in the British channel within sight of the French coast, had now, as well as in former wars, embarked their fortunes in equipping small privateers, which used to run in close with the French shore, and being disguised like fishing-boats, had not only taken a considerable number of prizes, to the great annoyance of the enemy, but also obtained material intelligence of their designs, on many important occasions; that these services could not be performed by large vessels, which durst not approach so near the coast, and indeed could not appear without giving the alarm, which was communicated from place to place by appointed signals. Being informed that a bill was depending

Digitized by Google

ing, in order to prohibit privateers of ſmall bur- An. 1759.
then, they declared that ſuch a law, if extended to privateers equipped in thoſe iſlands, would ruin ſuch as had inveſted their fortunes in ſmall privateers; and not only deprive the kingdom of the before mentioned advantages, but expoſe Great Britain to infinite prejudice from the ſmall armed veſſels of France, which the enemy in that caſe would pour abroad over the whole channel, to the great annoyance of navigation and commerce. They prayed therefore that ſuch privateers as belonged to the iſlands of Guernſey and Jerſey might be wholly excepted from the penalties contained in the bill, or that they (the petitioners) might be heard by their counſel, and be indulged with ſuch relief as the houſe ſhould judge expedient. This repreſentation being referred to the conſideration of the committee, produced divers amendments to the bill, which, at length, obtained the royal aſſent, and contained theſe regulations: that, after the firſt day of January in the preſent year, no commiſſion ſhould be granted to a privateer in Europe under the burthen of one hundred tons, the force of ten carriage guns, being three pounders or above, with forty men at the leaſt, unleſs the lords of the admiralty, or perſons authoriſed by them, ſhould think fit to grant the ſame to any ſhip of inferior force or burthen, the owners thereof giving ſuch bail or ſecurity as ſhould be preſcribed: that the lords of the admiralty might at any time revoke, by an order in writing under their hands, any commiſſion granted to a privateer; this revocation being ſubject to an appeal to his majeſty in council, whoſe determination ſhould be final:

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. that, previous to the granting any commiſſion, the perſons propoſing to be bound, and give ſecurity, ſhould ſeverally make oath of their being reſpectively worth more money than the ſum for which they were then to be bound, over and above the payment of all their juſt debts: that perſons applying for ſuch commiſſions ſhould make application in writing, and therein ſet forth a particular and exact deſcription of the veſſel, ſpecifying the burthen, and the number and nature of the guns on board, to what place belonging, as well as the name or names of the principal owner or owners, and the number of men: theſe particulars to be inſerted in the commiſſion, and every commander to produce ſuch commiſſion to the cuſtomhouſe officer, who ſhould examine the veſſel, and, finding her anſwer the deſcription, give a certificate thereof gratis, to be deemed a neceſſary clearance, without which the commander ſhould not depart: that if, after the firſt day of June, any captain of a privateer ſhould agree for the ranſom of any neutral veſſel, or the cargo, or any part thereof, after it ſhould have been taken as prize, and in purſuance of ſuch agreement ſhould actually diſcharge ſuch prize, he ſhould be deemed guilty of piracy; but that, with reſpect to contraband merchandize, he might take it on board his own ſhip, with the conſent of the commander of the neutral veſſel, and then ſet her at liberty; and that no perſon ſhould purloin or embezzle the ſaid merchandize before condemnation: that no judge, or other perſon belonging to any court of admiralty, ſhould be concerned in any privateer: that owners of veſſels, not being under fifty, or above one hundred tons, whoſe

Digitized by Google

whoſe commiſſions are declared void, ſhould be indemnified for their loſs by the public: that a court of oyer and terminer, and gaol delivery, for the trial of offences committed within the juriſdiction of the admiralty, ſhould be held twice a year in the Old Bailey at London, or in ſuch other place within England as the board of admiralty ſhould appoint: that the judge of any court of admiralty, after an appeal interpoſed as well as before, ſhould, at the requeſt of the captor or claimant, iſſue an order for appraiſing the capture, when the parties do not agree upon the value, and an inventory to be taken; then exact ſecurity for the full value, and cauſe the capture to be delivered to the perſon giving ſuch ſecurity: but ſhould objection be made to the taking ſuch ſecurity, the judge ſhould, at the requeſt of either party, order ſuch merchandize to be entered, landed, and ſold at public auction, and the produce be depoſited at the Bank, or in ſome public ſecurities; and in caſe of ſecurity being given, the judge ſhould grant a paſs in favour of the capture. Finally, the force of this act was limited to the duration of the preſent war with France only. An. 1759.

This regulation very clearly demonſtrated, that whatever violences might have been committed on the ſhips of neutral nations, they were by no means countenanced by the legiſlature, or the body of the people.

Every circumſtance relating to the reformation of the marine muſt be an important object, to a nation whoſe wealth and power depend upon navigation and commerce: but a conſideration of equal weight was the eſtabliſhment of the militia, which, New laws relating to the militia.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. notwithſtanding the repeated endeavours of the parliament, was found ſtill incompleat, and in want of further aſſiſtance from the legiſlature. His majeſty having, by the chancellor of the Exchequer, recommended to the houſe the making ſuitable proviſion for defraying the charges of the militia during the current year, the accounts of the expence already incurred by this eſtabliſhment were referred to the committee of ſupply, who, after having duly peruſed them, reſolved, that ninety thouſand pounds ſhould be granted on accompt, towards defraying the charges of pay and cloathing for the militia, from the laſt day of the laſt year to the twenty-fifth day of March in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty, and for repaying a ſum advanced by the king for this ſervice. Leave was given to bring in one bill purſuant to this reſolution; and another to enforce the execution of the laws relating to the militia, remove certain difficulties, and prevent the inconveniences, by which it might be attended. So intent were the majority on both ſides upon this national meaſure, that they not only carried both bills to the throne, where they received the royal aſſent; but they preſented an addreſs to the king, deſiring his majeſty would give directions to his lieutenants of the ſeveral counties, ridings, and places in England, to uſe their utmoſt diligence and attention for carrying into execution the ſeveral acts of parliament relating to the militia.

By this time all the individuals that conſtituted the repreſentatives of the people, except ſuch as actually ſerved in the army, were become very well diſpoſed towards this inſtitution. Thoſe who really

Digitized by Google

really wiſhed well to their country, had always exerted themſelves in its favour; and it was now likewiſe eſpouſed by thoſe who foreſaw that the eſtabliſhment of a national militia would enable the a——n to ſend the greater number of regular troops to fight the battles of G——y. Yet how zealous ſoever the legiſlature might be in promoting this inſtitution, and notwithſtanding the ſucceſs with which many patriots exerted their endeavours through different parts of the kingdom in raiſing and diſciplining the militia, it was found not only difficult, but almoſt impracticable to execute the intention of the parliament in ſome particular counties, where the gentlemen were indolent and enervated, or in thoſe places where they looked upon their commander with contempt. Even Middleſex itſelf, where the king reſides, was one of the laſt counties in which the militia could be arrayed. In alluſion to this backwardneſs, the preamble or firſt clauſe in one of the preſent acts, imported that certain counties, ridings, and places in England, had made ſome progreſs in eſtabliſhing the militia without compleating the ſame; and that in certain other counties little progreſs had been made therein, his majeſty's lieutenants and the deputy-lieutenants, and all others within ſuch counties or diſtricts were therefore ſtrictly required ſpeedily and diligently to put theſe acts in execution. The truth is, ſome of theſe unwarlike commanders failed through ignorance and inactivity; others gave or offered commiſſions to ſuch people as threw a ridicule and contempt upon the whole eſtabliſhment, and conſequently hindered many gentlemen of worth, ſpirit, and capacity, from engaging in the ſervice. An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. The mutiny-bill, and that for the regulation of the marine-forces while on ſhore, paſſed through the uſual forms, as annual meaſures, without any diſpute or alteration.

Bill concerning poſt-fines. The next bill that fell under the cognizance of the houſe related to a law-tranſaction, and was ſuggeſted by a petition preſented in the name of the ſheriffs, and grantees of poſt-fines under the crown in England. They enumerated and explained the difficulties under which they laboured, in raiſing and collecting theſe fines within their reſpective counties; particularly when the eſtate conveyed by fine, was no more than a right of reverſion, in which caſe they could not poſſibly levy the poſt-fine, unleſs the purchaſer ſhould obtain poſſeſſion within the term of the ſheriffalty, or pay it of his own free will, as they could not diſtrain while the lands were in the poſſeſſion of the donee. They therefore propoſed a method for raiſing theſe poſt-fines by a proper officer, to be appointed for that purpoſe; and prayed, that leave might be given to bring in a bill accordingly. This petition was ſeconded by a meſſage from the king, importing, that his majeſty, as far as his intereſt was concerned, gave his conſent that the houſe might act in this affair as they ſhould think proper. The commons, in a committee of the whole houſe, having taken into conſideration the merits of the petition, formed ſeveral reſolutions; upon which a bill was founded for the more regular and eaſy collecting, accounting for, and paying of poſt-fines, which ſhould be due to the crown, or to the grantees thereof under the crown, and for the eaſe of ſheriffs in reſpect to the

Digitized by Google

the ſame. Before it paſſed into a law, however, it was oppoſed by a petition in favour of one William Daw, a lunatic, clerk of the king's ſilver-office, alledging, that, ſhould the bill paſs, it would deprive the ſaid Daw and his ſucceſſors of an ancient fee belonging to his office, on ſearches made for poſt fines by the under-ſheriffs of the ſeveral counties; therefore praying, that ſuch proviſion might be made for the ſaid lunatic as to the houſe ſhould ſeem juſt and reaſonable. This and divers other petitions, reſpecting the bill, being diſcuſſed in the committee, it underwent ſeveral amendments, and was enacted into a law; the particulars of which cannot be properly underſtood, without a previous explanation of this method of conveying eſtates: a ſubject obſcure in itſelf, founded upon a ſeeming ſubterfuge of law, ſcarce reconcileable with the common dictates of common ſenſe, and conſequently improper for the pen of an hiſtorian. An. 1759.

A committee having been appointed to inquire what laws were expired, or near expiring, and to report their opinion to the houſe touching the revival or continuation of theſe laws, they agreed to ſeveral reſolutions; in conſequence of which the following bills were brought in, and enacted into laws, namely, an act for regulating the laſtage and ballaſtage of the river Thames; an act for continuing the law relating to the puniſhment of perſons going armed or diſguiſed; an act for continuing ſeveral laws near expiring; an act concerning the admeaſurement of coals; and an act for the relief of debtors, with reſpect to the impriſonment of their perſons. This laſt was almoſt totally metamorphoſed by alterations, amendments, and additions, among which the moſt remarkable were theſe: that where more cre- Continuation and revival of certain laws.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. creditors than one ſhall charge any priſoner in execution, and deſire to have him detained in priſon, they ſhall only reſpectively pay him each ſuch weekly ſum, not exceeding one ſhilling and ſix pence a week, as the court, at the time of his being remanded, ſhall direct: that if any priſoner, deſcribed by the act, ſhall remain in priſon three months, after being committed, any creditor may compel him to give into court, upon oath, an account of his real and perſonal eſtate, to be diſpoſed of for the benefit of his creditors, they conſenting to his being diſcharged. Why the humanity of this law was confined to thoſe priſoners only, who are not charged in execution with any debt exceeding one hundred pounds, cannot eaſily be conceived. A man, who, through unavoidable misfortunes, hath ſunk from affluence to miſery and indigence, is generally a greater object of compaſſion than he who never knew the delicacies of life, nor ever enjoyed credit ſufficient to contract debts to any conſiderable amount: yet the latter is by this law intitled to his diſcharge, or at leaſt to a maintenance in priſon; while the former is left to ſtarve in gaol, or undergo perpetual impriſonment amidſt all the horrors of miſery, if he owes above one hundred pounds to a revengeful and unrelenting creditor. Wherefore, in a country, the people of which juſtly pique themſelves upon charity and benevolence, an unhappy fellow-citizen, reduced to a ſtate of bankruptcy by unforeſeen loſſes in trade, ſhould be ſubjected to a puniſhment, which, of all others, muſt be the moſt grievous to a free-born Briton, namely, the intire loſs of liberty; a puniſhment which the moſt flagrant crime can hard-

ly

Digitized by Google

ly deſerve, in a nation that diſclaims the torture; An. 1759.
for, doubtleſs, perpetual impriſonment muſt be a torture infinitely more ſevere than death, becauſe protracted through a ſeries of years ſpent in miſery and deſpair, without one glimmering ray of hope, without the moſt diſtant proſpect of deliverance? Wherefore the legiſlature ſhould extend its humanity to thoſe only who are the leaſt ſenſible of the benefit, becauſe the moſt able to ſtruggle under misfortune? And wherefore many valuable individuals ſhould, for no guilt of their own, be not only ruined to themſelves, but loſt to the community? are queſtions which we cannot reſolve to the ſatisfaction of the reader. Of all impriſoned debtors, thoſe who are confined for large ſums may be deemed the moſt wretched and forlorn, becauſe they have generally fallen from a ſphere of life where they had little acquaintance with neceſſity, and were altogether ignorant of the arts by which the ſeverities of indigence are alleviated. On the other hand, thoſe of the lower claſs of mankind, whoſe debts are ſmall in proportion to the narrowneſs of their former credit, have not the ſame delicate feelings of calamity. They are inured to hardſhip, and accuſtomed to the labour of their hands, by which, even in a priſon, they can earn a ſubſiſtence. Their reverſe of fortune is not ſo great, nor the tranſition ſo affecting. Their ſenſations are not delicate; nor are they, like their betters in misfortune, cut off from hope, which is the wretch's laſt comfort. It is the man of ſentiment and ſenſibility who, in this ſituation, is overwhelmed with a conplication of miſery and ineffable diſtreſs. The mortification of his pride, his ambi-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. tion blasted, his family undone, himself deprived of liberty, reduced from opulence to extreme want, from the elegancies of life to the most squalid and frightful scenes of poverty and affliction; divested of comfort, destitute of hope, and doomed to linger out a wretched being in the midst of insult, violence, riot, and uproar: these are reflections so replete with horror, as to render him, in all respects, the most miserable object on the face of the earth. He, alas! though possessed of talents that might have essentially served, and even adorned society, while thus restrained in prison, and affected in mind, can exert no faculty, nor stoop to any condescension, by which the horrors of his fate might be assuaged. He scorns to execute the lowest offices of menial service, particularly in attending those who are the objects of contempt or abhorrence: he is incapable of exercising any mechanic art, which might afford a happy though a scanty independence. Shrunk within his dismal cell, surrounded by haggard poverty, and her gaunt attendants, hollow-eyed famine, shivering cold, and wan disease, he wildly casts his eyes around: he sees the tender partner of his heart weeping in silent woe; he hears his helpless babes clamorous for sustenance: he feels himself the importunate cravings of human nature, which he cannot satisfy; and groans with all the complicated pangs of internal anguish, horror, and despair. These are not the fictions of idle fancy; but real pictures, drawn from nature, of which almost every prison in England will afford but too many originals: and it would well become a prince, whose distinguishing characteristic is humanity, with a parliament famed for

Digitized by Google

for patriotiſm, to ſtretch out the pitying hand of the legiſlature for the deliverance and preſervation of ſuch diſtreſsful objects. An. 1759.

Among other new meaſures, a ſucceſsful attempt was made in favour of Ireland by a bill, permitting the free importation of cattle from that kingdom for a limited time. This, however, was not carried through both houſes without conſiderable oppoſition, ariſing from the particular intereſt of certain counties and diſtricts in ſeveral parts of Great Britain, from whence petitions againſt the bill were tranſmitted to the commons. Divers artifices were alſo uſed within doors to ſaddle the bill with ſuch clauſes as might overcharge the ſcheme, and render it odious or alarming to the public: but the promoters of it, being aware of the deſign, conducted it in ſuch a manner as to fruſtrate all their views, and convey it ſafely to the throne, where it was enacted into a law. Bills for the importation of Iriſh beef and tallow.

The like ſucceſs attended another effort in behalf of our fellow-ſubjects of Ireland. The bill for the importation of Iriſh cattle was no ſooner ordered to be brought in, than the houſe proceeded to take into conſideration the duties then payable on the importation of tallow from the ſame kingdom; and ſeveral witneſſes being examined, the committee agreed to a reſolution, that theſe duties ſhould ceaſe and determine for a limited time. A bill being formed accordingly, paſſed through both houſes without oppoſition; though in the preceding ſeſſion a bill to the ſame purpoſe had miſcarried among the peers: a miſcarriage probably owing to their being unacquainted with the ſentiments of his majeſty, as ſome of the duties upon tal-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. tallow conſtituted part of one of the branches appropriated for the civil liſt revenue. This objection, however, was obviated in the caſe of the preſent bill, by the king's meſſage to the houſe of commons, ſignifying his majeſty's conſent, as far as his intereſt was concerned in the affair. By this new act the free importation of Iriſh tallow was permitted for the term of five years, before the expiration of which the law, it is to be hoped, will be made perpetual. Indeed, it is not a little ſurpriſing that the importation of this commodity, from one part of the Britiſh dominions to another, ſhould have been ever encumbered with a duty equal to a prohibition, conſidering what a neceſſary article it is in ſo many manufactures and mechanical employments.

Act relating to Milford-haven.

In the month of February the commons preſented an addreſs to his majeſty, requeſting that he would give directions for laying before the houſe an account of what had been done, ſince the beginning of laſt year, towards ſecuring the harbour of Milford, in purſuance of any directions from his majeſty. Theſe accounts being peruſed, and the king having, by the chancellor of the Exchequer, exhorted them to make proviſion for fortifying the ſaid harbour, a bill was brought in to explain, amend, and render more effectual, the act of the laſt ſeſſion relating to this ſubject; and paſſing through both houſes, received the royal aſſent, without oppoſition. By this act ſeveral engineers were added to the commiſſioners formerly appointed; and it was ordained, that fortifications ſhould be erected at Peter-church-point, Weſt-lanyon-point, and Neyland-point, as being the moſt proper

Digitized by Google

proper and beſt ſituated places for fortifying the interior parts of the harbour. It was alſo enacted, that the commiſſioners ſhould appoint proper ſecretaries, clerks, aſſiſtants, and other officers, for carrying the two acts into execution; and that an account of the application of the money ſhould be laid before the parliament, within twenty days of the opening of every ſeſſion. An. 1759.

What next attracted the attention of the houſe, was an affair of the utmoſt importance to the commerce of the kingdom, which equally affected the intereſt of the nation, and the character of the natives. In the latter end of February complaint was made to the houſe, that, ſince the commencement of the war, an infamous traffick had been ſet on foot, by ſome merchants of London, of importing French cloths into ſeveral ports of the Levant, on account of Britiſh ſubjects. Five perſons were ſummoned to attend the houſe; and the fact was fully proved, not only by their evidence, but alſo by ſome papers ſubmitted to the houſe by the Turkey company. A bill was immediately contrived for putting a ſtop to this ſcandalous practice, reciting in the preamble, that ſuch traffick was not only a manifeſt diſcouragement and prejudice to the woollen manufactures of Great Britain, but alſo a relief to the enemy, in conſequence of which they were enabled to maintain the war againſt theſe kingdoms. Bill reſtraining the importation of French cloths into the ports of the Levant.

By this law it was enacted, That no woollen goods of the manufacture of France ſhould, directly or indirectly, be imported into any port of the Levant, within the limits preſcribed in the charter of the Turkey company, by or on the account of any member of the ſaid company, or any ſubject of

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. Great Britain; nor ſhould any woollen goods of the Britiſh manufacture be imported within the limits of that charter, except directly from Great Britain, by or on account of any Britiſh ſubject, unleſs the importer ſhould produce to his majeſty's ambaſſador, or vice-conſul, or other proper officer appointed by the Levant company, at the place where ſuch goods ſhould be imported, a certificate, upon oath, from the exporter or ſhipper at the laſt place of exportation, that the ſame were brought or received from Great Britain; which certificate ſhould be atteſted by the Britiſh conſul, or perſon acting as conſul in his abſence, reſiding at ſuch laſt loading-port; and the ſhipper ſhould alſo procure the bill of lading, made out upon ſhipping the ſaid goods from Great Britain; and the conſul ſhould take notice in the atteſtation of the certificate, that the bill of lading was produced. It was moreover enacted, that all woollen goods imported, within the limits of the Levant company's charter, by or on account of any Britiſh ſubject, other than ſuch as ſhould be imported directly from Great Britain, ſhould be deemed French property within the meaning of the act; and his majeſty's ambaſſador, conſul, or vice conſul, or other proper officer appointed by the Levant company, were required to cauſe the ſaid merchandize to be ſeized and confiſcated. Other clauſes implied that the exporter of merchandize from Turkey, and the importer of them into Britain or Ireland, ſhould make oath that no part of it was to their knowledge purchaſed with the produce, or taken in barter or exchange, for any kind of French woollen manufacture, except ſuch as had been condemned as lawful prize: that in caſe the certificate ſhould be loſt or miſlaid, the exporta-

tion

Digitized by Google

tion to Turkey of goods taken from the enemy, and condemned as legal prize, ſhould be permitted, on producing a copy of the ſentence pronounced and ſigned by the judge, who condemned the ſaid merchandize: that whoever might ſeize any raw ſilk, or mohair-yarn, as being unlawfully imported, ſhould not releaſe or abandon the ſame, or delay proceeding to judgment, without acquainting the Turkey company in writing of his intentions, and delivering a copy of the ſchedule of ſuch ſeizure; and that if they ſhould, within ſeven days, give or offer to give bond in the penal ſum of one thouſand pounds, conditioned to indemnify him againſt all coſts and charges, in caſe the ſhip or cargo ſhould not be declared forfeited, then ſuch officer ſhould, with all convenient ſpeed, proceed to judgment, concerning the legality of the ſeizure. But the force of this regulation was limited to the duration of the preſent war with France. An. 1759.

It is ſurpriſing that no member from North Britain made any oppoſition to the clauſe enacting that all woollen goods imported into Turkey by Britiſh ſubjects, without a certificate, except thoſe imported directly from England, ſhould be deemed French commodity, as it precludes all merchants in Scotland from the benefit of this trade, although they are capable of being members of the Turkey company. The article reſtricting the importation of raw ſilk and mohair-yarn is ſtill more unaccountable, as it may eaſily be demonſtrated that it would be for the intereſt of Great Britain to allow a free importation of theſe commodities from every part of the world. Theſe are materials which may be highly improved in their value by the manufacturers of Great Britain, and this manufacture ſupports Remarks upon this law.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. ports a number of poor people, who are unfit for any other ſort of labour or induſtry. If the Turkey merchant who buys them at the firſt hand, and imports them directly from that country, does not ſell them cheaper in England than they can be afforded by the Italian merchant, who buys them at ſecond hand, certain it is the former inſiſts upon too high a profit, which he is enabled to exact, by the reſtraint which the legiſlature hath laid upon the latter.

Bill relating to the duty upon penſions.

The next object that employed the attention of the commons was to explain and amend a law made in the laſt ſeſſion for granting to his majeſty ſeveral rates and duties upon offices and penſions. The directions ſpecified in the former act for levying this impoſition having been found inconvenient in many reſpects, new regulations were now eſtabliſhed, importing that thoſe deductions ſhould be payed into the hands of receivers appointed by the king for that purpoſe; that all ſums deducted under this act ſhould be accounted for to ſuch receivers, and the accounts audited and paſſed by them, and not by the auditors of the impreſts, or of the Exchequer; that all diſputes relating to the collection of this duty ſhould be finally, and in a ſummary way, determined by the barons of the Exchequer in England and Scotland reſpectively; that the commiſſioners of the land-tax ſhould fix and aſcertain the ſum total or amount of the perquiſites of every office and employment within their reſpective diſtricts, diſtinct from the ſalary thereunto belonging, to be deducted under the ſaid act, independently of any former valuation or aſſeſſment of the ſame to the land-tax; and ſhould rate or aſſeſs all offices and employments whereof the

Digitized by Google

the perquiſites ſhould be found to exceed the ſum of one hundred pounds per annum, at one ſhilling for every twenty thence ariſing; that the receivers ſhould tranſmit to the commiſſioners in every diſtrict where any office or employment is to be aſſeſſed, an account of ſuch offices and employments, that upon being certified of the truth of their amount they might be rated and aſſeſſed accordingly; that in all future aſſeſſments of the land-tax the ſaid offices and employments ſhould not be valued at higher rates than thoſe at which they were aſſeſſed towards the land-tax of the thirty-firſt year of the preſent reign; that the word perquiſite ſhould be underſtood to mean ſuch profits of offices and employments as ariſe from fees eſtabliſhed by cuſtom or authority, and payable either by the crown or the ſubjects, in conſideration of buſineſs done in the courſe of executing ſuch offices and employments; and that a commiſſioner poſſeſſed of any office or employment might not interfere in the execution of the ſaid act, except in what might relate to his own employment. By the four laſt clauſes ſeveral ſalaries are exempted from the payment of this duty. An. 1759.

The objections made without doors to this new law were the acceſſion of pecuniary influence to the crown, by the creation of a new office and officers; whereas this duty might have been eaſily collected and received by the commiſſioners of the land-tax already appointed, and the inconſiſtency that appeared between the fifth and ſeventh clauſes: in the former of theſe, the commiſſioners of the land-tax were veſted with the power of aſſeſſing the perquiſites of every office within their reſpective diſtricts, independent of

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. of any former valuation or aſſeſſment of the ſame to the land-tax; and by the latter, they are reſtricted from aſſeſſing any office at a higher rate than that of the thirty-firſt year of the preſent reign.

Act relating to the duty upon plate.

In the beginning of March petitions were offered to the houſe by the merchants of Birmingham in Warwickſhire and Sheffield in Yorkſhire, ſpecifying that the toy trade of theſe and many other towns conſiſted generally of articles in which gold and ſilver might be ſaid to be manufactured, though in ſmall proportion, inaſmuch as the ſale of them depended upon ſlight ornaments of gold and ſilver: that by a clauſe paſſed in the laſt ſeſſion of parliament, obliging every perſon who ſhould ſell goods or wares in which any gold or ſilver was manufactured, to take out an annual licence of forty ſhillings, they the petitioners were laid under great difficulties and diſadvantages: that not only the firſt ſeller, but every perſon through whoſe hands the goods or wares paſſed to the conſumer, was required to take out the ſaid licence; they therefore requeſted, that the houſe would take theſe hardſhips and inequalities into conſideration, and indulge them with reaſonable relief.

The committee, to which this affair was referred, having reſolved, that this impoſition was found detrimental to the toy and cutlery trade of the kingdom, the houſe agreed to the reſolution; and a bill being prepared, under the title of "An act to amend the act, made in the laſt ſeſſion, for repealing the duty granted by an act of the ſixth year in the reign of his late majeſty on ſilver plate, and for granting a duty on licences to be taken out by

Digitized by Google

by all perſons dealing in gold and ſilver plate," was enacted into a law by the royal ſanction. By this new regulation, ſmall quantities of gold and ſilver plate were allowed to be ſold without licence. Inſtead of the duty before payable upon licences, another was granted to be taken out by certain dealers in gold and ſilver plate, pawnbrokers, and refiners. An. 1759.

Though the purpoſe of the legiſlature in paſſing this new act was to favour the manufacturer of cutlery-ware and toys, it will hardly exempt any of the traders from the expence of a licence; to which, in all probability, they will rather ſubmit, than be reſtricted in the nature of their dealings, or run the riſque of having diſputes and law-ſuits with exciſemen, to be determined by the commiſſioners of the exciſe, or annually by the commiſſioners of appeal.

This affair being diſcuſſed, the houſe took into conſideration the claims of the proprietors of lands, purchaſed for the better ſecuring of his majeſty's docks, ſhips, and ſtores at Chatham, Portſmouth, and Plymouth; and for better fortifying the town of Portſmouth and citadel of Plymouth, in purſuance of an act paſſed in the laſt ſeſſion. We have already ſpecified the ſum granted for this purpoſe, in conſequence of a reſolution of the houſe, upon which a bill being founded, ſoon paſſed into a law, without oppoſition.

Law regarding ſummons by the commiſſioners of the Excile.

The next bill, which was brought into the houſe, related to the ſummons iſſued by the commiſſioners of the exciſe, and juſtices of the peace, for the appearance of perſons offending againſt, or for forfeitures incurred by the laws of exciſe. [illegible] ſome [illegible]ts

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. doubts had ariſen with reſpect to the method of ſummoning in ſuch caſes, this bill, which obtained the royal aſſent in due courſe, enacted, that ſummons left at the houſe, or uſual place of reſidence, or with the wife, child, or menial ſervants of the perſon ſo ſummoned, ſhould be held as legal notice, as well as the leaving ſuch notice at the houſe, workhouſe, warehouſe, ſhop, cellar, vault, or uſual place of reſidence of ſuch perſon, directed to him by his right or aſſumed name; and all dealers in coffee, tea, or chocolate, were ſubjected to the penalty of twenty pounds as often as they ſhould neglect to attend the commiſſioners of exciſe, when ſummoned in this manner. This unneceſſary rigour of the law enables the officers of the exciſe to oppreſs their fellow-ſubjects with impunity. A ſummoning officer, at enmity with any dealer, may leave the ſummons in ſome private part of his houſe or warehouſe, and afterwards convey it away, without the knowledge of the trader, who may never receive the leaſt intimation of his having been ſummoned, until an execution is brought into his houſe for the penalty.

Cambrick act. In the month of April, a bill was brought in for the more effectual preventing the fraudulent importation of cambricks; and while it was under deliberation, ſeveral merchants and wholeſale drapers of the city of London preſented a petition, repreſenting the grievances to which they and many thouſands of other traders would be ſubjected, ſhould the bill, as it then ſtood, be paſſed into a law. According to their requeſt, they were heard by their counſel on the merits of this remonſtrance, and ſome amendments were made to the bill in their

Digitized by Google

their favour. At length it received the royal assent, and became a law to the following effect: It enacted, That no cambricks, French lawns, or linens of this kind, usually entered under the denomination of cambricks, should be imported after the first day of next August, but in bales, cases, or boxes, covered with sackcloth or canvas, containing each one hundred whole pieces, or two hundred half pieces, on penalty of forfeiting the whole: that cambricks and French lawns should be imported for exportation only, lodged in the king's warehouse, and delivered out under like security and restrictions as prohibited East India merchandize; and, on importation, pay only the half subsidy: that all cambricks and French lawns in the custody of any persons should be deposited, by the first of August, in the king's warehouses, the bonds thereupon be delivered up, and the drawback on exportation payed; yet the goods should not be delivered out again but for exportation: that cambricks and French lawns exposed to sale, or found in possession of private persons, after the said day, should be forfeited, and liable to be searched for, and seized, in like manner as other prohibited and uncustomed goods are; and the offender should forfeit two hundred pounds, over and above all other penalties and forfeitures inflicted by any former act: that if any doubt should arise concerning the species or quality of the goods, or the place where they were manufactured, the proof should lie on the owner: finally, that the penalty of five pounds inflicted by a former act, and payable to the informer, on any person that should wear any cambrick or French lawns, should still An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. remain in force, and be recoverable, on conviction, by oath of one witneſs, before one juſtice of the peace. This rigorous law may be attended with ſome inconvenience, and even prove ineffectual in excluding the French manufacture, inaſmuch as the fabrick of ſome Dutch and German lawns reſembles that of the French manufacture ſo nearly, that it is ſometimes impoſſible to diſtinguiſh the one from the other. The only method by which they were formerly diſtinguiſhed, was the different manner of marking and package. But the French manufacturer can eaſily counterfeit the manner of the Dutch or Germans in theſe particulars, and then ſend his goods to ſome place in Holland and Flanders, from whence they may be imported into England, as the fabrick of theſe countries. Perhaps the moſt effectual expedient for preventing the importation of French cambricks would be the granting a proper bounty on all home-made cambricks and lawns, payable on ſight of a certificate from an exciſe-man and two pariſh officers who had ſeen the pieces, and meaſured them before they were cut from the loom.

The laſt ſucceſsful bill which this ſeſſion produced was that relating to the augmentation of the ſalaries of the judges in his majeſty's ſuperior courts of juſtice. A motion having been made for an inſtruction to the committee of ſupply, to conſider of the ſaid augmentation, the chancellor of the Exchequer acquainted the houſe that this augmentation was recommended to them by his majeſty. Nevertheleſs, the motion was oppoſed, and a warm debate enſued. At length, however, being

Digitized by Google

being carried in the affirmative, the committee agreed to certain reſolutions, on which a bill was founded. While it remained under diſcuſſion, a motion was made for an inſtruction to the committee, that they ſhould have power to receive a clauſe or clauſes for reſtraining the judges, comprehended within the proviſions of the bill, from receiving any fee, gift, preſent, or entertainment, from any city, town, borough, or corporation, or from any ſheriff, gaoler, or other officer, upon their ſeveral reſpective circuits, and from taking any gratuity from any office or officer of any of the courts of law. Another motion was made for a clauſe reſtraining ſuch judges, barons, and juſtices, as were comprehended within the proviſions of the bill, from interfering, otherwiſe than by giving their own votes, in any election of members to ſerve in parliament; but both theſe propoſals, being put to the vote, were carried in the negative. Theſe two motions being over-ruled by the majority, the bill underwent ſome amendments; and, having paſſed through both houſes in the ordinary courſe, was enacted into a law by the royal ſanction. With reſpect to the import of this act, it is no other than the eſtabliſhment of the ſeveral ſtamp-duties, applied to the augmentation; and the appropriation of their produce in ſuch a manner, that the crown cannot alter the application of the ſums thus granted in parliament. But, on this occaſion, no attempt was made in favour of the independency of the judges, which ſeems to have been invaded by a late interpretation of, or rather by a deviation from, the act of ſettlement; in which it is expreſly ordained, that the commiſſions of the An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. judges ſhould continue in force *quam diu ſe bene geſſerint*; that their ſalaries ſhould be fixed, and none of them removeable but by an addreſs of both houſes of parliament. It was then, without all doubt, the intention of the legiſlature, that every judge ſhould enjoy his office during life, unleſs convicted by legal trial of ſome miſbehaviour, or unleſs both houſes of parliament ſhould concur in deſiring his removal: but the doctrine now adopted imports, that no commiſſion can continue in force longer than the life of the king by whom it was granted; that therefore the commiſſions of the judges muſt be renewed by a new king at his acceſſion, who ſhould have it in his power to employ either thoſe whom he finds acting as judges at his acceſſion, or confer their offices on others, with no other reſtraint than that the condition of the new commiſſions ſhould be *quam diu ſe bene geſſerint*. Thus the office of a judge is rendered more precarious, and the influence of the crown receives a conſiderable reinforcement.

Unſucceſsful bill concerning methods for manning the navy.

Among the bills that miſcarried in the courſe of this ſeſſion, we may number a ſecond attempt to carry into execution the ſcheme which was offered laſt year for the more effectual manning the navy, preventing deſertion, and relieving and encouraging the ſeamen of Great Britain. A bill was accordingly brought in, couched in nearly the ſame terms which had been rejected in the laſt ſeſſion; and it was ſupported by a conſiderable number of members, animated with a true ſpirit of patriotiſm: but to the trading part of the nation it appeared one of thoſe plauſible projects, which, though agreeable in ſpeculation, can never be reduced into prac-

Digitized by Google

practice without a concomitancy of greater evils than thoſe they were intended to remove. While the bill remained under the conſideration of the houſe, petitions were preſented againſt it by the merchants of Briſtol, Scarborough, Whitby, Kingſton upon Hull, and Lancaſter, repreſenting, That, by ſuch a law, the trade of the kingdom, which is the nurſery and ſupport of ſeamen at all times, and that ſpirit of equipping private ſhips of war, which had been of diſtinguiſhed ſervice to the nation, would be laid under ſuch difficulties as might cauſe a great ſtagnation in the former, and a total ſuppreſſion of the latter; the bill therefore would be highly prejudicial to the marine of the kingdom, and altogether ineffectual for the purpoſes intended. A great number of books and papers, relating to trading ſhips and veſſels, as well as to ſeamen, and other perſons protected or preſſed into the navy, and to expences occaſioned by preſſing men into the navy, were examined in a committee of the whole houſe, and the bill was improved with many amendments: nay, after it was printed and engroſſed, ſeveral clauſes were added by way of ryder; yet ſtill the experiment ſeemed dangerous. The motion for its being paſſed was violently oppoſed; warm debates enſued; they were adjourned, and reſumed; and the arguments againſt the bill appeared at length in ſuch a ſtriking light, that, when the queſtion was put, the majority declared for the negative. An. 1759.

The regulations which had been made in parliament during the twenty-ſixth, the twenty-eighth, and thirtieth years of the preſent reign, for the preſervation of the public roads, being attended with

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. some inconveniences in certain parts of the kingdom, petitions were brought from some counties in Wales, as well as from the freeholders of Herefordshire, the farmers of Middlesex, and others, enumerating the difficulties attending the use of broad wheels in one case, and the limitation of horses used in drawing carriages with narrow wheels in the other. The matter of these remonstrances was considered in a committee of the whole house, which resolved, that the weight to be carried by all waggons and carts, travelling on the turnpike roads, should be limited. On this resolution a bill was framed for amending and reducing into one act of parliament the three acts beforementioned, for the preservation of the public highways: but some objections being started, and a petition interposed by the land-owners of Suffolk and Norfolk, alledging, that the bill, if passed into a law, would render it impossible to bring fresh provisions from those counties to London, as the supply depended absolutely upon the quickness of conveyance; the further consideration of it was postponed to a longer day, and never resumed in the sequel: so that the attempt miscarried.

Miscarriage of a bill relating to waggons and carriages.

Of all the subjects which, in the course of this session, fell under the cognizance of parliament, there was none that more interested the humanity or challenged the redress of the legislature, than did the case of the poor insolvent debtors, who languished under all the miseries of indigence and imprisonment. In the month of February a petition was offered to the commons in behalf of bankrupts, who represented, That having scrupulously conformed to the laws made concerning bankruptcy,

Case of the insolvent debtors.

Digitized by Google

ruptcy, by ſurrendering their all upon oath for the benefit of their creditors, they had nevertheleſs been refuſed their certificates, without any probability of relief; that, by this cruel refuſal, many bankrupts had been obliged to abſcond, while others were immured in priſon, and theſe unhappy ſufferers groaned under the particular hardſhip of being excluded from the benefit of laws occaſionally made for the relief of inſolvent debtors; that the power veſted in creditors of refuſing certificates to their bankrupts, was, as the petitioners conceived, founded upon a preſumption that ſuch power would be tenderly exerciſed, and never but in notorious caſes; but the great increaſe in the number of bankrupts within two years paſt, and the ſmall proportion of thoſe who had been able to obtain their certificates, ſeemed to demonſtrate, that the power had been uſed for cruel and unjuſt purpoſes, contrary to the intention of the legiſlature: that as the greater part of the petitioners, and their fellow-ſufferers, muſt inevitably and ſpeedily periſh, with their diſtreſſed families, unleſs ſeaſonably relieved by the interpoſition of parliament, they implored the compaſſion of the houſe, from which they hoped immediate favour and relief. This petition was accompanied with a printed caſe, explaining the nature of the laws relating to bankrupts, and pointing out their defects in point of policy as well as humanity; but little regard was ſeemingly payed to either remonſtrance. Other petitions, however, being preſented by inſolvent debtors, impriſoned in different gaols within the kingdom, leave was given to bring in a bill for An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. their relief, and a committee appointed to examine the laws relating to bankruptcy.

Caſe of captain Walker.

Among other petitionary remonſtrances on this ſubject, the members were ſeparately preſented with the printed caſe of captain George Walker, a priſoner in the gaol of the King's Bench, who had been declared a bankrupt, and complained, that he had been ſubjected to ſome flagrant acts of injuſtice and oppreſſion. The caſe contained ſuch extraordinary allegations, and the captain's character was ſo remarkably fair and intereſting, that the committee, which were impowered to ſend for perſons, papers, and records, reſolved to inquire into the particulars of his misfortune. A motion was made and agreed to, that the marſhal of the priſon ſhould bring the captain before the committee, and the ſpeaker's warrant was iſſued accordingly. The priſoner was produced, and examined at ſeveral ſittings; and ſome of the members expreſſed a laudable eagerneſs to do him juſtice: but his antagoniſts were very powerful, and left no ſtone unturned to fruſtrate the purpoſe of the inquiry, which was dropped of courſe at the end of the ſeſſion. Thus the unfortunate captain Walker, who had, in the late war, remarkably diſtinguiſhed himſelf at ſea by his courage and conduct, repeatedly ſignalized againſt the enemies of his country, was ſent back, without redreſs, to the gloomy manſions of a gaol, where he had already pined for ſeveral years, uſeleſs to himſelf, and loſt to the community, while he might have been profitably employed in retrieving his own fortune, and exerting his talents for the general advantage of the nation.

While

Digitized by Google

While this affair was in agitation, the bill for the relief of insolvent debtors was prepared, printed, and read a second time; but, when the motion was made for its being committed, a debate arose, and this was adjourned from time to time till the end of the session. An. 1759.

In the mean time the committee continued to deliberate upon the laws relating to bankruptcy; and in the beginning of June reported their resolution to the house, that, in their opinion, some amendments might be made to the laws concerning bankruptcy, to the advantage of creditors, and the relief of insolvents. Such was the notice vouchsafed to the cries of many British subjects, deprived of liberty, and destitute of the common necessaries of life.

Remarks upon the laws relating to bankruptcy.

It would engage us in a long digressive discussion, were we to inquire how the spirit of the laws in England, so famed for lenity, has been exasperated into such severity against insolvent debtors; and why, among a people so distinguished for generosity and compassion, the gaols should be more filled with prisoners than they are in any other part of Christendom. Perhaps both these deviations from a general character, are violent efforts of a wary legislature made in behalf of trade, which cannot be too much cherished in a nation that principally depends upon commerce. The question is, whether this laudable aim may not be more effectually accomplished, without subjecting individuals to oppression, arising from the cruelty and revenge of one another. As the laws are modelled at present, it cannot be denied that the debtor, in some cases, lies in a peculiar manner at

Digitized by Google

A.D. 1759. the mercy of his creditor. By the original and common law of England, no man could be imprisoned for debt. The plaintiff, in any civil action, could have no execution upon his judgment againſt either the body or the lands of the defendant: even with reſpect to his goods and chattels, which were ſubject to execution, he was obliged to leave him ſuch articles as were neceſſary for agriculture. But, in proceſs of time, this indulgence being found prejudicial to commerce, a law was enacted, in the reign of the firſt Edward, allowing execution on the perſon of the debtor, provided his goods and chattels were not ſufficient to pay the debt which he had contracted. This law was ſtill attended with a very obvious inconvenience. The debtor, who poſſeſſed an eſtate in lands, was tempted to ſecrete his moveable effects, and live in concealment on the produce of his lands, while the ſheriff connived at his retirement.

To remove this evil, a ſecond ſtatute was enacted in the ſame reign, granting immediate execution againſt the body, lands, and goods of the debtor; yet his effects could not be ſold for the benefit of his creditor till the expiration of three months, during which he himſelf could diſpoſe of them for ready money, in order to diſcharge his incumbrances. If the creditor was not ſatisfied in this manner, he continued in poſſeſſion of the debtor's lands, and detained the debtor himſelf in priſon, where he was obliged to ſupply him with bread and water for his ſupport, until the debt was diſcharged. Other ſevere regulations were made in the ſequel, particularly in the reign of the third Edward, which gave

Digitized by Google

rife to the writ of capias ad ſatisfaciendum. This indeed rendered the preceding laws, called ſtatute-merchant, and ſtatute-ſtaple, altogether unneceſſary. Though the liberty of the ſubject, and the ſecurity of the landholder, were thus, in ſome meaſure, ſacrificed to the advantage of commerce, an impriſoned debtor was not left entirely at the mercy of an inexorable creditor. If he made all the ſatisfaction in his power, and could ſhew that his inſolvency was owing to real misfortunes, the court of chancery interpoſed on his petition, and actually ordered him to be diſcharged from priſon, when no good reaſon for detaining him could be aſſigned. This interpoſition, which ſeems naturally to belong to a court of equity, conſtituted with a view to mitigate the rigour of the common law, ceaſed in all probability after the reſtoration of the ſecond Charles, and of conſequence the priſons were filled with debtors. Then the legiſlature charged themſelves with the extenſion of a power, which perhaps a chancellor no longer thought himſelf ſafe in exerciſing; and in the year one thouſand ſix hundred and ſeventy, paſſed the firſt act for the relief of inſolvent debtors, granting a releaſe to all priſoners for debt, without diſtinction or enquiry. By this general indulgence, which has even in a great meaſure continued in all ſubſequent acts of the ſame kind, the lenity of the parliament may be ſometimes miſapplied, in as much as inſolvency is often criminal, ariſing from profligacy and extravagance, which deſerve to be ſeverely puniſhed. Yet, even for this ſpecies of inſolvency, perpetual impriſonment, aggravated by the miſeries of extreme indigence, and the danger of periſhing through famine, may An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. may be deemed a puniſhment too ſevere. How cruel then muſt it be to leave the moſt innocent bankrupt expoſed to this puniſhment, from the revenge or ſiniſter deſign of a mercileſs creditor; a creditor, by whoſe fraud perhaps the priſoner became a bankrupt, and by whoſe craft he is detained in gaol, left by his diſcharge from priſon, he ſhould be enabled to ſeek that redreſs in chancery, to which he is intitled on a fair account! The ſeverity of the law was certainly intended againſt fraudulent bankrupts only; and the ſtatute of bankruptcy is, doubtleſs, favourable to inſolvents, as it diſcharges from all former debts thoſe who obtain their certificates. As Britiſh ſubjects they are ſurely intitled to the ſame indulgence which is granted to other inſolvents. They were always included in every act paſſed for the relief of inſolvent debtors, till the ſixth year of George I. when they were firſt excepted from this benefit. By a law enacted in the reign of queen Anne, relating to bankruptcy, any creditor was at liberty to object to the confirmation of the bankrupt's certificate; but the chancellor had power to judge whether the objection was frivolous or well founded: yet, by a later act, the chancellor is obliged to confirm the certificate, if it is agreeable to four-fifths in number and value of the creditors; whereas he cannot confirm it, ſhould be oppoſed, even without any reaſon aſſigned by one creditor to whom the greateſt part of the debt is owing. It might therefore deſerve the conſideration of parliament, whether, in extending their clemency to the poor, it ſhould not be equally diffuſed to bankrupts and other inſolvents; whether proper diſtinction ought not to be made

Digitized by Google

made between the innocent bankrupt, who fails through misfortunes in trade, and him who becomes insolvent from fraud or profligacy; and finally, whether the enquiry and trial of all such cases would not properly fall within the province of chancery, a tribunal instituted for the mitigation of common law. An. 1759.

The house of commons seems to have been determined on another measure, which, however, does not admit of explanation. An order was made in the month of February, that leave should be given to bring in a bill to explain, amend, and render effectual so much of an act, passed in the thirteenth year of George II. against the excessive increase of horse-races, and deceitful gaming, as related to that increase. The bill was accordingly presented, read, and printed, ordered to be committed to a committee of the whole house; but the order was delayed from time to time till the end of the session.

Some progress was likewise made in another affair of greater consequence to the community. A committee was appointed in the month of March, to take into consideration the state of the poor in England, as well as the laws enacted for their maintenance. The clerks of the peace belonging to all the counties, cities, and towns in England and Wales, were ordered to transmit, for the perusal of the house, an account of the annual expence of passing vagrants through their respective divisions and districts for four years; and the committee began to deliberate on this important subject. In the latter end of May the house was made acquainted with their resolutions, importing, that the present method of relieving the poor in the

Committee for taking into consideration the state of the poor in England and Wales.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. the reſpective pariſhes, where no workhouſes have been provided for their reception and employment, are, in general, very burthenſome to the inhabitants, and tend to render the poor miſerable to themſelves, and uſeleſs to the community: that the preſent method of giving money out of the parochial rates, to perſons capable of labour, in order to prevent them from claiming an entire ſubſiſtance for themſelves and their families, is contrary to the ſpirit and intention of the laws for the relief of the poor, is a dangerous power in the hands of parochial officers, a miſapplication of the public money, and a great encouragement to idleneſs and intemperance: that the employment of the poor, under proper direction and management, in ſuch works and manufactures as are ſuited to their reſpective capacities, would be of great utility to the public: that ſettling the poor in workhouſes, to be provided in the ſeveral counties and ridings in England and Wales, under the direction and management of governors and truſtees to be appointed for that purpoſe, would be the moſt effectual method of relieving ſuch poor perſons, as by age, infirmities, or diſeaſes, are rendered incapable of ſupporting themſelves by their labour; of employing the able and induſtrious, reforming the idle and profligate, and of educating poor children in religion and induſtry: that the poor in ſuch workhouſes, would be better regulated and maintained, and managed with more advantage to the public, by guardians, governors, or truſtees, to be ſpecially appointed, or choſen for that purpoſe, and incorporated with ſuch powers, and under ſuch reſtrictions, as the legiſlature ſhould deem proper, than by the

Digitized by Google

the annual parochial officers: that erecting work- An. 1759.
houſes upon waſte lands, and appropriating a certain quantity of ſuch lands to be cultivated, in order to produce proviſion for the poor in the ſaid houſes, would not only be a means of inſtructing and employing many of the ſaid poor in agriculture, but leſſen the expence of the public: that controverſies and law-ſuits, concerning the ſettlements of poor perſons, occaſioned a very great, and, in general, an uſeleſs expence to the public, amounting to many thouſand pounds per annum; and that often more money is expended in aſcertaining ſuch ſettlements, by each of the contending pariſhes, than would be ſufficient to maintain the paupers: that ſhould workhouſes be eſtabliſhed for the general reception of the poor, in the reſpective counties and ridings of England, the laws relating to the ſettlements of the poor, and the paſſing of vagrants, might be repealed: that while the preſent laws relating to the poor ſubſiſt, the compelling pariſh-officers to grant certificates to the poor, would, in all probability, prevent the hardſhips they now ſuffer, in being debarred gaining their livelihood, where they can do it moſt uſefully to themſelves and the public.

Remarks on the reſolutions of the committee.

From theſe ſenſible reſolutions, the reader may conceive ſome idea of the miſconduct that attends the management of the poor in England, as well as of the grievous burthens intailed upon the people by the preſent laws, which conſtitute this branch of the legiſlature. The committee's reſolves being read at the table, an order was made that they ſhould be taken into conſideration on a certain day, when the order was again put off, and in the interim

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. rim the parliament was prorogued. While the committee deliberated upon this affair, leave was given to prepare a bill for preventing tenants, under a certain yearly rent, from gaining ſettlements in any particular pariſh, by being there rated in any land-tax aſſeſſment, and paying for the landlord the money ſo charged. This order was afterwards diſcharged; and another bill brought in to prevent any perſon from gaining a ſettlement, by being rated by virtue of an act of parliament for granting any aid to his majeſty, by a land-tax, and paying the ſame. The bill was accordingly preſented, read, committed, and paſſed the lower houſe; but among the lords it miſcarried. It can never be expected that the poor will be managed with œconomy and integrity, while the execution of the laws relating to their maintenance is left in the hands of low tradeſmen, who derive private advantage from ſupplying them with neceſſaries, and often favour the impoſition of one another with the moſt ſcandalous colluſion. This is an evil which will never be remedied, until perſons of independent fortune, and unblemiſhed integrity, actuated by a ſpirit of true patriotiſm, ſhall reſcue their fellow-citizens from the power of ſuch intereſted miſcreants, by taking the poor into their own management and protection. Inſtead of multiplying laws with reſpect to the ſettlement and management of the poor, which ſerve only to puzzle and perplex the pariſh and peace officers, it would become the ſagacity of the legiſlature to take ſome effectual precautions to prevent the increaſe of paupers and vagrants, which is become an intolerable nuſance to the commonwealth. Towards this ſa-

Digitized by Google

lutary end, ſurely nothing would more contribute than a reformation of the police, that would aboliſh thoſe infamous places of entertainment, which ſwarm in every corner of the metropolis, ſeducing people of all ranks to extravagance, profligacy, and ruin; that would reſtrict within due bounds the number of public houſes, which are augmented to an enormous degree, affording ſo many aſylums for riot and debauchery, and corrupting the morals of the common people to ſuch a pitch of licentious indecency, as muſt be a reproach to every civilized nation. Let it not be affirmed, to the diſgrace of Great Britain, that ſuch receptacles of vice and impunity ſubſiſt under the connivance of the g——t, according to the narrow views and confined ſpeculation of thoſe ſhallow politicians, who imagine that the revenue is increaſed in proportion to the quantity of ſtrong liquors conſumed in ſuch infamous receſſes of intemperance. Were this, in reality, the caſe, that ad——n would deſerve to be branded with eternal infamy, which could ſacrifice, to ſuch a baſe conſideration, the health, the lives, and the morals of their fellow-creatures: but nothing can be more fallacious than the ſuppoſition, that the revenue of any government can be increaſed by the augmented intemperance of the people; for intemperance is the bane of induſtry, as well as of population; and what the government gains in the articles of the duty on malt, and the exciſe upon liquors, will always be greatly over-balanced by the loſs in other articles, ariſing from the diminution of hands, and the neglect of labour. An. 1759.

Excluſive of the bills that were actually prepared, though they did not paſs in the courſe of this

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. Inquiry touching weights and measures.

this session, the commons deliberated on other important subjects, which, however, were not finally discussed. In the beginning of the session, a committee being appointed to resume the inquiry touching the regulation of weights and measures, a subject we have mentioned in the history of the preceding session, the box which contained a Troy pound weight, locked up by order of the house, was again produced by the clerk in whose custody it had been deposited. This affair being carefully investigated, the committee agreed to fourteen * resolutions, upon which a future law may possibly be

* As the curiosity of the reader may be interested in these resolutions, we shall here insert them for his satisfaction. The committee resolved, that the ell ought to contain one yard and one quarter, according to the yard mentioned in the third resolution of the former committee upon the subject of weights and measures: that the pole, or perch, should contain in length five such yards and a half; the furlong two hundred and twenty; and the mile one thousand seven hundred and sixty: that the superficial perch should contain thirty square yards and a quarter; the rood one thousand two hundred and ten; and the acre four thousand eight hundred and forty: that, according to the fourth, fifth, and sixth resolutions of the former committee, upon the subject of weights and measures, agreed to by the house on the second day of June in the preceding year, the quart ought to contain seventy cubical inches and one half; the pint thirty-five and one quarter; the peck five hundred and sixty-four; and the bushel two thousand two hundred and fifty-six. That the several parts of the pound, mentioned in the eighth resolution of the former committee, examined and adjusted in presence of this committee, viz. the half pound or six ounces, quarter of a pound or three ounces, two ounces, one ounce, two half ounces, the five penny weight, three penny weight, two penny weight, and one penny weight, the twelve grains, six grains, three grains, two grains, and two

Digitized by Google

be founded. In the mean time it was ordered, that all the weights, referred to in the report, ſhould An. 1759.

two of one grain each, ought to be the models of the ſeveral parts of the ſaid pound, and to be uſed for ſizing or adjuſting weights for the future. That all weights exceeding a pound ſhould be of braſs, copper, bell-metal, or caſt iron; and all thoſe of caſt iron ſhould be made in the form, and with a handle of hammered iron, ſuch as the pattern herewith produced, having the mark of the weight caſt in the iron; and all weights of a pound, or under, ſhould be of gold, ſilver, braſs, copper, or bell-metal. That all weights of caſt iron ſhould have the initial letters of the name of the maker upon the upper bar of the handle; and all other weights ſhould have the ſame, together with the mark of the weight, according to this ſtandard, upon ſome convenient part thereof. That the yard, mentioned in the ſecond reſolution of the former committee, upon the ſubject of weights and meaſures, agreed to by the houſe in the laſt ſeſſion, being the ſtandard of length, and the pound, mentioned in the eighth reſolution, being the ſtandard of weight, ought to be depoſited in the court of the receipt of the Exchequer, and there ſafely kept, under the ſeals of the chancellor of the ſaid Exchequer, and of the chief baron, and the ſeal of office of the chamberlain of the Exchequer, and not to be opened but by the order and in the preſence of the chancellor of the Exchequer, and chief baron, for the time being. That the moſt effectual means to aſcertain uniformity in meaſures of length and weight, to be uſed throughout the realm, would be to appoint certain perſons, at one particular office, with clerks and workmen under them, for the purpoſe only of ſizing and adjuſting, for the uſe of the ſubjects, all meaſures of length and all weights, being parts, multiples, or certain proportions of the ſtandards to be uſed for the future. That a model or pattern of the ſaid ſtandard yard, mentioned in the ſecond reſolution of the former committee, and now in cuſtody of the clerk of the houſe, and a model or pattern of the ſtandard pound, mentioned in the eighth reſolution of that committee, together with models or patterns of the parts of the ſaid pound, now preſented to the houſe, and alſo of the multiples of the ſaid pound,

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. ſhould be delivered to the clerk of the houſe to be locked up, and brought forth again occaſionally.

The

mentioned in this report, (when the ſame are adjuſted) ſhould be kept in the ſaid office, in cuſtody of the ſaid perſons to be appointed for ſizing weights and meaſures, under the ſeal of the chief baron of the Exchequer for the time being, to be opened only by order of the ſaid chief baron, in his preſence, or the preſence of one of the barons of the Exchequer, on the application of the ſaid perſons for the purpoſe of correcting and adjuſting, as occaſion ſhould require; the patterns or models uſed at the ſaid office, for ſizing meaſures of length and weight, delivered out to the ſubjects. That models or patterns of the ſaid ſtandard yard, and ſtandard pound aforeſaid, and alſo models or patterns of the parts and multiples aforeſaid of the ſaid pound, ſhould be lodged in the ſaid office for the ſizing of ſuch meaſures of length or weight, as, being parts, multiples, or proportions of the ſaid ſtandards, ſhould hereafter be required by any of his majeſty's ſubjects. That all meaſures of length and weight, ſized at the ſaid office, ſhould be marked in ſome convenient part thereof with ſuch marks as ſhould be thought expedient, to ſhew the identity of the meaſures and weights ſized at the ſaid office, and to diſcover any frauds that may be committed therein. That the ſaid office ſhould be kept within a convenient diſtance of the court of Exchequer at Weſtminſter; and that all meaſures of length and weight, within a certain diſtance of London, ſhould be corrected and re-aſſized, as occaſion ſhould require, at the ſaid office. That, in order to inforce uniformity in weights and meaſures, to be uſed for the future, all perſons appointed by the crown to act as juſtices of the peace, in any county, city, or town corporate, being reſpectively counties within themſelves, throughout the realm, ſhould be impowered to hear and determine, and put the law in execution, in reſpect to weights and meaſures only, without any of them being obliged to ſue out a *dedimus*, or to act in any other matter; and the ſaid commiſſioners ſhould be impowered to ſue, impriſon, inflict, or mitigate, ſuch penalties as ſhould be thought proper; and have ſuch other authorities as ſhould be neceſſary for compelling the uſe of weights and meaſures, agreeable

Digitized by Google

The houſe of commons, among other articles of domeſtic œconomy, beſtowed ſome attention on the hoſpital for foundlings, which was now, more than ever, become a matter of national conſideration. The accounts relating to this charity having been demanded, and ſubjected to the inſpection of the members, were, together with the king's recommendation, referred to the committee of ſupply, where they produced the reſolutions which we have already ſpecified among the other grants of the year. The houſe afterwards reſolved itſelf into a committee, to deliberate on the ſtate of the hoſpital, and examine its accounts. On the third day of May their reſolutions were reported to the following effect: That the appointing, by the governors and guardians of the ſaid hoſpital, places in the ſeveral counties, ridings, or diviſions in this kingdom, for the firſt reception of expoſed and deſerted young children, would be attended with many evil conſequences; and that the conveying of children from the country to the ſaid hoſpital is attended with many evil conſequences, and ought to be prevented. A bill was ordered to be brought in, founded upon this laſt reſolution; but never preſented, therefore the inquiry produced no effect. An. 1759. Reſolutions touching the Foundling hoſpital.

Notwithſtanding the inſtitution of this charity, for the ſupport of which great ſums are yearly le-

greeable to the foreſaid ſtandards. That models or patterns of the ſaid ſtandard yard and pound, and of the parts and multiples thereof, before mentioned, ſhould be diſtributed in each county, in ſuch a manner as to be readily uſed for evidence, in all caſes where meaſures and weights ſhould be queſtioned before the ſaid commiſſioners, and for adjuſting the ſame in a proper manner.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. vied on the publick, it does not appear that the bills of mortality, reſpecting new-born children, are decreaſed, nor the ſhocking crime of infant murder rendered leſs frequent than heretofore. It may therefore be not improperly ſtiled an heavy additional tax for the propagation of baſtardy, and the encouragement of idleneſs, among the common people; beſides the tendency it has to extinguiſh the feelings of the heart, and diſſolve thoſe family-ties of blood by which the charities are connected.

Order relating to the gold and ſilver coin.

In the month of March leave was given to bring in a bill for the more effectual preventing of the melting down and exporting the gold and ſilver coin of the kingdom, and the perſons were nominated to prepare it; but the bill never appeared, and no further inquiry was made about the matter. Perhaps it was ſuppoſed that ſuch a meaſure might be thought an incroachment on the prerogative of the crown, which hath always exerciſed the power of fixing the ſtandard and regulating the currency of the coin. Perhaps ſuch a ſtep was deferred on account of the war, during which a great quantity of gold and ſilver is neceſſarily exported to the continent, for the ſupport of the allies and armies in the pay of Great Britain. The legiſlature, however, would do well to conſider this eternal maxim in computation, that when a greater quantity of bullion is exported, in waſte, than can be replaced by commerce, the nation muſt be haſtening to a ſtate of inſolvency. If four millions are ſent annually to the continent, from whence none returns, and the whole yearly profit ariſing to Great Britain from the ballance of her trade does not exceed three millions, it is very plain, that the nation muſt be-

Digitized by Google

become the poorer for this drain, at the rate of one million per year, and all the advantage that might be gained by one year's employment of this ſum in trade and manufacture. The inference may perhaps appear more plain, from the compariſon of a ciſtern furniſhed with two pipes, one of which diſcharges four gallons of the contents, while the other replaces no more than three: at this rate, the waſte being greater than the ſupply, in the proportion of four to three, the reſervoir muſt be ſoon run to the bottom. An. 1759.

Meſſages from the king to the parliament.

Over and above theſe proceedings in this ſeſſion of parliament, it may not be unneceſſary to mention ſeveral meſſages which were ſent by the king to the houſe of commons. That relating to the vote of credit we have already ſpecified in our account of the ſupply. On the twenty-ſixth day of April the chancellor of the Exchequer preſented to the houſe two meſſages, ſigned by his majeſty; one in favour of his ſubjects in North America, and the other in behalf of the Eaſt India company: the former recommending to their conſideration the zeal and vigour with which his faithful ſubjects in North America had exerted themſelves, in defence of his juſt rights and poſſeſſions; deſiring he might be enabled to give them a proper compenſation for the expences incurred by the reſpective provinces in levying, cloathing, and paying the troops raiſed in that country, according as the active vigour and ſtrenuous efforts of the ſeveral colonies ſhould appear to merit. In the latter, he deſired the houſe would impower him to aſſiſt the Eaſt India company in defraying the expence of a military force in the Eaſt Indies, to be maintained

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. by them in lieu of a battalion of regular troops withdrawn from thence, and returned to Ireland. Both theſe meſſages were referred to the committee of ſupply, and produced the reſolutions upon each ſubject, which we have already explained.

The meſſage relating to a projected invaſion by the enemies of Great Britain, we ſhall particularize in its proper place, when we come to record the circumſtances and miſcarriage of that deſign. In the mean time, it may not be improper to obſerve, that the thanks of the houſe of commons were voted and given to admiral Boſcawen and major-general Amherſt, for the ſervices they had done their king and country in North America; and the ſame compliment was payed to admiral Osborne, for the ſucceſs of his cruize in the Mediterranean.

Seſſion cloſed. The ſeſſion was cloſed on the ſecond day of June with a ſpeech to both houſes, from the commiſſioners appointed by his majeſty for that purpoſe. In this harangue the parliament was given to underſtand, that the king approved of their conduct, and returned them his thanks for their condeſcenſion; that the hopes he had conceived of their ſurmounting the difficulties which lay in their way, were founded on the wiſdom, zeal, and affection of ſo good a parliament; and that his expectations were fully anſwered: that they had conſidered the war in all its parts, and, notwithſtanding its long continuance, through the obſtinacy of the enemy, had made ſuch proviſion for the many different operations, as ought to convince the adverſaries of Great Britain, that it would be for their intereſt, as well as for the eaſe and relief of all Europe, to embrace equitable and honourable terms of accommoda-

Digitized by Google

modation. They were told, that, by their assist- An. 1759.
ance, the combined army in Germany had been compleated; powerful squadrons, as well as numerous bodies of land-forces, were employed in America, in order to maintain the British rights and possessions, and annoy the enemy in the most sensible manner in that country: that, as France was making considerable preparations in her different ports, he had taken care to put his fleet at home in the best condition, both of strength and situation, to guard against and repel any attempts that might be meditated against his kingdoms: that all his measures had been directed to assert the honour of his crown; to preserve the essential interests of his faithful subjects; to support the cause of the protestant religion, and public liberty: he therefore trusted, that the uprightness of his intentions would draw down the blessing of heaven upon his endeavours. He expressed his hope, that the precautions they had taken to prevent and correct the excesses of the privateers, would produce the desired effect: a consideration which the king had much at heart; for, though sensible of the utility of that service, when under proper regulations, he was determined to do his utmost to prevent any injuries or hardships which might be sustained by the subjects of neutral powers, as far as might be practicable and consistent with his majesty's just right to hinder the trade of his enemies from being collusively and fraudulently covered. He not only thanked the commons, but applauded the firmness and vigour with which they had acted, as well as their prudence in judging, that, notwithstanding the present burdens, the making ample provision

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. for carrying on the war was the moſt probable means to bring it to an honourable and happy concluſion. He aſſured them, that no attention ſhould be wanting, on his part, for the faithful application of what had been granted. They were informed, he had nothing further to deſire, but that they would carry down the ſame good diſpoſitions, and propagate them in their ſeveral counties, which they had ſhewn in their proceedings during the ſeſſion. Theſe declarations being pronounced, the parliament was prorogued.

Spirit of the people at this juncture.

The people of England, provoked on one hand by the intrigues, the hoſtilities, and menaces of France, and animated on the other by the pride of triumph and ſucceſs, which never fails to reconcile them to difficulties, howſoever great, and expence, however enormous, at this period breathed nothing but war, and diſcourſed about nothing but new plans of conqueſt. We have ſeen how liberally the parliament beſtowed the nation's money; and the acquieſcence of the ſubjects in general under the additional burdens which had been impoſed, appeared in the remarkable eagerneſs with which they embarked in the ſubſcription planned by the legiſlature, in the vigorous aſſiſtance they contributed towards manning the navy, recruiting the army, and levying additional forces; and the warlike ſpirit which began to diffuſe itſelf through all ranks of the people. This was a ſpirit which the m—y carefully cheriſhed and cultivated, for the ſupport of the war, which, it muſt be owned, was proſecuted with an ardour and efficacy peculiar to the preſent adminiſtration. True it is, the German war had been for ſome time adopted as an object of importance

Digitized by Google

portance by the British counsels, and a resolution was taken to maintain it without flinching: at the same time it must be allowed, that this consideration had not hitherto weakened the attention of the m—y to the operations in America, where alone the war may be said to have been carried on and prosecuted on British principles, so as to distress the enemy in their most tender part, and at the same time acquire the most substantial advantages to the subjects of Britain. An. 1759.

For these two purposes, every preparation was made that sagacity could suggest, or vigour execute. The navy was repaired and augmented, and in order to man the different squadrons, the expedient of pressing, that disgrace to a British administration, was practised both by land and water with extraordinary rigour and vivacity. A proclamation was issued, offering a considerable bounty for every seaman and even landman that should, by a certain day, enter voluntarily in the service. As an additional encouragement to this class of people, the king promised his pardon to all seamen, who had deserted from the respective ships to which they belonged, provided they should return to their duty by the third day of July; but at the same time he declared, that those who should neglect this opportunity at a time when their country so much required their service, would, upon being apprehended, incur the penalty of a court-martial, and, if convicted, be deemed unfit objects of the royal mercy. All justices of the peace, mayors, and magistrates of corporations throughout Great Britain, were commanded to make particular search for straggling seamen fit for the service, and to send all that should be found to the nearest sea-port, that they might be sent on board by the sea-officer there Preparations for war.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. commanding. Other methods more gentle and effectual were taken to levy and recruit the land-forces. New regiments were raiſed on his majeſty's promiſe, that every man ſhould be intitled to his diſcharge at the end of three years, and the premiums for inliſting were increaſed.

Bounties given to volunteers.

Over and above theſe indulgencies, conſiderable bounties were offered and given by cities, towns, corporations, and even by individuals, ſo univerſally were the people poſſeſſed with a ſpirit of chivalry and adventure. The example was ſet by the metropolis, where the common-council reſolved, that voluntary ſubſcriptions ſhould be received in the chamber of London, to be appropriated as bounty-money to ſuch perſons as ſhould engage in his majeſty's ſervice. The city ſubſcribed a conſiderable ſum for that purpoſe; and a committee of aldermen and commoners was appointed to attend at Guildhall, to receive and apply the ſubſcriptions. As a further encouragement to volunteers, they moreover reſolved, that every perſon ſo entering ſhould be intitled to the freedom of the city, at the expiration of three years, or ſooner, if the war ſhould be brought to a concluſion. Theſe reſolutions being communicated to the king, he was pleaſed to ſignify his approbation, and return his thanks to the city, in a letter from the ſecretary of ſtate to the lord-mayor. Large ſums were immediately ſubſcribed by different companies, and ſome perſons; and, in imitation of the capital, bounties were offered by many different communities in every quarter of the united kingdom. At the ſame time ſuch care and diligence were uſed in diſciplining the militia, that before the cloſe of the year,

Digitized by Google

year, the greater part of thoſe truly conſtitutional battalions rivalled the regular troops in the perfection of their exerciſe, and ſeemed to be in all reſpects as fit for actual ſervice. An. 1759.

Before we proceed to record the tranſactions of the campaign that ſucceeded theſe preparations, we ſhall take notice of ſome domeſtic events, which, though not very important in themſelves, may nevertheleſs claim a place in the Hiſtory of England. In the beginning of the year, the court of London was overwhelmed with affliction at the death of the princeſs dowager of Orange and Naſſau, gouvernante of the United Provinces in the minority of her ſon the preſent ſtadtholder. She was the eldeſt daughter of his Britannic majeſty, poſſeſſed of many perſonal accompliſhments and exemplary virtues, pious, moderate, ſenſible, and circumſpect. She had exerciſed her authority with equal ſagacity and reſolution, reſpected even by thoſe who were no friends to the houſe of Orange, and died with great fortitude and reſignation †. In Death of the princeſs of Orange, and of the princeſs Elizabeth Caroline.

† Feeling her end approaching, ſhe delivered a key to one of her attendants, directing him to fetch two papers, which ſhe ſigned with her own hand. One was a contract of marriage between her daughter and the prince of Naſſau-Weilburg; the other was a letter to the States General, beſeeching them to conſent to this marriage, and preſerve inviolate the regulations ſhe had made, touching the education and tutelage of the young ſtadtholder. Theſe two papers being ſigned and ſealed, ſhe ſent for her children, exhorted them to make proper improvements on the education they had received, and to live in harmony with each other. Then ſhe implored heaven to ſhower its bleſſings on them both, and embraced them with the moſt affecting marks of maternal tenderneſs. She afterwards continued to converſe calmly and deliberately with her friends, and in a few hours expired.

her

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. her will she appointed the king her father, and the princess dowager of Orange, her mother-in-law, honorary tutors, and prince Louis of Brunswic, acting tutor to her children. In the morning after her decease, the States General and the states of Holland were extraordinarily assembled, and having received notice of this event, proceeded to confirm the regulations which had been made for the minority of the stadtholder. Prince Louis of Brunswic was invited to assist in the assembly of Holland, where he took the oaths as representing the captain-general of the union. Then he communicated to the assembly, the act by which the princess had appointed him guardian of her children. He was afterwards invited to the assembly of the States General, who agreed to the resolution of Holland with respect to his guardianship; and in the evening, the different colleges of the government sent formal deputations to the young stadtholder, and the princess Caroline his sister, in whose names and presence they were received, and answered by their guardian and representative. A formal intimation of the death of the princess was communicated to the king her father, in a pathetic letter, by the States General, who condoled with him on the irreparable loss, which he as well as they had sustained by this melancholy event; and assured him they would employ all their care and attention in securing and defending the rights and interests of the young stadtholder, and the princess his sister, whom they they considered as the children of the republic. The royal family of England suffered another disaster in the course of this year, by the decease of the princess Elizabeth-

Caro-

Digitized by Google

Caroline, second daughter of his late royal highneſs Frederic prince of Wales, a lady of the moſt amiable character, who died at Kew in the month of September, before ſhe had attained the eighteenth year of her age. An. 1759.

Examples made of pyrates.

Certain privateers continuing their exceſſes at ſea, and rifling neutral ſhips without diſtinction or authority, the government reſolved to vindicate the honour of the nation, by making examples of theſe pyrates, who, as faſt they could be detected and ſecured, were brought to trial, and upon conviction ſacrified to juſtice. While theſe ſteps were taken to reſcue the nation from the reproach of violence and rapacity, which her neighbours had urged with ſuch eagerneſs, equal ſpirit was exerted in convincing neutral powers that they ſhould not, with impunity, contravene the law of nations, in favouring the enemies of Great Britain. A great number of cauſes was tried, relating to diſputed captures, and many Dutch veſſels, with their cargoes, were condemned after a fair hearing, notwithſtanding the loud clamours of that people, and the repeated remonſtrances of the States General.

Detail of ſome atrocious murders.

The reputation of the Engliſh was not ſo much affected by the irregularities of her privateers, armed for rapine, as by the neglect of internal police, and an ingredient of ſavage ferocity, mingled in the national character; an ingredient that appeared but too conſpicuous in the particulars of ſeveral ſhocking murders brought to light about this period. One Halſey, who commanded a merchant ſhip in the voyage from Jamaica to England, having conceived ſome perſonal diſlike to a poor ſailor, inſulted him with ſuch abuſe, expoſed him to

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. to ſuch hardſhips, and puniſhed him with ſuch wantonneſs of barbarity, that the poor wretch leaped overboard in deſpair. His inhuman tyrant envying him that death, which would have reſcued a miſerable object from his brutality, plunged into the ſea after him, and brought him on board, declaring he ſhould not ſo eſcape while there were any torments left to inflict. Accordingly he exerciſed his tyranny upon him with redoubled rigour, until the poor creature expired, in conſequence of the inhuman treatment he had ſuſtained. This ſavage ruffian was likewiſe indicted for the murder of another mariner, but being convicted on the firſt trial, the ſecond was found unneceſſary, and the criminal ſuffered death according to the law, which is perhaps too mild to malefactors convicted of ſuch aggravated cruelty. Another barbarous murder was perpetrated in the country near Birmingham, upon a ſheriff's officer, by the ſons of one Darby, whoſe effects the bailiff had ſeized on a diſtreſs for rent. The two young aſſaſſins, encouraged by the father, attacked the unhappy wretch with clubs, and mangled him in a terrible manner, ſo that he hardly retained any ſigns of life. Not contented with this cruel execution, they ſtripped him naked, and dragging him out of the houſe, ſcourged him with a waggoner's whip, until the fleſh was cut from his bones. In this miſerable condition he was found weltring in his blood, and conveyed to a neighbouring houſe, where he immediately expired. The three barbarians were apprehended, after having made a deſperate reſiſtance. They were tried, convicted, and executed: the ſons were hung in chains, and the body of the father diſſected.

Digitized by Google

ed. The widow of a timber-merchant at Rother- An. 1759.
hithe, being cruelly murdered in her own houſe, Mary Edmonſon, a young woman her niece, ran out into the ſtreet with her own arms cut acroſs, and gave the alarm, declaring her aunt had been aſſaſſinated by four men, who forced their way into the houſe, and that ſhe (the niece) had received thoſe wounds in attempting to defend her relation. According to the circumſtances that appeared, this unnatural wretch had cut the throat of her aunt and benefactreſs with a caſe-knife, then dragged the body from the waſh-houſe to the parlour; that ſhe had ſtole a watch and ſome ſilver ſpoons, and concealed them, together with the knife and her own apron, which was ſoaked with the blood of her parent. After having acted this horrid tragedy, the bare recital of which the humane reader will not peruſe without horror, ſhe put on another apron, and wounded her own fleſh, the better to conceal her guilt. Notwithſtanding theſe precautions ſhe was ſuſpected, and committed to priſon. Being brought to trial, ſhe was convicted and condemned upon circumſtantial evidence, and finally, executed at Kennington-Common, though ſhe denied the fact to the laſt moment of her life. At the place of execution ſhe behaved with great compoſure, and, after having ſpent ſome minutes in devotion, proteſted ſhe was innocent of the crime laid to her charge. What ſeemed to corroborate this proteſtation, was the condition and character of the young woman, who had been educated in a ſphere above the vulgar, and maintained a reputation without reproach in the country, where ſhe was actually betrothed to a clergy-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. clergyman. On the other hand, the circumſtances that appeared againſt her, almoſt amounted to a certainty, though nothing weaker than proof poſitive ought to determine a jury in capital caſes, to give a verdict againſt the perſon accuſed. After all, this is one of thoſe problematic events, which elude the force of all evidence, and ſerve to confound the pride of human reaſon. A miſcreant, whoſe name was Haines, having eſpouſed the daughter of a farmer in the neighbourhood of Glouceſter, who poſſeſſed a ſmall eſtate, which he intended to divide among ſeven children, was ſo abandoned as to form the deſign of poiſoning the whole family, that by virtue of his wife he might enjoy the whole inheritance. For the execution of this infernal ſcheme, he employed his own father to purchaſe a quantity of arſenic; part of which he adminiſtered to three of the children, who were immediately ſeized with the dreadful ſymptoms produced by this mineral, and the eldeſt expired. He afterwards mixed it with three apple-cakes, which he bought for the purpoſe, and preſented to the other three children, who underwent the ſame violence of operation which had proved fatal to the eldeſt brother. The inſtantaneous effects of the poiſon, created a ſuſpicion of Haines, who being examined, the whole ſcene of villainy ſtood diſcloſed. Nevertheleſs, the villain found means to eſcape.

The uncommon ſpirit of aſſaſſination which raged at this period, ſeemed to communicate itſelf even to foreigners who breathed the Engliſh air. Five French priſoners, confined on board the king's ſhip the Royal Oak, were convicted of having murdered

Digitized by Google

dered one Jean de Manaux, their countryman and fellow-priſoner, in revenge for his having diſcovered that they had forged paſſes to facilitate their eſcape. Exaſperated at this detection, they ſeized this unfortunate informer in the place of their confinement, gagged his mouth, ſtripped him naked, tied him with a ſtrong cord to a ring-bolt, and ſcourged his body with the moſt brutal perſeverance. By dint of ſtruggling the poor wretch diſengaged himſelf from the cord with which he had been tied: then they finiſhed the tragedy, by leaping and ſtamping on his breaſt, till the cheſt was broke, and he expired. They afterwards ſevered the body into ſmall pieces, and theſe they conveyed at different times into the ſea, through the funnel of a convenience to which they had acceſs; but one of the other priſoners gave information of the murder, in conſequence of which they were ſecured, brought to trial, condemned and puniſhed with death. Nor were the inſtances of cruel aſſaſſination, which prevailed at this juncture, confined to Great Britain. At the latter end of the foregoing year, an atrocious maſſacre was perpetrated by two Genoeſe mariners upon the maſter and crew of an Engliſh veſſel, among whom they were enrolled. Theſe monſters of cruelty were in different watches, a circumſtance that favoured the execution of the horrid plan they had concerted. When one of them retired to reſt with his fellows of the watch, conſiſting of the mate and two ſeamen, he waited till they were faſt aſleep, and then butchered them all with a knife. Having ſo far ſucceeded without diſcovery, he returned to the deck, and communicated the exploit to his aſſo- An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. ciate: then they ſuddenly attacked the maſter of the veſſel, and cleft his head with an hatchet, which they likewiſe uſed in murdering the man that ſtood at the helm; a third was likewiſe diſpatched, and no Engliſhman remained alive but the maſter's ſon, a boy, who lamented his father's death with inceſſant tears and cries for three days, at the expiration of which he was likewiſe ſacrificed, becauſe the aſſaſſins were diſturbed by his clamour. This barbarous ſcene was acted within ſixty leagues of the rock of Liſbon; but the veſſel was taken between the capes Ortugal and Finiſterre, by the captain of a French privateer called La Favourite, who ſeeing the deck ſtained with blood, and finding all the papers of the ſhip deſtroyed, began to ſuſpect that the maſter and crew had been murdered. He accordingly taxed them with the murder, and they confeſſed the particulars. The privateer touched at Vigo, where the captain imparted this detail to the Engliſh conſul; but the prize, with the two villains on board, was ſent to Bayonne in France, where it is to be hoped, for the honour of humanity, they were brought to condign puniſhment, notwithſtanding the war that ſubſiſts between the two nations: for there are certain eſtabliſhed rights of general juſtice and humanity, which no particular war can deſtroy. We ſhall cloſe this regiſter of blood with the account of a murder, remarkable in all its circumſtances, for which a perſon called Eugene Aram, ſuffered at York in the courſe of this year. This man, who exerciſed the profeſſion of a ſchoolmaſter at Knareſborough, had, as far back as the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and forty-five, been concerned with one Houſe-

man,

Digitized by Google

man, in robbing and murdering Daniel Clarke, An. 1759
whom they had previouſly perſuaded to borrow a conſiderable quantity of valuable effects from different perſons in the neighbourhood, on falſe pretences, that he might retire with the booty. He had accordingly filled a ſack with theſe particulars, and begun his retreat with his two perfidious aſſociates, who ſuddenly fell upon him, deprived him of life, and, having buried the body in a cave, took poſſeſſion of the plunder. Though Clarke diſappeared at once in ſuch a myſterious manner, no ſuſpicion fell upon the aſſaſſins; and Aram, who was the chief contriver and agent in the murder, moved his habitation to another part of the country. In the ſummer of the preſent year, Houſeman being employed, among other labourers, in repairing the public highway, they, in digging for gravel by the road ſide, diſcovered the ſkeleton of a human creature, which the majority ſuppoſed to be the bones of Daniel Clarke. This opinion was no ſooner broached than Houſeman, as it were by ſome ſupernatural impulſe which he could not reſiſt, declared that it was not the ſkeleton of Clarke, inaſmuch as his body had been interred in a place called St. Robert's Cave, where they would find it with the head turned to a certain corner. He was immediately apprehended, examined, admitted as evidence for the crown, and diſcovered the particulars of the murder. The ſkeleton of Clarke being found exactly in the place and manner he had deſcribed, Eugene Aram, who now acted as uſher to a grammar-ſchool in the county of Norfolk, was ſecured, and brought to trial at the York aſſizes. There, his own wife corroborating the teſtimony

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. timony of Houſeman, he was found guilty, and received ſentence of death, notwithſtanding a very artful and learned defence, in which he proved, from argument and example, the danger of convicting a man upon circumſtantial evidence. Finding all his remonſtrances ineffectual, he recommended himſelf in pathetic terms to the king's mercy; and if ever murder was intitled to indulgence, perhaps it might have been extended, not improperly, to this man, whoſe genius, in itſelf prodigious, might have exerted itſelf in works of general utility. He had, in ſpite of all the diſadvantages attending low birth, and ſtraitened circumſtances, by the dint of his own capacity and inclination, made conſiderable progreſs in mathematics and philoſophy, acquired all the languages antient and modern, and executed part of a Celtic dictionary, which, had he lived to finiſh it, might have thrown ſome eſſential light upon the origin and obſcurities of the European Hiſtory. Convinced, at laſt, that he had nothing to hope from the clemency of the government, he wrote a ſhort poem in defence of ſuicide; and, on the day fixed for his execution, opened the veins of his left arm with a razor, which he had concealed for that purpoſe. Though he was much weakened by the effuſion of blood, before this attempt was diſcovered; yet, as the inſtrument had miſſed the artery, he did not expire until he was carried to the gibbet, and underwent the ſentence of the law. His body was conveyed to Knaresborough-foreſt, and hung in chains, near the place where the murder was perpetrated. Theſe are ſome of the moſt remarkable that appeared among many other inſtances of homi-

Digitized by Google

homicide; a crime that prevails to a degree alike deplorable and surprising, even in a nation renowned for compassion and placability. But this will generally be the case among people whose passions, naturally impetuous, are ill restrained by laws and the regulations of civil society, which the licentious do not fear, and the wicked hope to evade. An. 1759.

The prince of Wales having, in the beginning of June, entered the two and twentieth year of his age, the anniversary of his birth was celebrated with great rejoicings at court, and the king received compliments of congratulation on the majority of a prince, who seemed born to fulfil the hopes and compleat the happiness of Great Britain. The city of London presented an address to the king on this occasion, replete with expressions of loyalty and affection, assuring his majesty, that no hostile threats could intimidate a people animated by the love of liberty, who, confiding in the Divine Providence, and in his majesty's experienced wisdom and vigorous councils, were resolved to exert their utmost efforts towards enabling their sovereign to repel the insults and defeat the attempts made by the antient enemies of his crown and kingdom. Majority of the prince of Wales.

Congratulations of the same kind were offered by other cities, towns, corporations, and communities, who vied with each other in professions of attachment; and, indeed, there was not the least trace of disaffection perceivable at this juncture in any part of the island.

So little were the citizens of London distressed by the expence, or incommoded by the operations of the war, that they found leisure to plan and

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. funds to execute magnificent works of art, for the ornament of the metropolis, and the convenience of commerce. They had obtained an act of parliament, impowering them to build a new bridge over the Thames, from Black-friars to the oppoſite ſhore, about midway between thoſe of London and Weſtminſter. Commiſſioners were appointed to put this act in execution; and, at a court of common council, it was reſolved, that a ſum not exceeding one hundred and forty-four thouſand pounds ſhould be forthwith raiſed, within the ſpace of eight years, by inſtalments, not exceeding thirty thouſand pounds in one year, to be payed into the chamber of London; that the perſons advancing the money ſhould have an intereſt at the rate of four pounds per centum per annum, to be paid half yearly by the chamberlain, yet redeemable at the expiration of the firſt ten years; and that the chamberlain ſhould affix the city's ſeal to ſuch inſtruments as the committee might think fit to give, for ſecuring the payment of the ſaid annuities. Such were the firſt effectual ſteps taken towards the execution of a laudable meaſure, which met with the moſt obſtinate oppoſition in the ſequel, from the narrow views of particulars, as well as from the prejudice of party.

Reſolutions concerning a new bridge to be built at Black-friars.

Conflagration in London.

The ſpirit that now animated the citizens of London was ſuch as ſmall difficulties did not retard, and even conſiderable loſſes could not diſcourage. In the month of November the city was expoſed to a dangerous conflagration, kindled in the night by accident in the neighbourhood of the Royal Exchange, which burned with great fury, notwithſtanding the aſſiſtance of the firemen and en-

Digitized by Google

engines, employed under the perſonal direction of the magiſtracy, conſumed a good number of houſes, and damaged many more. That whole quarter of the town was filled with conſternation: ſome individuals were beggared; one or two periſhed in the flames, and ſome were buried in the ruin of the houſes that ſunk under the diſaſter. The inhabitants of London muſt be always ſubject to ſuch calamities, until the houſes are rebuilt in a more ſubſtantial ſtile of architecture. Compoſed as they are at preſent of the worſt materials, huddled together in the flighteſt manner, without beauty, order, ſtrength, or uniformity, they totter as they ſtand, weakly ſupported by one another, without ſolidity to ſtand independent of that ſupport, without walls of diviſion to ſtop the progreſs of the flames in any accidental conflagration. Such are the dangers attending the practice of letting building leaſes to ignorant and mercenary tradeſmen, who, without ſkill, or concern for the conſequence, rear up thoſe frail tenements for ſale, and, to a ſordid thirſt of lucre, ſhamefully ſacrifice the lives of their fellow-creatures. In other countries this is deemed a conſideration of great importance, and in time, it is to be hoped, may engage the notice of the Britiſh legiſlature, among other evils ariſing from the ſpirit of jobbing, which ſeems to have diffuſed itſelf through every department of public and private œconomy. An. 1759.

The ferment of mind ſo peculiar to the natives of Great Britain, excited by a ſtrange mixture of genius and caprice, paſſion and philoſophy, ſtudy and conjecture, produced at this period ſome flowers of improvement, in different arts and ſciences, Method contrived to find out the longitude at ſea.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. ſciences, that ſeemed to promiſe fruit of public utility. Several perſons invented methods for diſcovering the longitude at ſea, that great deſideratum in navigation, for the aſcertainment of which ſo many nations have offered a public recompence, and in the inveſtigation of which ſo many mathematical heads have been diſordered. Some of thoſe, who now appeared candidates for the prize, deſerved encouragement for the ingenuity of their ſeveral ſyſtems; but he who ſeemed to enjoy the pre-eminence, in the opinion and favour of the public, was Mr. Irwin, a native of Ireland, who contrived a chair ſo artfully poiſed, that a perſon, ſitting in it, on board a ſhip, even in a rough ſea, can, through a teleſcope, obſerve the immerſion and emerſion of Jupiter's ſatellites, without being interrupted or incommoded by the motion of the veſſel. This gentleman was favoured with the aſſiſtance and protection of commodore lord Howe, in whoſe preſence the experiment was tried in ſeveral ſhips at ſea with ſuch ſucceſs, that he granted a certificate, ſignifying his approbation; and, in conſequence of this, Mr. Irwin is ſaid to have obtained a conſiderable reward from the board of admiralty.

Remarkable will of general Hawley.

Among other occurrences of this year, that ſerve to denote the peculiarity of temper that ſometimes appears among the Engliſh people, we ſhall inſert the laſt will of lieutenant-general Hawley *, who died

* *Copy of the will of the late lieutenant-general* Hawley.

I being perfectly well, both in body and mind, now that I am writing this my laſt will, by which I do hereby give, order,

Digitized by Google

died in March at an advanced age; a man remarkable for the severity of discipline which he exercised An. 1759.

---

order, and dispose of what is mine, both real and personal, that there may be no disputes after I am gone.—Therefore, as I began the world with nothing, and as all I have is of my own acquiring, I dispose of it as I please. But, first, I direct and order, that as there is now a peace, and I may die the common way, my carcase may be put any where; it is equal to me: but I will have no more expence, or ridiculous show, than if a poor soldier (who is as good a man) was to be buried from the hospital. The priest, I conclude, will have his fee; let the puppy have it; pay the carpenter for the carcase-box. Debts I have none at this time: some very small trifles of course there may be; let them be paid; there is wherewith to do it. First, then, to my only sister Anne Hawley, if she survives me, I give and bequeath five thousand pounds sterling out of the seven thousand five hundred which I have at this time in bank-annuities of one thousand seven hundred and forty-eight. Be that altered or not, I still give her five thousand pounds out of what I die worth, to dispose of as she pleases, and this to be made over to her, or paid, as soon as possible after I am dead; a month at most. As to any other relations, I have none who want; and as I was never married, I have no heirs: I therefore have long since taken it in my head to adopt one heir and son, after the manner of the Romans, who I hereafter name. But first, there is one Mrs. Elizabeth Toovey, widow, mother of this aforesaid adopted son, who has been for many years my friend and companion, and often my careful nurse, and in my absence a faithful steward: she is the person I think myself bound in honour and gratitude to provide for as well as I can, during her life. I do therefore give and bequeath unto the said Elizabeth Toovey, widow, all that my freehold estate, houses, outhouses, &c. and all the land thereto belonging, situated at the upper end of West-Green, in the parish of Hartley-Wintney, and county of Southampton, which I bought of William Shipway: I likewise give the said Elizabeth Toovey the lands or farm, commonly called Exall's farm, which join to the aforesaid lands bought of William Shipway, and which

I

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. ciſed in the army, who, though generally allowed to be an active ſoldier, was as generally diſliked for the

---

I bought of lord Caſtlemain. I alſo give her the field adjoining thereto, which I bought of farmer Hellhouſe, called the paddock. I likewiſe give to the ſaid Elizabeth Toovey my farm-houſe, other houſe, and all outhouſes, &c. and all the lands thereto belonging, ſituate at the bottom of Weſt-Green pariſh, and county aforeſaid, which farm, lands, &c. I bought of farmer Hellhouſe. I likewiſe give and bequeath unto the ſaid Elizabeth Toovey the great meadow which I bought of Thomas Ellis, carpenter, or wright, which is commonly called Tilligany; and I give alſo the little meadow over-againſt the great one, part of the purchaſe made of farmer Hellhouſe, to her. And I alſo give to the ſaid Elizabeth Toovey a little barn and farm I lately purchaſed, called Birchen Reeds, upon Hazely Heath, in the pariſh of Mattingly, or Heezfield. I likewiſe give and bequeath to the ſaid Elizabeth Toovey my houſe, ſtables, outhouſes, and all the ground thereto belonging, which I purchaſed lately of the widow Rooke, ſituate in the pariſh of St. George, near Hyde-park gate, in the county of Middleſex, ſhe to hold and poſſeſs theſe ſeveral houſes and eſtates during her natural life; and then, after her diſeaſe, I give and bequeath them unto her ſecond ſon, Captain William Toovey, my adopted ſon and heir, at preſent a captain in the regiment of royal dragoons under my command; then when his mother dies, and not before, the whole which I have and do give her, to come to him, and be his and his heirs for ever. And I do direct and require the ſaid captain William Toovey, that as ſoon as I am dead he ſhall forthwith take upon him both my names, and ſign them, either by act of parliament, or otherwiſe, as ſhall be needful. I do order and appoint that the aforeſaid Elizabeth Toovey ſhall have the uſe of all my goods, plate, &c. during her life, as alſo the uſe and intereſt of all the ſums of money I die poſſeſſed of in preſent, as alſo what ſhall be due to me from the government during her natural life, except always the five thouſand pounds which I give my ſiſter, and what legacies hereafter follow, and debts paid, my horſes and arms excluſive. I do appoint captain William Toovey

Digitized by Google

the caprice and cruelty of his diſpoſition; and who, with all his induſtry, could never acquire the reputation An. 1759.

Toovey my ſole executor and truſtee, to ſee this my will executed punctually, and to act in behalf of my ſiſter, his mother, brother, and himſelf, and to ſtate my accounts with my agent for the time being, and all others concerned. As to his brother lieutenant-colonel John Toovey, I give and bequeath unto him one thouſand pounds out of the money the government owes me, when paid. I alſo give him all my horſes and arms. I alſo give him up the writings and money which his brother captain William Toovey owes me, lent him for the ſeveral preferments in the regiment. I give and bequeath to Elizabeth Burkitt, ſpinſter, one hundred pounds as a legacy, ſhe having been an uſeful agreeable handmaid to me; but upon this condition that ſhe never marries lieutenant-colonel J. T. if ſhe does, I give her nothing. Likewiſe, if lieutenant-colonel J. T. ſhould be fool enough ever to marry her Elizabeth Burkitt, I diſannul whatever relates to her and him; and I give nothing either to lieutenant-colonel T. or to her. And if after all this, they ſhould be both fools, and marry, I do hereby give, what I had given to them, I ſay, I give it to my ſiſter Anne Hawley, and her heirs, and order her or them to ſue for the ſame. I once more appoint captain William Toovey, my executor and truſtee, and I order him to adminiſter: there is no debts will trouble him or his mother: what there is ſhe ſhall pay; and that he immediately wait on my ſiſter with a copy of this will, if ſhe ſurvives me; if not, what I give her is his. In caſe I have not time to make another will, my houſe in the Mews, which leaſe is almoſt out, my ſiſter has already by my gift. My houſe at Charlton I ſhall ſell, ſo do not mention it. I have no other will but this, which is my laſt. In witneſs whereof I have hereunto ſet my hand and ſeal, having writ it all with my own hand, and ſigned each page; and this I did becauſe I hate all prieſts of all profeſſions, and have the worſt opinion of all members of the law. This the 29th of March, in the 24th year of the reign of king George II. and in the year of our Lord 1749.

(L. S.) He. Hawley.

Signed,

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. tation of a great officer. A whimsical oddity of character, and a vulgar turn of sentiment, are very con-

Signed, sealed, and delivered, by lieutenant-general Hawley, in our presence, who likewise in his presence have subscribed our names, as witnesses,

J. Wilkinson, Samuel Moss, Patt. Maguire.

What follows in this sheet is a codicil to the foregoing will; but without making any alteration in the said foregoing will. I by this give and bequeath to captain William Toovey, and his heirs, that farm and lands called Hurlebutt's-Farm, lying near Hartford-bridge; which lands I lately purchased of James Hare, yeoman: the house and barns not being yet purchased, nor twenty pounds a year belonging to it; but as the said James Hare is under an obligation to sell it to me at a stipulated price, within twelve months, I do give the said house, lands, &c. to the said captain William Toovey, in the same manner as the lands first mentioned: therefore I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 7th day of November, in the 25th year of the reign of king George the Second, in the year of our Lord 1749.

(L. S.) He. Hawley.

Signed, sealed, and delivered by lieutenant-general Hawley, in the presence of us, who likewise in his presence have subscribed our names, as witnesses,

Am. Hughes, Thomas Gibson, Henry Romerman.

This sheet is also a codicil to my will:

Whereas my estate is increased since the former date, by the purchase of Depley-mill, and lands, &c. thereto belonging, at the rent of fifty pounds a year, and by a mortgage of one thousand pounds upon the estate of one John Fly at Odiam, as also of, or by a mortgage of one thousand five hundred pounds upon the toll of the turnpike at Pheanise-green parish of Hartley-Wintney; I do give to the aforesaid Anne Hawley, my sister, the abovesaid mill, lands, &c. for her life; after her to captain William Toovey; and order him to pay her fifty pounds a year, penny rent, by half yearly payments. I give to Elizabeth Burkitt the thousand pounds mortgage upon John Fly's estate; and I give to captain William Toovey the one thousand five hundred pounds loan on the toll as above,

Digitized by Google

conſpicuous in the following legatary diſpoſition of his effects, ſuggeſted by his own imagination, and written An. 1759.

above, in preſent to him. Witneſs my hand and ſeal this 22d day of October 26th year of king George the Second, anno dom. 1750.

(L. S.) He. Hawley.

Signed, ſealed, and delivered by lieutenant-general Henry Hawley, in the preſence of us, who likewiſe in his preſence have ſet our names, as witneſſes,

John Smith, John Baigen, Jaque Gaillard.

This ſheet is alſo a codicil to my will:

Whereas, ſince the foregoing codicil, I have purchaſed that eſtate at Odiam on which I had a mortgage, being fifty pounds a year, I give that in preſent to my ſiſter Anne Anne Hawley, inſtead of Depley-mill, &c. The mill I give to captain William Toovey, and order him, as before, to pay my ſiſter fifty pounds a year, penny rent, quarterly. And whereas I have articled for an eſtate called Bluehouſe Farm, (tho' the writings are not finiſhed) when done, I give to captain William Toovey in preſent. I give to Elizabeth Burkitt one thouſand pounds, to be paid her by her aunt Mrs. Elizabeth Toovey, out of the ready money I leave to her, either in the funds or elſewhere. this in lieu of the mortgage mentioned before. I give more to Mrs. Elizabeth Toovey, widow, the one thouſand five hundred pounds, lent upon the turnpike as beforementioned. I give to lieutenant-colonel John Toovey, all my arms, horſes, books, plans, and every thing that is military. Witneſs my hand and ſeal this 28th of February, 1752, in the 27th year of the reign of king George the ſecond, anno dom. 1752.

(L. S.) He. Hawley.

Signed, ſealed, and delivered by lieutenant-general Hawley, in the preſence of us, who likewiſe in his preſence have ſet our names as witneſſes,

John Smith, William Dollery, John Baigen.

This ſheet is alſo a codicil to my will:

Whereas my eſtate is again increaſed ſince the laſt date, having now purchaſed the aforeſaid Bluehouſe-farm, as alſo a farm, and houſe, and lands at Hall-ſide near Odiam, of one Mr. Horne, rent twenty-one pounds a year; I give the ſaid lands, &c. of both the

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. written with his own hand, in order, as it appears, to mortify the practitioners of the law, by depriving that profession of the honour and profit which otherwise might have accrued to it, from employing one of its retainers to compose his will in the usual form. Even in this particular, his triumph was premature, and, in all probability, his intention defeated, inasmuch as the testament he devised, with a view to prevent all dispute, contains certain ambiguities and absurdities, which, in

---

the above farms, to the foresaid William Toovey. [*I do also give unto him the mortgage of four thousand pounds, which I am to have upon Mr. Cottingham's estate in Hampshire, when the title is made good, which is now before council:*] if it should not be made good, I give the interest of that four thousand pounds to his mother Elizabeth Toovey for her life, and afterwards to him the said William Toovey; as likewise all the moneys he shall receive on my account, due from the government; the interest of which I have before given to her for her life. The title of the mortgage having not been made good, I have scratched those lines out as above. Whatever purchases I may hereafter make, or whatever money I shall hereafter lend upon upon mortgage, I give to the aforesaid capt. William Toovey. Witness my hand and seal this 16th day of May, in the 28th year of the reign of king George the second, Anno Domini 1753. (L. S.)

Hen. Hawley.

Signed, sealed, and delivered by lieutenant-general Hawley in the presence of us, who in his presence have set our names as witnesses,—Robert Leggat, Henry Romerman.

The form of this testament, by which general Hawley has endeavoured to establish a character for singularity, serves only to display an arrogance of spirit, a contempt for the customs of his country, and a weakness of understanding, couched in very vulgar expressions; some of which are not easily reconcilable to common sense, and some inconsistent with the common rules of construction.

the

Digitized by Google

the opinion of many perſons, may be abundantly fruitful of law-ſuits and diſſention. An. 1759.

The people of England, happy in their ſituation, felt none of the ſtorms of war and deſolation which ravaged the neighbouring countries; but, enriched by a ſurpriſing augmentation of commerce, enjoyed all the ſecurity of peace, and all the pleaſures of taſte and affluence. The univerſity of Oxford having conferred the office of their chancellor, vacant by the death of the earl of Arran, upon another nobleman of equal honour and integrity, namely, the earl of Weſtmoreland, he made a public entrance into that celebrated ſeat of learning with great magnificence, and was inſtalled amidſt the encænia, which were celebrated with ſuch claſſical elegance of pomp, as might have rivalled the chief Roman feſtival of the Auguſtan age. The chancellor elect was attended by a ſplendid train of the nobility and perſons of diſtinction. The city of Oxford was filled with a vaſt concourſe of ſtrangers. The proceſſions were contrived with taſte, and conducted with decorum. The inſtallation was performed with the moſt ſtriking ſolemnity. The congratulatory verſes, and public ſpeeches, breathed the ſpirit of old Rome; and the ceremony was cloſed by Dr. King, that venerable ſage of St. Mary Hall, who pronounced an oration in praiſe of the new chancellor with all the flow of Tully, animated by the fire of Demoſthenes. Inſtallation at Oxford.

In the ſpring of this year the liberal arts ſuſtained a lamented loſs in the death of George Frederic Handel, the moſt celebrated maſter in muſic which this age had produced. He was by birth a German; but had ſtudied in Italy, and afterwards ſettled Death of Mr. Handel.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. tled in England, where he met with the moſt favourable reception, and reſided above half a century, univerſally admired for his ſtupendous genius in the ſublime parts of muſical compoſition *.

A deplorable incident at ſea.

We ſhall conclude the remarkable incidents of this year, that are detached from the proſecution of the war, with the detail of an event equally ſurpriſing and deplorable. A ſloop called the Dolphin, bound from the Canaries to New-York, met with ſuch unfavourable weather, that ſhe was detained one hundred and ſixty-five days in the paſſage, and the proviſion of the ſhip was altogether expended before the firſt fifty days were elapſed. The wretched crew had devoured their dog, cat, and all the ſhoes on board: at length being reduced to the utmoſt extremity, they agreed to caſt lots for their lives, that the body of him upon whom the lot ſhould fall, might ſerve for ſome time to ſupport the ſurvivors. The wretched victim was one Antonio Galatia, a Spaniſh gentleman and

* One would be apt to imagine that there was ſomething in the conſtitution of the air at this period, which was particularly unfavourable to old age, inaſmuch as, in the compaſs of a few months, the following perſons, remarkable for their longevity, died in the kingdom of Scotland. William Barnes, who had been above ſeventy years a ſervant in the family of Brodie, died there at the age of one hundred and nine. Katherine Mackenzie died in Roſs-ſhire at the age of one hundred and eighteen. Janet Blair, deceaſed at Monemusk in the ſhire of Aberdeen, turned of one hundred and twelve. Alexander Stephens, in Banfſhire, at the age of one hundred and eight. Janet Harper, at Bains-hole, at the age of one hundred and ſeven. Donald Cameron, in Rannach, married when he was turned of one hundred, and ſurvived his marriage thirty years.

paſ-

Digitized by Google

paſſenger. Him they ſhot with a muſquet; and having cut off his head, threw it overboard; but the intrails, and the reſt of the carcaſe, they greedily devoured. This horrid banquet having, as it were, fleſhed the famiſhed crew, they began to talk of another ſacrifice, from which, however, they were diverted by the influence and remonſtrances of their captain, who prevailed upon them to be ſatisfied with a miſerable allowance to each per diem, cut from a pair of leathern breeches found in the cabbin. Upon this calamitous pittance, reinforced with the graſs which grew plentifully upon the deck, theſe poor objects made ſhift to ſubſiſt for twenty days, at the expiration of which they were relieved, and taken on board one captain Bradſhaw, who chanced to fall in with them at ſea. By this time the whole crew, conſiſting of ſeven men, were ſo ſqualid and emaciated, as to exhibit an appearance at once piteous and terrible; and ſo reduced in point of ſtrength, that it was found neceſſary to uſe ropes and tackle for hoiſting them from one ſhip to the other. The circumſtance of the lot falling upon the Spaniard, who was the only foreigner on board, encourages a ſuſpicion that foul play was offered to this unfortunate ſtranger; but the moſt remarkable part of this whole incident is, that the maſter and crew could not contrive ſome ſort of tackle to catch fiſh, with which the ſea every where abounds, and which, no doubt, might be caught with the help of a little ingenuity. If implements of this kind were provided in every ſhip, they would probably prevent all thoſe tragical events at ſea that are occaſioned by famine. An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. Previous to the more capital operations in war, we ſhall particularize the moſt remarkable captures that were made upon the enemy by ſingle ſhips of war, during the courſe of this ſummer and autumn.

Captures made by ſeparate cruizers.

In the month of February a French privateer, belonging to Granville, called the Marquis de Marigny, having on board near two hundred men, and mounted with twenty cannon, was taken by captain Parker, commander of his majeſty's ſhip the Montague; who likewiſe made prize of a ſmaller armed veſſel, from Dunkirk, of eight cannon and ſixty men.

About the ſame period, captain Graves, of the Unicorn, brought in the Moras privateer of St. Malo, carrying two hundred men, and two and twenty cannon.

Two large merchant-ſhips, loaded on the French king's account, for Martinique, with proviſion, cloathing, and arms, for the troops on that iſland, were taken by captain Lendrick, commander of the Brilliant; and an Engliſh tranſport from St. John's, having four hundred French priſoners on board, periſhed near the Weſtern Iſlands.

Within the circle of the ſame month, a large French ſhip from St. Domingo, richly laden, fell in with the Favourite ſhip of war, and was carried into Gibraltar.

Captain Hood takes the Bellona.

In the month of February, captain Hood, of his majeſty's frigate the Veſtal, belonging to a ſmall ſquadron commanded by admiral Holmes, who had ſailed for the Weſt Indies in January, being advanced a conſiderable way a-head of the fleet, deſcried and gave chace to a ſail, which proved to be a French frigate called the Bellona, of two hun-

4 dred

Digitized by Google

dred and twenty men, and two and thirty great guns, commanded by the count de Beauhonoire. Captain Hood, having made a ſignal to the admiral, continued the chace until he advanced within half muſket-ſhot of the enemy, and then poured in a broadſide, which was immediately retorted. The engagement, thus begun, was maintained with great vigour on both ſides for the ſpace of four hours; at the expiration of which the Bellona ſtruck, after having loſt all her maſts and rigging, together with about forty men killed in the action: nor was the victor in a much better condition. Thirty men were killed and wounded on board of the Veſtal. Immediately after the enemy ſubmitted, all her rigging being deſtroyed by the ſhot, the topmaſts fell overboard; and ſhe was otherwiſe ſo damaged, that ſhe could not proceed on her voyage. Captain Hood, therefore, returned with his prize to Spithead; and afterwards met with a gracious reception from his majeſty, on account of the valour and conduct he had diſplayed on this occaſion. The Bellona had ſailed in January from the iſland of Martinique, along with the Floriſſant, and another French frigate, from which ſhe had been ſeparated in the paſſage. An. 1759.

Immediately after this exploit, captain Elliot, of the Æolus frigate, accompanied by the Iſis, made prize of a French ſhip, the Mignonne, of twenty guns, and one hundred and forty men, one of four frigates employed as convoy to a large fleet of merchant-ſhips, near the iſland of Rhée.

In the month of March, the Engliſh frigates the Southampton and Melampe, commanded by the captains Gilchriſt and Hotham, being at ſea to the

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. Captain Gilchriſt wounded in an engagement at ſea.

northward on a cruize, fell in with the Danae, a French ſhip of forty cannon, and three hundred and thirty men, which was engaged by captain Hotham in a ſhip of half the force, who maintained the battle a conſiderable time with admirable gallantry, before his conſort could come to his aſſiſtance. As they fought in the dark, captain Gilchriſt was obliged to lie by for ſome time, becauſe he could not diſtinguiſh the one from the other; but no ſooner did the day appear than he bore down upon the Danae with his uſual impetuoſity, and ſoon compelled her to ſurrender: ſhe did not ſtrike, however, until thirty or forty of her men were ſlain; and the gallant captain Gilchriſt had received a grape-ſhot in his ſhoulder, which though it did not deprive him of life, yet rendered him incapable of future ſervice: a misfortune the more to be lamented, as it happened to a brave officer in the vigour of his age, and in the midſt of a ſanguinary war, which might have afforded him many other opportunities of ſignalizing his courage, for the honour and advantage of his country.

The Count de St. Florentin taken by captain Barrington.

Another remarkable exploit was about the ſame juncture atchieved by captain Barrington, commander of the ſhip Achilles, mounted with ſixty cannon, who, to the weſtward of Cape Finiſterre, encountered a French ſhip of equal force, called the Count de St. Florentin, bound from Cape Francois on the iſland of Hiſpaniola to Rochfort, under the command of the Sieur de Montay, who was obliged to ſtrike after a cloſe and obſtinate engagement, in which he himſelf was mortally wounded, a great number of his men ſlain, and his ſhip ſo damaged, that ſhe was with difficulty brought into

Digitized by Google

Fal-

Falmouth. Captain Barrington obtained the victory at the expence of about five and twenty men killed and wounded, and all his rigging, which the enemy's ſhot had rendered uſeleſs. An. 1759.

Two ſmall privateers from Dunkirk were alſo taken, one called the Marquis de Bareil, by the Brilliant, which carried her into Kinſale in Ireland; the other called the Carilloneur, which ſtruck to the Grace cutter, aſſiſted by the boats of the ſhip Rocheſter, commanded by captain Duff, who ſent her into the Downs.

Captain Falkner makes prize of a French Eaſt India man.

About the latter end of March, captain Falkner, in the ſhip Windſor, of ſixty guns, cruiſing to the weſtward, diſcovered four large ſhips to leeward, which, when he approached them, formed the line of battle a-head, in order to give him a warm reception. He accordingly cloſed with the ſternmoſt ſhip, which ſuſtained his fire about an hour: then the other three bearing away with all the ſail they could carry, ſhe ſtruck her colours, and was conducted to Liſbon. She proved to be the Duc de Chartres, pierced for ſixty cannon, though at that time carrying no more than four and twenty, with a complement of three hundred men, about thirty of whom were killed in the action. She belonged, with the other three that eſcaped, to the French Eaſt India company, was loaded with gunpowder and naval ſtores, aud bound for Pondicherry.

Two privateers, called Le Chaſſeur and Le Conquerant, the one from Dunkirk, and the other from Cherburg, were taken and carried into Plymouth by captain Hughs, of his majeſty's frigate the Tamer. A third, called the Diſpatch, from Morlaix, was brought into Penzance by the Dili-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. gence sloop, under the command of captain Eastwood. A fourth, called the Basque, from Bayonne, furnished with two and twenty guns, and above two hundred men, fell into the hands of captain Parker of the Brilliant, who conveyed her into Plymouth. Captain Antrobus, of the Surprize, took the Vieux, a privateer of Bourdeaux: and a fifth, from Dunkirk, struck to captain Knight, of the Liverpool, off Yarmouth.

In the month of May a French frigate, called the Arethusa, mounted with two and thirty cannon, manned with a large complement of hands, under the command of the marquis de Vaudreuil, submitted to two British frigates, the Venus and the Thames, commanded by the captains Harrison and Colby, after a warm engagement, in which sixty men were killed and wounded on the side of the enemy.

In the beginning of June an armed ship, belonging to Dunkirk, was brought into the Downs by captain Angel, of the Stag; and a privateer of force, called the Countess de la Serre, was subdued and taken, after an obstinate action, by captain Moore, of his majesty's ship the Adventure.

Prizes made in the West Indies.

Several armed ships of the enemy, and rich prizes, were taken in the West Indies; particularly two French frigates, and two Dutch ships with French commodities, all richly laden, by some of the ships of the squadron which vice-admiral Cotes commanded in the Jamaica station. A fifth, called the Velour, from St. Domingo, with a valuable cargo on board, being fortified with twenty cannon, and above one hundred men, fell in with the Favourite sloop of war, under the command of captain

Digitized by Google

tain Edwards, who, after an obſtinate diſpute, carried her in triumph to Gibraltar. An. 1759.

At St. Chriſtopher's, in the Weſt Indies, captain Collingwood, commander of the king's ſhip the Creſcent, attacked two French frigates, the Amethyſte and Berkeley; the former of which eſcaped, after a warm engagement, in which the Creſcent's rigging was ſo much damaged, that ſhe could not purſue: but the other was taken, and conveyed into the harbour of Baſſe-terre.

Notwithſtanding the vigilance and courage of the Engliſh cruizers in thoſe ſeas, the French privateers ſwarmed to ſuch a degree, that, in the courſe of this year, they took above two hundred ſail of Britiſh ſhips, valued at ſix hundred thouſand pounds ſterling. This their ſucceſs is the more remarkable, as by this time the iſland of Guadalupe was in poſſeſſion of the Engliſh, and commodore Moore commanded a numerous ſquadron in thoſe very latitudes.

Engagement between the Hercules and the Floriſſant.

In the beginning of October, the Hercules ſhip of war, mounted with ſeventy-four guns, under the command of captain Porter, cruiſing in the chops of the channel, deſcried to windward a large ſhip, which proved to be the Floriſſant of the ſame force with the Hercules. Her commander, perceiving the Engliſh ſhip giving chace, did not ſeem to decline the action; but bore down upon her in a ſlanting direction, and the engagement began with great fury. In a little time, the Hercules, having loſt her topmaſt, and all her rigging being ſhot away, the enemy took advantage of this diſaſter, made the beſt of his way, and was purſued till eight o'clock next morning, when he eſcaped behind

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. behind the isle of Oleron. Captain Porter was wounded in the head with a grape-shot, and lost the use of one leg in the engagement.

Havre de Grace bombarded by rear-admiral Rodney.

Having taken notice of all the remarkable captures and exploits that were made and atchieved by single ships, since the commencement of the present year, we shall now proceed to describe the actions that were performed in this period by the different squadrons that constituted the naval power of Great Britain. Intelligence having been received that the enemy meditated an invasion upon some of the British territories, and that a number of flat-bottomed boats were prepared at Havre de Grace, for the purpose of disembarking troops, rear-admiral Rodney was, in the beginning of July, detached with a small squadron of ships and bombs to annoy and overawe that part of the coast of France. He accordingly anchored in the road of Havre, and made a disposition to execute the instructions he had received. The bomb vessels being placed in the narrow channel of the river leading to Honfleur, began to throw their shells, and continued the bombardment for two and fifty hours, without intermission, during which a numerous body of French troops was employed in throwing up entrenchments, erecting new batteries, and firing both with shot and shells upon the assailants. The town was set on fire in several places, and burned with great fury; some of the boats were overturned, and a few of them reduced to ashes, while the inhabitants forsook the place in the utmost consternation: nevertheless, the damage done to the enemy was too inconsiderable to make amends for the expence of the armament, and the loss

Digitized by Google

loſs of nineteen hundred ſhells and eleven hundred carcaſſes, which were expended on this expedition. Bombardments of this kind are at beſt but expenſive and unprofitable operations, and may be deemed a barbarous method of proſecuting war, inaſmuch as the damage falls upon the wretched inhabitants, who have given no cauſe of offence, and who are generally ſpared by a humane enemy, unleſs they have committed ſome particular act of provocation. An. 1759.

The honour of the Britiſh flag was much more effectually aſſerted by the gallant admiral Boſcawen, who, as we have already obſerved, was entruſted with the conduct of a ſquadron in the Mediterranean. It muſt be owned, however, that his firſt attempt ſavoured of temerity. Having in vain diſplayed the Britiſh flag in ſight of Toulon, by way of defiance to the French fleet that there lay at anchor, he ordered three ſhips of the line, commanded by the captains Smith, Harland, and Barker, to advance and burn two ſhips that lay cloſe to the mouth of the harbour. They accordingly approached with great intrepidity, and met with a very warm reception from divers batteries which they had not before perceived. Two ſmall forts they attempted to deſtroy, and cannonaded for ſome time with great fury; but being overmatched by ſuperior force, and the wind ſubſiding into a calm, they ſuſtained conſiderable damage, and were towed off with great difficulty, in a very ſhattered condition. The admiral ſeeing three of his beſt ſhips ſo roughly handled in this enterprize, returned to Gibraltar in order to refit; and M. de la

The ſquadron of M. De la Clue defeated by admiral Boſcawen.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. la Clue, the French commander of the ſquadron at Toulon, ſeized this opportunity of ſailing, in hope of paſſing the Streights mouth unobſerved, his fleet conſiſting of twelve large ſhips and three frigates. Admiral Boſcawen, who commanded fourteen ſail of the line, with two frigates, and as many fire-ſhips, having refitted his ſquadron, detached one frigate to cruiſe off Malaga, and another to hover between Eſtepona and Ceuta-point; with a view to keep a good look-out, and give timely notice in caſe the enemy ſhould approach. On the ſeventeenth day of Auguſt, at eight in the evening, the Gibraltar frigate made a ſignal that fourteen ſail appeared on the Barbary ſhore to the eaſtward of Ceuta; upon which the Engliſh admiral immediately heaved up his anchors and went to ſea: at day-light he deſcried ſeven large ſhips lying to; but when the Engliſh ſquadron forbore to anſwer their ſignal, they diſcovered their miſtake, ſet all their ſails, and made the beſt of their way. This was the greater part of the French ſquadron commanded by Mr. de la Clue, from whom five of his large ſhips and three frigates had ſeparated in the night. Even now perhaps he might have eſcaped, had he not been obliged to wait for the Souveraine, which was a heavy ſailer. At noon the wind, which had blown a freſh gale, died away; and although admiral Boſcawen had made ſignal to chace and engage in a line of battle a-head; it was not till half an hour after two that ſome of his headmoſt ſhips could cloſe with the rear of the enemy; which, though greatly outnumbered, fought with uncommon bravery. The Engliſh admiral, without waiting

Digitized by Google

ing to return the fire of the ſternmoſt, which he received as he paſſed, uſed all his endeavours to come up with the Ocean, which Mr. de la Clue commanded in perſon; and about four o'clock in the afternoon running athwart her hawſe, poured into her a furious broadſide: thus the engagement began with equal vigour on both ſides. This diſpute however was of ſhort duration; in about half an hour admiral Boſcawen's mizen-maſt and topſail-yards were ſhot away; and the enemy hoiſted all the ſail they could carry. Mr. Boſcawen having ſhifted his flag from the Namur to the Newark, joined ſome other ſhips in attacking the Centaur of ſeventy-four cannon, which, being thus overpowered, was obliged to ſurrender. The Britiſh admiral purſued them all night, during which the Souveraine and the Guerrier, altered their courſe, and deſerted their commander. At day-break, Mr. de la Clue, whoſe left leg had been broke in the engagement, perceiving the Engliſh ſquadron crowding all their ſails to come up with him, and finding himſelf on the coaſt of Portugal, determined to burn his ſhips rather than they ſhould fall into the hands of the victors. The Ocean was run aſhore two leagues from Lagos, near the fort of Almadana, the commander of which fired three ſhots at the Engliſh: another captain of the French ſquadron followed the example of his commander; and both endeavoured to diſembark their men: but the ſea being rough, this proved a very tedious and difficult attempt. The captains of the Temeraire and Modeſte, inſtead of deſtroying their ſhips, anchored as near as they could to the forts Exavier and Lagres, in An. 1759.

JOSEPH WIENER, M. D.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. in hope of enjoying their protection; but in this hope they were disappointed. Mr. de la Clue had been landed, and the command of the Ocean was left to the Count de Carne, who having received one broadside from the America, struck his colours, and the English took possession of this noble prize, the best ship in the French navy, mounted with eighty cannon. Captain Bentley of the Warspight, who had remarkably signalized himself by his courage during the action of the preceding day, attacked the Temeraire of seventy-four guns, and brought her off with little damage. Vice-admiral Broderick, the second in command, advancing with his division, burned the Redoutable of seventy-four guns, which was bulged, and abandoned by her men and officers; but they made prize of the Modeste, carrying sixty-four guns, which had not been much injured in the engagement. This victory was obtained by the English admiral at a very small expence of men; the whole number of the killed and wounded not exceeding two hundred and fifty on board of the British squadron; though the carnage among the enemy must have been much more considerable, as Mr. de la Clue, in his letter to the French ambassador at Lisbon, owns, that on board of his own ship the Ocean, one hundred men were killed on the spot, and seventy dangerously wounded: but the most severe circumstance of this disaster was the loss of four capital ships, two of which were destroyed, and the other two brought in triumph to England, to be numbered among the best bottoms of the British navy. What augmented the good fortune of the victors, was, that not one officer

Digitized by Google

officer loſt his life in the engagement. Captain Bentley, whom the admiral diſpatched to England, with the tidings of his ſucceſs, met with a gracious reception from the king, who knighted him for his gallantry. An. 1759.

As we propoſe to throw together all the naval tranſactions of the year, eſpecially thoſe that happened in the European ſeas, that they may be comprehended as it were in one view; we muſt now, without regarding the order of time, poſtpone many previous events of importance, and record the laſt action by ſea, that in the courſe of this year diſtinguiſhed the flag of Great Britain. The court of Verſailles, in order to embarraſs the Britiſh miniſtry, and divert their attention from all external expeditions, had in the winter projected a plan for invading ſome part of the Britiſh dominions; and in the beginning of the year had actually begun to make preparations on different parts of their coaſt, for carrying this deſign into execution. Even as far back as the latter end of May, meſſages from the king to both houſes of parliament, were delivered by the earl of Holderneſs and Mr. Pitt, the two ſecretaries of ſtate, importing that his majeſty had received advices of preparations making by the French court, with a deſign to invade Great Britain: that though perſuaded by the univerſal zeal and affection of his people, any ſuch attempt, muſt, under the bleſſing of God, end in the deſtruction of thoſe who engaged in it; yet he apprehended he ſhould not act conſiſtent with that paternal care and concern which he had always ſhewn for the ſafety and preſervation of his ſubjects, if he omitted any means in his power, which might be neceſſary for their

Preparations made by France for an invaſion of Great Britain.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. their defence: he therefore acquainted the parliament with his having received repeated intelligence of the enemy's preparations, to the end that his majeſty might, if he ſhould think proper, in purſuance of the late act of parliament, cauſe the militia, or ſuch part thereof as ſhould be neceſſary, to be drawn out and embodied, in order to march as occaſion ſhould require.

Theſe meſſages were no ſooner read, than each houſe ſeparately reſolved to preſent an addreſs, thanking his majeſty for having communicated this intelligence; aſſuring him that they would with their lives and fortunes, ſupport him againſt all attempts whatever: that warmed with affection and zeal for his perſon and government, and animated by indignation at the daring deſigns of an enemy whoſe fleet had hitherto ſhunned the terror of the Britiſh navy, they would chearfully exert their utmoſt efforts to repel all inſults, and effectually enable their ſovereign, not only to diſappoint the attempts of France, but, by the bleſſing of God, turn them to their own confuſion. The commons at the ſame time reſolved upon another addreſs, deſiring his majeſty would give directions to his lieutenants of the ſeveral counties, ridings, and places within South Britain, to uſe their utmoſt diligence and attention in executing the ſeveral acts of parliament made for the better ordering the militia.

Account of Thurot. Theſe and other precautionary ſteps were accordingly taken; but the adminiſtration wiſely placed their chief dependence upon the ſtrength of the navy, part of which was ſo divided and ſtationed, as to block up all the harbours of France, in which the enemy were known to make any naval armament

Digitized by Google

ment of conſequence. We have ſeen in what manner rear-admiral Rodney viſited the town and harbour of Havre de Grace, and ſcoured that part of the coaſt in ſucceſſive cruiſes: we have alſo recorded the expedition and victory of admiral Boſcawen, over the ſquadron of La Clue, which was equipped at Toulon, with deſign to aſſiſt in the projected invaſion. Notwithſtanding this diſaſter, the French miniſtry perſiſted in their deſign; towards the execution of which, they had prepared another conſiderable fleet, at the harbours of Rochfort, Breſt, and Port-Louis, to be commanded by Mr. de Conflans, and reinforced by a conſiderable body of troops, which were actually aſſembled under the Duc d'Aiguillon, at Vannes in Lower Bretagne. Flat-bottomed boats, and tranſports to be uſed in this expedition, were prepared in different ports on the coaſt of France; and a ſmall ſquadron was equipped at Dunkirk, under the command of an enterpriſing adventurer called Thurot, who had in the courſe of the preceding year ſignalized his courage and conduct in a large privateer called the Belleiſle, which had ſcoured the North Seas, taken a number of ſhips, and at one time maintained an obſtinate battle againſt two Engliſh frigates, which were obliged to deſiſt, after having received conſiderable damage. An. 1759.

This man's name became a terror to the merchants of Great Britain; for his valour was not more remarkable in battle than his conduct in eluding the purſuit of the Britiſh cruiſers, who were ſucceſſively detached in queſt of him, through every part of the German Ocean and North Sea, as far as the iſland of Orkneys. It muſt likewiſe be owned for

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. for the honour of human nature, that this bold mariner, though deſtitute of the advantages of birth and education, was remarkably diſtinguiſhed by his generoſity and compaſſion to thoſe who had the misfortune to fall under his power; and that his deportment in every reſpect intitled him to a much more honourable rank in the ſervice of his country. The court of Verſailles were not inſenſible to his merit. He obtained a commiſſion from the French king, and was veſted with the command of the ſmall armament now fitting out in the harbour of Dunkirk.

Squadrons ſtationed on the coaſt of France.

The Britiſh government, being appriſed of all theſe particulars, took ſuch meaſures to defeat the purpoſed invaſion, as muſt have conveyed a very high idea of the power of Great Britain to thoſe who conſidered, that, excluſive of the force oppoſed to this deſign, they at the ſame time carried on the moſt vigorous and important operations of war in Germany, America, the Eaſt and Weſt Indies. Thurot's armament at Dunkirk was watched by an Engliſh ſquadron in the Downs, commanded by commodore Boys; the port of Havre was guarded by rear-admiral Rodney; Mr. Boſcawen had been ſtationed off Toulon; and the coaſt of Vannes was ſcoured by a ſmall ſquadron detached from Sir Edward Hawke, who had during the whole ſummer blocked up the harbour of Breſt, where Conflans lay with his fleet, in order to be joined by the other diviſions of the armament. Theſe different ſquadrons of the Britiſh navy were connected by a chain of ſeparate cruiſers; ſo that the whole coaſt of France, from Dunkirk to the extremity

Digitized by Google

tremity of Bretagne were distressed by an actual blockade. An. 1759.

The French ministry being thus hampered, forbore their attempt upon Britain; and the projected invasion seemed to hang in suspence, till the month of August, in the beginning of which their army in Germany was defeated at Minden. Their designs in that country being baffled by this disaster, they seemed to convert their chief attention to their sea-armament; the preparations were resumed with redoubled vigour; and even after the defeat of La Clue, they resolved to try their fortune in a descent. They now proposed to disembark a body of troops in Ireland. Thurot received orders to sail from Dunkirk with the first opportunity, and shape his course round the northern parts of Scotland, that he might alarm the coast of Ireland, and make a diversion from that part where Conflans intended to effectuate the disembarkation of his forces. The transports and ships of war were assembled at Brest and Rochfort, having on board a train of artillery, with saddles, and other accoutrements for cavalry, to be mounted in Ireland. A body of French troops, including part of the Irish Brigade, was kept in readiness to embark; and the young pretender, having agreed to the terms proposed by France, remained in the neighbourhood of Vannes incognito, in order once more to hazard his person, and countenance a revolt in the dominions of Great Britain. Preparations on the coast of France.

The execution of this scheme was, however, prevented by the vigilance of Sir Edward Hawke, who blocked up the harbour of Brest, with a fleet of twenty-three capital ships; while another squa- The French fleet sails from Brest.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. dron of ſmaller ſhips and frigates, under the command of captain Duff, continued to cruiſe along the French coaſt from port L'Orient in Bretagne to the point of St. Gilles in Poitou. At length however, in the beginning of November, the Britiſh ſquadron commanded by Sir Edward Hawke, Sir Charles Hardy, and rear-admiral Geary, were driven from the coaſt of France by ſtreſs of weather, and on the ninth day of the month anchored in Torbay. The French admiral Conflans ſnatched this opportunity of ſailing from Breſt, with one and twenty ſail of the line and four frigates, in hope of being able to deſtroy the Engliſh ſquadron commanded by captain Duff, before the larger fleet could return from the coaſt of England. Sir Edward Hawke having received intelligence that the French fleet had ſailed from Breſt, immediately ſtood to ſea, in order to purſue them; and in the mean time, the government iſſued orders for guarding all thoſe parts of the coaſt that were thought the moſt expoſed to a deſcent. The land-forces were put in motion, and quartered along the ſhore in Kent and Suſſex: all the ſhips of war in the different harbours; even thoſe that had juſt arrived from America were ordered to put to ſea, and every ſtep was taken to diſconcert the deſigns of the enemy.

Sir Edward Hawke falls in with the French admiral.

While theſe meaſures were taken with equal vigour and deliberation, Sir Edward Hawke ſteered his courſe directly for Quiberon, on the coaſt of Bretagne, which he ſuppoſed would be the rendezvous of the French ſquadron: but notwithſtanding his utmoſt efforts, he was driven by a hard gale conſiderably to the weſtward, where he was joined by two frigates the Maidſtone and Coventry. Theſe

Digitized by Google

he directed to keep a-head of the ſquadron. The weather growing more moderate, the former made the ſignal for ſeeing a fleet, on the twentieth day of November, at half an hour paſt eight o'clock in the morning, and in an hour afterwards diſcovered them to be the enemy's ſquadron. They were at that time in chace of captain Duff's ſquadron, which now joined the large fleet, after having run ſome riſque of being taken. Sir Edward Hawke who, when the Maidſtone gave the firſt notice, had formed the line a-breaſt, now perceiving that the French admiral endeavoured to eſcape with all the ſail he could carry, threw out a ſignal for ſeven of his ſhips that were neareſt the enemy to chace, and endeavour to detain them, until they could be reinforced by the reſt of the ſquadron, which were ordered to form into a line of battle a-head, as they chaced, that no time might be loſt in the purſuit. Conſidering the roughneſs of the weather, which was extremely tempeſtuous; the nature of the coaſt, which is in this place rendered very hazardous by a great number of ſand-banks, ſhoals, rocks, and iſlands, as entirely unknown to the Britiſh ſailors, as they were familiar to the French navigators; the dangers of a ſhort day, dark night, and lee-ſhore; it required extraordinary reſolution in the Engliſh admiral to attempt hoſtilities on this occaſion: but Sir Edward Hawke, ſteeled with the integrity and fortitude of his own heart, animated by a warm love for his country, and well acquainted with the importance of the ſtake on which the ſafety of that country in a great meaſure depended, was reſolved to run extraordinary riſques in his endeavours to

An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. trate at once a boasted scheme projected for the annoyance of his fellow-subjects. With respect to his ships of the line, he had but the advantage of one in point of number, and no superiority in men or metal, consequently Mr. de Conflans might have hazarded a fair battle on the open sea, without any imputation of temerity: but he thought proper to play a more artful game, though it did not succeed according to his expectation. He kept his fleet in a body, and retired close in shore, with a view to draw the English squadron among the shoals and islands, on which he hoped they would pay dear for their rashness and impetuosity, while he and his officers, who were perfectly acquainted with the navigation, could either stay, and take advantage of the disaster, or, if hard pressed, retire through channels unknown to the British pilots.

Over whom he obtains a complete victory.

At half an hour after two, the van of the English fleet began the engagement with the rear of the enemy, in the neighbourhood of Belleisle. Every ship as she advanced poured in a broad-side on the sternmost of the French, and bore down upon their van, leaving the rear to those that came after. Sir Edward Hawke, in the Royal George of one hundred and ten guns, reserved his fire in passing through the rear of the enemy, and ordered his master to bring him along-side of the French admiral, who commanded in person on board of the Soleil Royal, a ship mounted with eighty cannon, and provided with a complement of twelve hundred men. When the pilot remonstrated that he could not obey his command, without the most imminent risque of running upon a

Digitized by Google

ſhoal, the brave veteran replied, "You have done your duty in ſhewing the danger; now you are to comply with my order, and lay me along-ſide the Soleil Royal." His wiſh was gratified: the Royal George ranged up with the French admiral. The Theſée, another large ſhip of the enemy, running up between the two commanders, ſuſtained the fire that was reſerved for the Soleil Royal; but in returning the firſt broadſide foundered in conſequence of the high ſea that entered her lower deck-ports, and filled her with water. Notwithſtanding the boiſterous weather, a good number of ſhips on both ſides fought with equal fury and dubious ſucceſs, till about four in the afternoon, when the Formidable ſtruck her colours. The Superbe ſhared the fate of the Theſée in going to the bottom. The Heros hauled down her colours in token of ſubmiſſion, and dropped anchor; but the wind was ſo high, that no boat could be ſent to take poſſeſſion. By this time day-light began to fail, and the greater part of the French fleet eſcaped under cover of the darkneſs. An. 1759.

Night approaching, the wind blowing with augmented violence on a lee-ſhore, and the Britiſh ſquadron being intangled among unknown ſhoals and iſlands, Sir Edward Hawke made the ſignal for anchoring to the weſtward of the ſmall iſland Dumet; and here the fleet remained all night in a very dangerous riding, alarmed by the fury of the ſtorm, and the inceſſant firing of guns of diſtreſs, without their knowing whether it proceeded from friend or enemy. The Soleil Royal had, under favour of the night, anchored alſo in the midſt of the Britiſh ſquadron; but at day-break Mr. de Con-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. flans ordered her cable to be cut, and ſhe drove aſhore to the weſtward of Crozie. The Engliſh admiral immediately made ſignal to the Eſſex to ſlip cable, and purſue her; and, in obeying this order, ſhe ran unfortunately on a ſand-bank, called Lefour, where the Reſolution, another ſhip of the Britiſh ſquadron, was already grounded. Here they were both irrecoverably loſt, in ſpite of all the aſſiſtance that could be given: but all their men, and part of their ſtores, were ſaved, and the wreck ſet on fire by order of the admiral. He likewiſe detached the Portland, Chatham, and Vengeance, to deſtroy the Soleil Royal, which was burned by her own people, before the Engliſh ſhips could approach; but they arrived time enough to reduce the Heros to aſhes on the Lefour, where ſhe had been alſo ſtranded; and the Juſte, another of their great ſhips, periſhed in the mouth of the Loire.

The admiral, perceiving ſeven large ſhips of the enemy riding at anchor between Point Penvas and the mouth of the river Vilaine, made the ſignal to weigh, in order to attack them; but the fury of the ſtorm increaſed to ſuch a degree, that he was obliged to remain at anchor, and even order the top-gallant-maſts to be ſtruck.

In the mean time, the French ſhips being lightened of their cannon, their officers took advantage of the flood, and a more moderate gale under the land, to enter the Vilaine, where they lay within half a mile of the entrance, protected by ſome occaſional batteries erected on the ſhore, and by two large frigates, moored acroſs the mouth of the harbour. Thus they were effectually ſecured from any attempts of ſmall veſſels; and as for large ſhips,

Digitized by Google

ſhips, there was not water ſufficient to float them within fighting diſtance of the enemy. An. 1759.

On the whole, this battle, in which a very inconſiderable number of lives was loſt, may be conſidered as one of the moſt perilous and important actions that ever happened in any war between the two nations: for it not only defeated the projected invaſion, which had hung menacing ſo long over the apprehenſions of Great Britain; but it gave the finiſhing blow to the naval power of France, which was totally diſabled from undertaking any thing of conſequence in the ſequel *.

By this time, indeed, Thurot had eſcaped from Dunkirk, and directed his courſe to the North Sea, whither he was followed by commodore Boys, who nevertheleſs was diſappointed in his purſuit; but the fate of that enterpriſing adventurer falls under the annals of the enſuing year, among the tranſactions of which it ſhall be recorded.

As for Sir Edward Hawke, he continued cruiſing off the coaſt of Bretagne for a conſiderable time after the victory he had obtained, taking particular care to block up the mouth of the river Vilaine, that the ſeven French ſhips might not eſcape, and

* During the preſent war, the Engliſh had already taken and deſtroyed twenty-ſeven French ſhips of the line, and thirty-one frigates: two of their great ſhips and four frigates periſhed: ſo that their whole loſs, in this particular, amounted to ſixty-four; whereas the loſs of Great Britain did not exceed ſeven ſail of the line, and five frigates. It may be eaſily conceived how the French marine, at firſt greatly inferior to the naval power of Britain, muſt have been affected by this dreadful ballance to its prejudice.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. join Mr. Conflans, who made shift to reach Rochfort with the shattered remains of his squadron. Indeed, this service became such a considerable object in the eyes of the British ministry, that a large fleet was maintained upon this coast, apparently for no other purpose, during a whole year; and, after all, the enemy eluded their vigilance.

Sir Edward Hawke, having undergone a long and dangerous conflict with tempestuous weather, was at length recalled, and presented to his sovereign, who gratified him with a considerable pension, for the courage and conduct he had so often and so long displayed in the service of his country; and his extraordinary merit was afterwards honoured with the approbation of the parliament.

The people of France were so dispirited by the defeat of their army at Minden, and the disaster of their squadron at Lagos, that the ministry of Versailles thought proper to conceal the extent of their last misfortune under a palliating detail published in the Gazette of Paris, as a letter from Mr. Conflans to the count de St. Florentin, secretary of the marine. In this partial misrepresentation their admiral was made to affirm, that the British fleet consisted of forty ships of the line of battle, besides frigates; that the Soleil Royal had obliged the Royal George to sheer off; that the seven ships, which retreated into the river Vilaine, had received very little damage, and would be soon repaired; and that, by the junction of Bompart's squadron, he should be soon able to give a good acount of the English admiral. These tumid assertions, so void of truth, are not to be imputed to an illiberal spirit

Digitized by Google

ſpirit of vain glory, ſo much as to a political deſign of extenuating the national calamity, and ſupporting the ſpirit of the people. An. 1759.

The alarm of the French invaſion, which was thus ſo happily fruſtrated, not only diſturbed the quiet of Great Britain, but alſo diffuſed itſelf to the kingdom of Ireland, where it was productive of ſome public diſorder. In the latter end of October the two houſes of parliament, aſſembled at Dublin, received a formal meſſage from the duke of Bedford, lord lieutenant of that kingdom, to the following effect: That, by a letter from the ſecretary of ſtate, written by his majeſty's expreſs command, it appeared that France, far from reſigning her plan of invaſion, on account of the diſaſter that befel her Toulon ſquadron, was more and more confirmed in her purpoſe, and even inſtigated by deſpair itſelf, to attempt, at all hazards, the only reſource ſhe ſeemed to have left, for thwarting, by a diverſion at home, the meaſures of England abroad, in proſecuting a war which hitherto opened, in all parts of the world, ſo unfavourable a proſpect to the views of French ambition: that in caſe the body of French troops, amounting to eighteen thouſand men, under the command of the duc d'Aiguillon, aſſembled at Vannes, where alſo a ſufficient number of tranſports was prepared, ſhould be able to elude the Britiſh ſquadron, Ireland would, in all probability, be one of their chief objects; his grace thought it therefore incumbent upon him, in a matter of ſuch high importance to the welfare of that kingdom, to communicate this intelligence to the Iriſh parliament. He told them, his majeſty would make no doubt but that the zeal of Proceedings of the Iriſh parliament.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. of his faithful proteſtant ſubjects in that kingdom, had been already ſufficiently quickened by the repeated accounts received of the enemy's dangerous deſigns, and actual preparations made, at a vaſt expence, in order to invade the ſeveral parts of the Britiſh dominions. He gave them to underſtand, he had received his ſovereign's commands to uſe his utmoſt endeavours to animate and excite his loyal people of Ireland to exert their well-known zeal and ſpirit in ſupport of his majeſty's government, and in defence of all that was dear to them, by timely preparation to reſiſt and fruſtrate any attempts of the enemy to diſturb the quiet, and ſhake the ſecurity of this kingdom: he therefore, in the ſtrongeſt manner, recommended it to them to manifeſt, upon this occaſion, that zeal for the preſent happy eſtabliſhment, and that affection for his majeſty's perſon and government, by which the parliament of that nation had been ſo often diſtinguiſhed.

Immediately after this meſſage was communicated, the houſe of commons unanimouſly reſolved to preſent an addreſs to the lord lieutenant, thanking his grace for the care and concern he had ſhewn for the ſafety of Ireland, in having imparted intelligence of ſo great importance; deſiring him to make uſe of ſuch means as ſhould appear to him the moſt effectual for the ſecurity and defence of the kingdom; and aſſuring him, that the houſe would make good whatever expence ſhould be neceſſarily incurred for that purpoſe.

This intimation, and the ſteps that were taken, in conſequence of it, for the defence of Ireland, produced ſuch apprehenſions and diſtraction among the

Digitized by Google

the people of that kingdom, as had well nigh proved fatal to the public credit. In the firſt tranſports of popular fear, there was ſuch an extraordinary run upon the banks of Dublin, that ſeveral conſiderable bankers were obliged to ſtop payment; and the circulation was in danger of being ſuddenly ſtagnated, when the lord lieutenant, the members of both houſes of parliament, the lord mayor, aldermen, merchants, and principal traders of Dublin, engaged in an aſſociation to ſupport public credit, by taking the notes of bankers in payment: a reſolution which effectually anſwered the purpoſe intended. An. 1759.

Howſoever the court of Verſailles might have flattered itſelf, that their invading army would in Ireland be joined by a great number of the natives, in all probability it would have been diſappointed in this hope, had their purpoſed deſcent even been carried into execution; for no ſigns of diſaffection to the reigning family appeared at this juncture. On the contrary, the wealthy individuals of the Romiſh perſuaſion offered to accommodate the government with large ſums of money, in caſe of neceſſity, to ſupport the preſent eſtabliſhment againſt all its enemies; and the Roman catholicks of the city of Corke, in a body, preſented an addreſs to the lord lieutenant, expreſſing their loyalty in the warmeſt terms of aſſurance. After having congratulated his grace on the unparalleled ſucceſſes which had attended his majeſty's arms, and expreſſed their ſenſe of the king's paternal tenderneſs for his kingdom of Ireland, they acknowledged, with the deepeſt ſenſe of gratitude, that protection and indulgence they had enjoyed under his majeſty's

Loyalty of the catholicks of Ireland.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. jesty's mild and auspicious reign. They professed the warmest indignation at the threatened invasion of the kingdom by an enemy, who, grown desperate from repeated defeats, might possibly make that attempt as a last effort, vainly flattered with the imaginary hope of assistance in Ireland, from the former attachments of their deluded predecessors. They assured his grace, in the most solemn manner, that such schemes were altogether inconsistent with their principles and intentions: that they would, to the utmost exertion of their abilities, with their lives and fortunes, join in the defence and support of his majesty's royal person and government against all invaders whatsoever: that they should be always ready to concur in such measures, and to act such parts, in defence of the kingdom, in common with the rest of his majesty's subjects, as his grace in his great wisdom should be pleased to appoint; and think themselves particularly happy to be under the direction and command of so known an assertor of liberty, such an important and distinguished governor. Finally, they expressed the most earnest wish, that his majesty's arms might be crowned with such a continuance of success, as should enable him to defeat the devices of all his enemies, and obtain a speedy and honourable peace.

This cordial address, which was transmitted to the earl of Shannon, and by him presented to the duke of Bedford, must have been very agreeable to the government at such a critical conjuncture.

Dangerous insurrection in Dublin.

Although no traces of disaffection to his majesty's family appeared on this trying occasion, it must nevertheless be acknowledged that a spirit of dissatis-

Digitized by Google

satisfaction broke out with extraordinary violence among the populace of Dublin. The present lord l——t was not remarkably popular in his administration. He had bestowed one place of considerable importance upon a gentleman whose person was obnoxious to many people in that kingdom, and perhaps failed in that affability and condescension which a free and ferocious nation expects to find in the character of him to whose rule they are subjected. Whether the offence taken at his deportment had created enemies to his person, or the nation in general began to entertain doubts and jealousies of the government's designs; certain it is, great pains were taken to propagate a belief among the lower sort of people, that an union would soon be effected between Great Britain and Ireland; in which case this last kingdom would be deprived of its parliament and independency, and be subjected to the same taxes that are levied upon the people of England. This notion inflamed the populace to such a degree, that they assembled in a prodigious multitude, broke into the house of lords, insulted the peers, seated an old woman on the throne, and searched for the journals, which, had they been found, they would have committed to the flames. Not content with this outrage, they compelled the members of both houses whom they met in the streets to take an oath that they would never consent to such an union, or give any vote contrary to the true interest of Ireland. Divers coaches belonging to obnoxious persons were destroyed, and their horses killed; and a gibbet was erected for one gentleman in particular, who narrowly escaped the ungovernable rage of those riotous An. 1759.

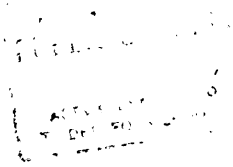
Digitized by Google

An. 1759. otous insurgents. A body of horse and infantry were drawn out on this occasion, in order to overawe the multitude, which at night dispersed of itself. Next day addresses to the lord-lieutenant were agreed to by both houses of parliament, and a committee of inquiry appointed, that the ring-leaders of the tumult might be discovered and brought to condign punishment.

Alarm of a descent in Scotland.

When the ministry of England received the first advice, that Mr. Thurot had escaped from Dunkirk with a small squdron of armed ships, having on board a body of land-troops, designed for a private expedition on the coast of Scotland or Ireland, expresses were immediately dispatched to the commanding officers of the forces in North Britain, with orders to put the forts along the coast of that kingdom in the best posture of defence; and to hold every thing in readiness to repel the enemy in case they should attempt a descent. In consequence of these instructions, beacons were erected for the immediate communication of intelligence; places of rendezvous appointed for the regular troops and militia; and strict orders issued that no officer should absent himself from his duty, on any pretence whatever. The greatest encomium that can be given to the character of this partizan, is an account of the alarm which the sailing of his puny armament spread through the whole extent of such a powerful kingdom, whose fleets covered the ocean. Perhaps Thurot's career would have been sooner stopped, had commodore Boys been victualled for a longer cruise; but this commander was obliged to put in at Leith for a supply of provisions, at the very time when Thurot was seen

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Engraved for Smollet's Continuation of the History of England.

Digitized by Google

seen hovering upon the coast near Aberdeen; and before the English squadron was provided for a prosecution of the cruise, the other had taken shelter at Gottenburg in Sweden. An. 1759.

State of the island of Martinique.

Having finished the detail of the actions atchieved in the European seas by the naval force of Great Britain, within the compass of the present year, we shall now proceed to record the exploits of the British arms within the tropics, and particularly the expedition to Martinique and Guadalupe, which is said to have succeeded even beyond the expectation of the ministry. A plan had been formed for improving the success of the preceding year in North America, by carrying the British arms up the river St. Laurence, and besieging Quebec, the capital of Canada. The armament employed against the French islands of Martinique and Guadalupe, constituted part of this design; inasmuch as the troops embarked on that expedition were, in case of a miscarriage at Martinique, intended to reinforce the British army in North America, which was justly considered as the chief seat of the war. What hope of success the administration conceived from an attempt upon Martinique, may be guessed from the state of that island, as it appeared in a memorial presented by the French king's lieutenants of its several districts, to the general of the French islands, in consequence of an order issued in November, for holding them in readiness to march and defend the island from the English, of whose design they were apprised. They represented, that the trade with the Dutch was become their sole dependance; that they could expect no succour from Europe, by which they had been abandoned ever

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. ever since the commencement of the war: that the traders vested with the privilege of trafficking among them, had abused the intention of the general, and, instead of being of service to the colony, had fixed an arbitrary price for all the provisions they brought in, as well as for the commodities which they exported, of consequence the former was valued at as high a price as their avarice could exact, and the latter sunk as low in value as their own selfish hearts could conceive: that the colony for two months had been destitute of all kinds of provision; the commodities of the planters lay upon their hands; and their negroes were in danger of perishing through hunger; a circumstance that excited the apprehension of the most dreadful consequences. As to slaves half-starved, all kinds of bondage were equal; and people reduced to such a situation were often driven to despair, seeking in anarchy and confusion a remedy from the evils by which they were oppressed: that the best provided of the inhabitants laboured under the want of the common necessaries of life; and others had not so much as a grain of salt in their houses: that there was an irreparable scarcity of slaves to cultivate their lands; and the planters were reduced to the necessity of killing their cattle to support the lives of those who remained alive; so that the mills were no longer worked, and the inhabitants consumed beforehand what ought to be reserved for their sustenance, in case of being blocked up by the enemy. They desired therefore, that the general would suppress the permissions granted to particular merchants, and admit neutral vessels freely into their ports, that they might trade with the colonists unmolested

Digitized by Google

moleſted and unreſtrained. They obſerved, that the citadel of Port Royal ſeemed the principal object on which the ſafety and defence of the country depended; as the loſs of it would be neceſſarily attended with the reduction of the whole iſland: they therefore adviſed that this fort ſhould be properly provided with every thing neceſſary for its ſafety and defence; and that magazines of proviſion as well as ammunition ſhould be eſtabliſhed in different quarters of the iſland. An. 1759.

This remonſtrance plainly proves that the iſland was wholly unprepared to repel the meditated invaſion, and juſtifies the plan adopted by the miniſtry of Great Britain. The regular troops of Martinique conſiſted of about twenty independent companies greatly defective in point of number. The militia was compoſed of burghers and planters diſtreſſed and diſſatisfied, mingled with a parcel of wretched negroe ſlaves, groaning under the moſt intolerable miſery, from whence they could have no hope of deliverance but by a ſpeedy change of maſters; their magazines were empty, and their fortifications out of repair.

Such was the ſtate of Martinique, when the inhabitants every day expected a viſit from the Britiſh armament, whoſe progreſs we ſhall now relate. On the twelfth day of November, in the preceding year, captain Hughes ſailed from St. Helen's, with eight ſail of the line, one frigate, four bomb-ketches, and a fleet of tranſports, having on board ſix regiments of infantry, and a detachment of artillery, beſides eight hundred marines diſtributed among the ſhips of war, this whole force being under the command of major-general Hopſon, an

Captain Hughes ſails from St. Helen's for Barbadoes, where he joins commodore Moore.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. old experienced officer, assisted by major-general Barrington, the colonels Armiger and Haldane, the lieutenant-colonels Trapaud and Clavering, acting in the capacity of brigadiers. After a voyage of seven weeks and three days, the fleet arrived at Barbadoes, and anchored in Carlisle-bay, where they joined commodore Moore, who now assumed the command of the united squadrons, amounting to ten ships of the line, besides frigates and bomb-ketches.

Five days were employed in supplying the fleet with wood and water, in reviews, re-embarkations, councils of war, assemblies of the council belonging to the island, in issuing proclamations, and beating up for volunteers. At length, every great ship being reinforced with forty negroes, to be employed in drawing the artillery; and the troops, which did not exceed five thousand men, being joined by two hundred Highlanders, belonging to the second battalion of the regiment commanded by lord John Murray in North America, who were brought as recruits from Scotland, under convoy of the ship Ludlow-castle, the whole armament sailed from Carlisle-bay on the thirteenth day of January: but by this time the troops, unaccustomed to a hot climate, were considerably weakened and reduced by fevers, diarrhæas, the scurvy, and the small-pox; which last disease had unhappily broke out amongst the transports. Next morning the squadron discovered the island of Martinique, which was the place of its destination, lying in the latitude of fourteen degrees thirty minutes north, extending about thirteen leagues in length, and seven in breadth, waved into a variety of hills, well

The armament sails to Martinique.

wa-

Digitized by Google

watered with ſtreams and rivulets, extremely fertile in its ſoil, which produces ſugar, cotton, ginger, and indigo; indented with commodious bays, of which the moſt conſiderable is the great bay of Port Royal, the capital of the iſland, ſeven miles long, and in ſome places five miles over. Martinique is ſtill more conſiderable by its centrical ſituation in the midſt of the Caribbees, by its natural ſtrength, the number of its inhabitants, and the advantages it derived from being the ſeat of government and ſtaple of trade, from whence even the ſugars of Guadalupe, and other iſlands, were exported for the European markets. The chief fortification of Martinique was the citadel of Port Royal, a regular fort, garriſoned by four companies that did not exceed the number of one hundred and fifty men, thirty-ſix bombardiers, eighty Swiſs, and fourteen officers. One hundred barrels of beef conſtituted their whole ſtore of proviſion; but they were deſtitute of all other neceſſaries. They were almoſt wholly unprovided with water in the ciſterns, with ſpare carriages for their cannon, match, wadding, and langrage: they had but a ſmall ſtock of other ammunition, and the walls were in many parts decayed. The only preparations they had made for receiving the Engliſh, were ſome paultry intrenchments thrown up at St. Pierre, and a place called Caſenavire, where they imagined the deſcent would probably be attempted. On the fifteenth day of the month the Britiſh ſquadron entered the great bay of Port Royal, ſome of the ſhips being expoſed to the ſhot of a battery erected on the Iſle de Ranieres, a little iſland about half way up the bay. At their firſt An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. appearance, the Floriſſant, of ſeventy-four guns, which had been ſo roughly handled by capt. Tyrrel in the Buckingham, then lying under the guns of Fort Negro, along with two frigates, turned up under the Citadel, and came to anchor in the Carenage, behind the fortification. The two frigates, under favour of the night, made their eſcape through the tranſports, and directed their courſe for Europe; where one of them, called the Veſtal, was taken by captain Hood, as we have already related.

Deſcent upon Martinique. Next day three ſhips of the line were ordered to attack Fort Negro, a battery at the diſtance of three miles from the Citadel, which, being mounted with ſeven guns only, was ſoon ſilenced, and immediately poſſeſſed by a detachment of marines and ſailors; who, being landed in flat-bottomed boats, clambered up the rock, and entered through the embraſures with their bayonets fixed: here, however, they met with no reſiſtance. The enemy had abandoned the fort with precipitation. The Britiſh colours were immediately hoiſted, and centinels of marines poſted upon the parapet. Their next care was to ſpike and diſable the cannon, break the carriages, and deſtroy the powder which they found in the magazine: nevertheleſs the detachment was ordered to keep poſſeſſion of the battery.

This ſervice being ſucceſsfully performed, three ſhips were ſent to reduce the other battery at Caſenavire, which conſiſted only of four guns, and theſe were ſoon rendered unſerviceable.

The French troops, reinforced with militia, which had been detached from the Citadel to oppoſe

Digitized by Google

poſe the diſembarkation, perceiving the whole Britiſh ſquadron, and all the tranſports, already within the bay, and Fort Negro occupied by the marines, retired to Port Royal, leaving the beach open; ſo that the Engliſh troops were landed without oppoſition, and, being formed, advanced into the country towards Fort Negro, in the neighbourhood of which they lay all night upon their arms; while the fleet, which had been galled by bomb-ſhells from the Citadel, ſhifted their ſtation, and ſtood farther up the bay. An. 1759.

By ten next day the Engliſh officers had brought up ſome field-pieces to an eminence, and ſcoured the woods, from whence the troops had been greatly annoyed by the ſmall ſhot of the enemy during the beſt part of the night, and all that morning. At noon the Britiſh forces advanced, in order, towards the hill that overlooked the town and citadel of Port Royal, and ſuſtained a troubleſome fire from enemies they could not ſee; for the French militia were intirely covered by the woods and buſhes. This eminence, called the Morne Tortueſon, though the moſt important poſt of the whole iſland, was neglected by the general of Martinique, who had alſo reſolved to blow up the fortifications of the Citadel: but, luckily for the iſlanders, he had not prepared the materials for this operation, which muſt have been attended with the immediate reduction of the capital, and indeed of the whole country. Some of the inferior officers, knowing the importance of the Morne Tortueſon, reſolved to defend that poſt with a body of the militia, which was reinforced by the garriſons of Fort Negro and Caſenavire, as well as by ſome ſoldiers de-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. detached from the Floriſſant: but notwithſtanding all their endeavours, as they were intirely unprovided with cannon, extremely defective in point of diſcipline, diſpirited by the puſillanimity of their governor, and in a great meaſure diſconcerted by the general conſternation that prevailed among the inhabitants, in all probability they could not have withſtood a ſpirited and well-conducted attack by regular forces. About two o'clock general Hopſon thought proper to deſiſt from his attempt. He gave the commodore to underſtand, that he could not maintain his ground, unleſs the ſquadron would ſupply him with heavy cannon, landed near the town of Port Royal, or aſſiſt him in attacking the Citadel by ſea, while he ſhould make his approaches by land. Both theſe expedients being deemed impracticable by a council of war, the troops were recalled from their advanced poſts, and reimbarked in the evening, without any conſiderable moleſtation from the enemy. Their attempt on the Morne Tortueſon had coſt them about ſeventy men, including two officers, killed or wounded in the attack; and in revenge for this loſs, they burned the ſugar-canes, and deſolated the country, in their retreat. The inhabitants of Martinique could hardly credit the teſtimony of their own ſenſes, when they ſaw themſelves thus delivered from all their fears, at a time when they were overwhelmed with terror and confuſion; when the principal individuals among them had reſigned all thought of further reſiſtance, and were actually aſſembled at the public hall in Port Royal, to ſend deputies to the Engliſh general with propoſals of capitulation and ſurrender.

The troops are reimbarked.

The

Digitized by Google

The majority of the British officers who constituted the council of war, having given their opinion, that it might be for his majesty's service to make an attack upon St. Pierre, the fleet proceeded to that part of the island, and entered the bay on the nineteenth. The commodore told the general, that he made no doubt of being able to reduce the town of St. Pierre; but, as the ships might be disabled in the attack, so as not to be in a condition to proceed immediately on any other material service; as the troops might also be reduced in their numbers, so as to be incapable of future attacks; and as the reduction of the island of Guadalupe would be of great benefit to the sugar colonies, Mr. Moore propoſed that the armament ſhould immediately proceed to this iſland; and the general agreed to the propoſal. An. 1759. Another attempt upon St. Pierre.

The reaſons produced on this occaſion, are, we apprehend, ſuch as may be urged againſt every operation of war. Certain it is, no conqueſt can be attempted, either by ſea or land without expoſing the ſhips and troops to a poſſibility of being diſabled and diminiſhed; and the ſame poſſibility militated as ſtrongly againſt an attempt upon Guadalupe, as it could poſſibly diſcourage the attack of St. Pierre. Beſides, Martinique was an object of greater importance than Guadalupe; as being the principal place poſſeſſed by the French in thoſe ſeas, and that to which the operations of the armament were expreſly limited by the inſtructions received from the m——y.

St. Pierre is a place of conſiderable commerce; and at this very juncture, above forty ſail of merchant-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. chant-ships lay at anchor in the bay. The town is defended by a citadel regularly fortified, but at present poorly garrisoned; and so situated as to be accessible to the fire of the whole squadron: for the shore was bold, and the water sufficient to float any ship of the line. Before the resolution of proceeding to Guadalupe was taken, the commodore had ordered the bay to be sounded, and directed the Rippon to advance, and silence a battery situated a mile and a half to the northward of St. Pierre. Accordingly captain Harman, who commanded that ship, stood in, and anchoring close to the shore, attacked it with such impetuosity, that in a few minutes it was abandoned. At the same time the Rippon was exposed to the fire of three other batteries, from which she received considerable damage both in her hull and rigging; and was in great danger of running aground, when orders were given to tow her out of danger.

The fleet fails to Guadalupe.

The whole armament having abandoned the design on Martinique, directed their course to Guadalupe, another of the Caribbee islands, lying at the distance of thirty leagues to the westward, about fifteen leagues in length, and twelve in breadth; divided into two parts by a small channel, which the inhabitants cross in a ferry boat. The western division is known by the name of Basse-terre; and here the metropolis stands, defended by the citadel and other fortifications. The eastern part called Grand-terre, is destitute of fresh water, which abounds in the other division, and is defended by Fort Louis, with a redoubt, which commands the road in the district of Gosier. The gut,

or

Digitized by Google

or canal that separates the two parts, is distinguished by the appellation of the Salt River, having a road or bay at each end; namely, the great Cul de Sac, and the small Cul de Sac. Guadalupe is incumbered with high mountains and precipices, to which the inhabitants used to convey their valuable effects in time of danger: but here are also beautiful plains, watered by brooks and rivers, which fertilize the soil, enabling it to produce a great quantity of sugar, cotton, indigo, tobacco, and cassia; besides plenty of rice, potatoes, all kinds of pulse and fruit peculiar to the island. The country is populous and flourishing, and the government comprehends two smaller islands, called All Saints, and Deseada, which appear at a small distance from the coast, on the eastern side of the island. An. 1759.

The British squadron having arrived at Basseterre, a council of war was held on board of the commodore's ship; where it was resolved to make a general attack by sea, upon the citadel, the town, and other batteries by which it was defended. A disposition being made for this purpose, the large ships took their respective stations next morning, which was the twenty-third day of January. At nine, the Lyon, commanded by captain Trelawney, began the engagement against a battery of ninety guns; and the rest of the fleet continued to place themselves a-breast of the other batteries and the citadel, which mounted forty-six cannon, besides two mortars. The action in a little time became general, and was maintained on both sides for several hours with great vivacity; while the commodore, who

The town, citadel, and batteries at Basseterre, cannonaded.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. who had shifted his flag into the Woolwich frigate, kept aloof without gun-shot, that he might be the more disengaged to view the state of the battle, and give his orders with the greater deliberation.

This expedient of an admiral's removing his flag, and retiring from the action while his own ship is engaged, howsoever consonant to reason, we do not remember to have seen practised upon any other occasion, except in one instance at Carthagena, where Sir Chaloner Ogle quitted his own ship, when she was ordered to stand in and cannonade the fort of Bocca Chica.

In this present attack, all the sea-commanders behaved with extraordinary spirit and resolution, particularly the captains Leslie, Burnet, Gayton, Jekyl, Trelawney, and Shuldam; who, in the hottest tumult of the action, distinguished themselves equally by their courage, impetuosity, and deliberation. About five in the afternoon, the fire of the citadel was exhausted. The Burford and Berwick were driven out to sea; so that captain Shuldam in the Panther, was unsustained; and two batteries played upon the Rippon, captain Jekyl, who, by two in the afternoon, silenced the guns of one called the Morne-rouge; but at the same time could not prevent his ship from running a-ground. The enemy perceiving her distaster, assembled in great numbers on the hill, and lined the trenches, from whence they poured in a severe fire of musquetry. The militia afterwards brought up a cannon of eighteen pound ball; and for two hours raked her fore and aft with considerable effect: nevertheless, captain Jekyl returned the fire with equal

Digitized by Google

equal courage and perſeverance, though his people dropt on every ſide, until all his grape-ſhot and wadding was expended, and all his rigging cut to pieces: to crown his misfortune, a box containing nine hundred cartridges, blew up on the poop, and ſet the ſhip on fire; which, however, was ſoon extinguiſhed. In the mean time, the captain threw out a ſignal of diſtreſs; to which no regard was payed, till captain Leſlie of the Briſtol coming from ſea, and obſerving his ſituation, ran in between the Rippon and the battery; and engaged with ſuch impetuoſity, as made an immediate diverſion in favour of captain Jekyl, whoſe ſhip remained a-ground, notwithſtanding all the aſſiſtance that could be given, till mid-night, when ſhe floated, and eſcaped from the very jaws of deſtruction. At ſeven in the evening, all the other large ſhips having ſilenced the guns to which they had been reſpectively oppoſed, he joined the reſt of the fleet. The four bombs being anchored near the ſhore, began to ply the town with ſhells and carcaſſes; ſo that in a little time the houſes were in flames, the magazines of gunpowder blew up with the moſt terrible exploſion; and about ten o'clock the whole place blazed out one general conflagration. An. 1759.

Next day at two in the afternoon, the fleet came to an anchor in the road of Baſſe-terre, where they found the hulls of divers ſhips which the enemy had ſet on fire at their approach: ſeveral ſhips turned out and endeavoured to eſcape; but were intercepted and taken by the Engliſh ſquadron. At five the troops landed without oppoſition, and took poſſeſſion of the town and citadel, which they found The troops land.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. found intirely abandoned. They learned from a Genoeſe deſerter, that the regular troops of the iſland conſiſted of five companies only, the number of the whole not exceeding one hundred men; and that they had laid a train to blow up the powder magazine in the citadel; but had been obliged to retreat with ſuch precipitation, as did not permit them to execute this deſign. The train was immediately cut off, and the magazine ſecured. The nails with which they had ſpiked up their cannon, were drilled out by the matroſſes; and in the mean time, the Britiſh colours were hoiſted on the parapet. Part of the troops took poſſeſſion of an advantageous poſt on an eminence, and part entered the town, which ſtill continued burning with great violence.

Governor of Guadalupe refuſes to capitulate.

In the morning, at day-break, the enemy appeared, to the number of two thouſand, about four miles from the town, and began to throw up intrenchments in the neighbourhood of a houſe where the governor had fixed his head-quarters, declaring he would maintain his ground to the laſt extremity. To this reſolution indeed he was encouraged by the nature of the ground, and the neighbourhood of a paſs called the Dos d'Ane, a cleft through a mountainous ridge, opening a communication with Capeſterre, a more level and beautiful part of the iſland. The aſcent from Baſſe-terre to this paſs was ſo very ſteep, and the way ſo broken and interrupted by rocks and gullies, that there was no proſpect of attacking it with ſucceſs, except at the firſt landing, when the inhabitants were under the dominion of a pannic. They very ſoon recovered their ſpirits and recollection, aſſembled and forti-

fied

Digitized by Google

fied themſelves among the hills, armed and arrayed their negroes, and affected to hold the invaders at defiance. A flag of truce being ſent with offers of terms to their governor, the chevalier d'Etreil, he rejected them in a letter, with which his ſubſequent conduct but ill agreed*. Indeed from the beginning his deportment had been ſuch as gave a very unfavourable impreſſion of his character. When the Britiſh ſquadron advanced to the attack, inſtead of viſiting in perſon the citadel and the batteries, in order to encourage and animate his people by his exhortation and example, An. 1759.

* The letter was to this effect.

To their excellencies Meſſ. Hopſon and Moore, general officers of his Britannic Majeſty, at Baſſe-terre.

"Gentlemen,

I have received the letter which your Excellencies have done me the honour to write of the twenty-fifth. You make me propoſals which could ariſe from nothing but the facility with which you have got poſſeſſion of the little town and citadel of Baſſe-terre; for otherwiſe you ought to do me the juſtice to believe they could not be received. You have ſtrength ſufficient to ſubdue the exteriors of the iſland; but with reſpect to the interiors, the match between us is equal. As to the conſequences that may attend my refuſal, I am perſuaded they will be no other than ſuch as are preſcribed by the laws of war. Should we be diſappointed in this particular, we have a maſter powerful enough to revenge any injury we may ſuſtain. I am with reſpect, gentlemen, your moſt obedient ſervant,

Nadau D'Etreil."

It is pretty remarkable, that the apprehenſion of cruel uſage from the Engliſh, who are undoubtedly the moſt generous and humane enemies under the ſun, not only prevailed among the common French ſoldiery throughout this whole war, but even infected officers of diſtinction, who ought to have been exempted from theſe prejudices, by a better acquaintance with life, and a more liberal turn of thinking.

he

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. he retired out of the reach of danger to a diſtant plantation, where he remained a tame ſpectator of the deſtruction in which his principal town and citadel were involved. Next morning, when he ought to have exerted himſelf in preventing the diſembarkation of the Engliſh troops, who had a difficult ſhore and violent ſurf to ſurmount, and when he might have defended the intrenchments and lines which had been made to oppoſe their landing; he abandoned all theſe advantages, and took ſhelter among the mountains that were deemed inacceſſible.

Skirmiſhes with the iſlanders.

But howſoever deficient the governor might have been in the article of courage, certain it is the inhabitants behaved with great ſpirit and activity in defence of their country. They continually harraſſed the ſcouring detachments, by firing upon them from woods and ſugar plantations, which laſt the Engliſh burned about their ears in reſentment. Their armed negroes were very expert in this kind of buſh-fighting. The natives or militia appeared in conſiderable parties, and even encountered detached bodies of the Britiſh army. A lady of maſculine courage, whoſe name was Ducharmey, having armed her ſlaves, headed them in perſon, made ſeveral bold attempts upon an advanced poſt, occupied by major Melville, and threw up entrenchments upon a hill oppoſite to the ſtation of this officer, who had all along ſignalized himſelf by his uncommon intrepidity, vigilance, and conduct. At length the works of this virago were ſtormed by a regular detachment, which, after an obſtinate and dangerous conflict, entered the intrenchment ſword in hand, and burned the houſes and plan-

Digitized by Google

plantations; but the lady, who commanded in person during the action, escaped with some difficulty. Some of the enemy were killed, and a good number taken: of the English detachment twelve soldiers were slain, and thirty wounded, including three subaltern officers, one of whom lost his arm. The greatest body of the enemy always appeared at the governor's head-quarters, where they had raised a redoubt, and thrown up intrenchments. From these a considerable detachment advanced on the sixth day of February, in the morning, towards the citadel, and fell in with an English party, whom they engaged with great vivacity; but after a short, though warm dispute, they were obliged to retire with some loss. Without all doubt the inhabitants of Guadalupe pursued the most sensible plan that could possibly have been projected for their own safety. Instead of hazarding a general engagement with regular troops, in which they could have no prospect of success, they resolved to weary them out, by maintaining a kind of petty war in separate parties, to alarm and harrass the English with hard duty in a sultry climate, where they were but indifferently supplied with provision and refreshment. Nor were their hopes in this particular disappointed. Both the army and navy were invaded with fevers and other diseases epidemical in those hot countries; and the regimental hospitals were so crouded, that it was judged convenient to send five hundred sick men to the island of Antigua, where they might be properly attended. An. 1759.

In the mean time, the reduction of the islanders on the side of Guadalupe appearing more and more im-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. impracticable, the general resolved to transfer the seat of war to the eastern and more fertile part of the island, called Grand-terre, which, as we have already observed, was defended by a strong battery, called Fort Louis. In pursuance of this determination, the great ships were sent round to Grand-terre, in order to reduce this fortification; which they accordingly attacked on the thirteenth day of February. After a severe cannonading, which lasted six hours, a body of marines being landed, with the Highlanders, they drove the enemy from their intrenchments sword in hand, and, taking possession of the fort, hoisted the English colours.

Fort Louis reduced.

In a few days after this exploit, general Hopson dying at Basse-terre, the chief command devolved to general Barrington, who resolved to prosecute the final reduction of the island with vigour and dispatch. As one step towards this conquest, the commodore ordered two ships of war to cruize off the island of St Eustatia, and prevent the Dutch traders from assisting the natives of Guadalupe; whom they had hitherto constantly supplied with provisions, since they retired to the mountains. General Barrington, on the very first day of his command, ordered the troops, who were encamped to strike their tents and hutt, that the enemy might imagine he intended to remain in this quarter; but in a few days, the batteries in and about Basse-terre were blown up and destroyed, the detachments recalled from the advanced posts, and the whole army reimbarked, except one regiment, with a detachment of artillery, left in garrison at the citadel; the command of which was bestowed on colonel Debrisay, an accomplished officer of great expe-

The troops reimbarked at Basse-terre.

Digitized by Google

experience. The enemy no ſooner perceived the coaſt clear than they deſcended from the hills, and endeavoured to take poſſeſſion of the town, from which however they were driven by the fire of the Citadel. They afterwards erected a battery, from whence they annoyed this fortification both with ſhot and ſhells, and even threatened a regular attack; but, as often as they approached the place, they were repulſed by ſallies from the caſtle. In the midſt of theſe hoſtilities, the gallant Debriſay, together with major Trollop, one lieutenant, two bombardiers, and ſeveral common ſoldiers, were blown up, and periſhed by the exploſion of a powder-magazine at the flanked angle of the ſouth-eaſt baſtion. The confuſion neceſſarily produced by ſuch an unfortunate accident, encouraged the enemy to come pouring down from the hills, in order to make their advantage of the diſaſter; but they were ſoon repulſed by the fire of the garriſon. The general, being made acquainted with the fate of colonel Debriſay, conferred the government of the fort upon major Melvil, and ſent thither the chief engineer to repair and improve the fortifications.

An. 1759.

Fate of col. Debriſay.

In the mean time, commodore Moore having received certain intelligence that monſ. de Bompart had arrived at Martinique with a ſquadron, conſiſting of eight ſail of the line and three frigates, having on board a whole battalion of Swiſs, and ſome other troops, to reinforce the garriſons of the iſland, he called in his cruiſers, and ſailed immediately to the bay of Dominique, an iſland to the windward, at the diſtance of nine leagues from Guadalupe, whence he could always ſail to oppoſe

The ſquadron ſails to Dominique.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. any deſigns which the French commander might form againſt the operations of the Britiſh armaments. For what reaſon Mr. Moore did not ſail immediately to the bay of Port Royal in Martinique, where he knew the French ſquadron lay at anchor, we ſhall not pretend to determine. Had he taken that ſtep, Mr. Bompart muſt either have given him battle, or retired into the Carenage, behind the Citadel; in which laſt caſe, the Engliſh commander might have anchored between Pidgeon-iſland and Fort Negro, and thus blocked him up effectually. By retiring to Dominique, he left the ſea open to French privateers, who roved along the coaſts of theſe iſlands, and in a very little time carried into Martinique above fourſcore merchant-ſhips belonging to the ſubjects of Great Britain. Theſe continual depredations, committed under the noſe of the E—— c——e, irritated the planters of the Engliſh iſlands, ſome of whom are ſaid to have circulated unfavourable reports of that gentleman's character.

General Barrington, being left with no more than one ſhip of forty guns for the protection of the tranſports, formed a plan of proſecuting the war in Guadalupe by detachments, and the ſucceſs fully anſwered his expectation. He determined to make a deſcent on the diviſion of the iſland called Grande-terre, and for that purpoſe allotted ſix hundred men; who, under the command of colonel Crump, landed between the towns of St. Anne and St. François, and deſtroyed ſome batteries of the enemy, from whom he ſuſtained very little oppoſition. While he was thus employed, a detachment of three hundred men attacked the town of Goſier,

Digitized by Google

Goſier, which, notwithſtanding a ſevere fire, they took by ſtorm, drove the garriſon into the woods, ſet fire to the place, and demoliſhed the battery and intrenchment raiſed for its defence. An. 1759.

This ſervice being happily performed, the detachment was ordered to force their way to Fort Louis, while the garriſon of that caſtle was directed to make two ſallies, in order to favour their irruption. They accordingly penetrated with ſome loſs, ſuſtained in forcing a ſtrong paſs, and took poſſeſſion of a battery, which the enemy had raiſed againſt the Engliſh camp, in the neighbourhood of Fort Louis.

The general, having hitherto ſucceeded in his deſigns, formed the ſcheme of ſurpriſing at one time the three towns of Petit-bourg, Gonoyave, and St. Mary, ſituated on the Baſſe terre ſide of the little Cul de Sac, and committed the execution of it to the colonels Crump and Clavering: but the night appointed for the ſervice, proved exceeding dark and tempeſtuous, and the Negro conductors were ſo frightened, that they ran ſeveral of the flat-bottomed boats on the ſhoals that ſkirt this part of the iſland. Colonel Clavering landed with about eighty men; but found himſelf ſo entangled with mangrove trees, and the mud ſo impaſſably deep, that he was obliged to reimbark, though not before the enemy had diſcovered his deſign.

This project having miſcarried, the general detached the ſame commanders, whoſe gallantry and conduct cannot be ſufficiently applauded, with a detachment of fifteen hundred men, including one hundred and fifty volunteers from Antigua, to land in a bay not far from the town of Arnouville, at the

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. bottom of the little Cul de Sac, under the protection of his majeſty's ſhip the Woolwich. The enemy made no oppoſition to their landing; but retreated, as the Engliſh advanced, to a ſtrong intrenchment thrown up behind the river Lecorne, a poſt of the utmoſt importance, as it covered the whole country as far as the bay Mahaut, where proviſions and ſupplies of all ſorts were landed from St. Euſtatia. The river was rendered inacceſſible by a moraſs, covered with mangroves, except at two narrow paſſes, which they had fortified with a redoubt, and intrenchments well palliſaded, mounted with cannon, and defended by a numerous militia: beſides, the narrow roads, through which only they could be attacked, were interſected with deep and wide ditches. Notwithſtanding theſe diſadvantages, the Engliſh commanders determined to hazard an aſſault. While four field-pieces and two howitzers maintained a conſtant fire upon the top of the intrenchments, the regiment of Duroure and the Highlanders advanced under this cover, firing by platoons with the utmoſt regularity. The enemy, intimidated by their cool and reſolute behaviour, began to abandon the firſt intrenchment on the left. Then the Highlanders, drawing their ſwords, and ſuſtained by part of the regiment, threw themſelves in with their uſual impetuoſity, and followed the fugitives pell-mell into the redoubt, of which they took poſſeſſion: but they ſtill maintained their ground within the intrenchments on the right, from whence they annoyed the aſſailants both with muſquetry and cannon. In half an hour, an occaſional bridge being made, the Engliſh troops paſſed the river, in order to attack

The Engliſh ſtorm the difficult poſt of Lecorne.

Digitized by Google

this poſt, which the enemy abandoned with precipitation: notwithſtanding all their haſte, however, about ſeventy were taken priſoners, and among theſe ſome of the moſt conſiderable inhabitants of the iſland. This advantage coſt the Engliſh two officers and thirteen men killed, and above fifty wounded. An. 1759.

They take Petit-bourg, and St. Mary's.

The roads being mended for the paſſage of the artillery, the troops advanced towards Petit-bourg, harraſſed in their march by flying bodies of the enemy, and arrived late at night on the banks of the river Lizarde, the only ford of which the French had fortified with ſtrong intrenchments, protected by a battery of four cannon, erected on a riſing-ground in their rear. Colonel Clavering, while he amuſed them all night at this place by a conſtant fire into their lines, tranſported in two canoes, which he launched about a mile and a half farther down the river, a ſufficient number of troops, by day-break, to attack them on the other ſide in flank, while he ſhould advance in front at the head of his little army; but they did not think proper to ſuſtain the aſſault. On the contrary, they no ſooner perceived his intention than they forſook the poſt, and fled without order. Colonel Clavering, having paſſed the river, purſued them to Petitbourg, which they had alſo fortified; and here he found captain Uvedale, of the Grenada bomb-ketch, throwing ſhells into the redoubt. He forthwith ſent detachments to occupy the neighbouring heights; a circumſtance which the enemy no ſooner obſerved than they deſerted the place, and retired with great expedition. On the fifteenth day of April captain Steel deſtroyed a bat-

 Digitized by Google tery

An. 1759. tery at Guoyave, a ſtrong poſt, which, though it might have been defended againſt an army, the French abandoned at his approach, after having made a haſty diſcharge of their artillery. At the ſame time colonel Crump was detached with ſeven hundred men to the bay of Mahaut, where he burned the town and batteries, which he found abandoned, together with a vaſt quantity of proviſions, which had been brought from the iſland of St. Euſtatia. Colonel Clavering, having left a ſmall garriſon at Petit-bourg, began his march on the twentieth day of the month towards St. Mary's, where he underſtood the enemy had collected their whole force, thrown up intrenchments, and raiſed barricadoes; but they had left their rear unguarded. The Engliſh commander immediately detached colonel Barlow with a body of troops to attack them from that quarter, while he himſelf advanced againſt the front of their intrenchment. They ſtood but one cannon-ſhot, and fled to their lines and batteries at St. Mary's, the flanks of which were covered with woods and precipices. When they perceived the Engliſh troops endeavouring to ſurmount theſe difficulties, and turn their lines, they quitted them, in order to oppoſe the deſign; and were immediately attacked with ſuch vivacity, in the face of a ſevere fire of muſquetry and cannon, that they abandoned their ground, and fled in the utmoſt confuſion, leaving the field and all their artillery to the victors, who took up their quarters for the night at St. Mary's.

Next day they entered the charming country of Capeſterre, where eight hundred and ſeventy Negroes, belonging to one planter, ſurrendered at

Digitized by Google diſ-

diſcretion. Here colonel Clavering was met by meſſieurs de Clainvilliers and Duqueruy, deputed by the principal inhabitants of the iſland, to know what capitulation would be granted. Theſe he conducted to Petit-bourg, where they were preſented to general Barrington, who, conſidering the abſence of the fleet, the ſmall number of his forces, daily diminiſhing, the difficulty of the country, and the poſſibility of the enemy's being reinforced from Martinique, wiſely took the advantage of their preſent pannic, and ſettled the terms of * capitulation without delay. The ſanity of this reſolution

An. 1759.

The iſland ſurrendered on capitulation.

* *Articles of Capitulation between their Excellencies the Hon. Major-General Barrington, and John Moore, Eſq; Commanders in Chief of his Britannic Majeſty's Land and Sea Forces in theſe Seas, and M. Nadau Dutreil, Governor for his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, of Guadaloupe, Grande Terre, Deſeada, and the Saintes.*

Art. I. We the governor, ſtaff and other officers, of the regular troops, ſhall march out of our poſts, with one mortar, two field-pieces of braſs cannon, with ten rounds for each piece, arms, baggage, and the honours of war. Granted, except the mortar; and as for the cannon we will allow only four rounds for each piece; and on condition that the troops of his Britannic majeſty ſhall take poſſeſſion of the different poſts at the three rivers, and the hoſpital to-morrow morning, the ſecond of May, at eight o'clock; and that all magazines of proviſions, ammunition, and implements of war, as well as all papers relating to the revenue, be delivered into the poſſeſſion of a commiſſary to be named by us for that purpoſe.

II. That we ſhall be ſent to Martinico, in a good veſſel, well provided, and by the ſhorteſt paſſage. Granted.

III. That the commiſſary-general, officers of juſtice, admiralty, and all ſuch as have the king's commiſſion, ſhall likewiſe be ſent to Martinico in a good veſſel, and well provided, and by the ſhorteſt paſſage. Granted only for the commiſſary-general, and to the officers of the admiralty, and refuſed to the others.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. lution ſoon appeared. The inhabitants had juſt ſigned the agreement, when a meſſenger arrived in

IV. That the the ſtaff and other officers ſhall have leave to take with them their wives and children to Martinico; and ſhall have a good veſſel well provided to carry them by the ſhorteſt paſſage. Granted.

V. That the ſtaff and other officers ſhall have the ſame number of ſervants granted them, as were allowed by the moſt chriſtian King, viz. To the governor 24; to the commiſſary-general 24; to the lieutenant-governor 18; to the fort-major 15; to the captains 12 each; to the lieutenants eight each; and to the enſigns ſix each. Granted.

VI. That it ſhall be allowed to all the officers who have eſtates in this colony (except me the governor, unleſs the king permits me alſo) to appoint attornies to act for them until the peace; and if the iſland is not then ceded, the above-mentioned officers ſhall have leave to ſell their eſtates, and carry off the produce. Granted.

VII. That a good veſſel ſhall be allowed to the lady of M. Duclieu, lieutenant-governor-general of the iſlands, and captain of one of the king's ſhips, to carry her to Martinico, with her equipage, furniture, and plate, and ſervants, ſuitable to her rank: and alſo to the governor's lady, and the wives and widows of the ſtaff officers of this iſland. Granted: one veſſel for all the ladies.

VIII. That M. de Folleville, lieutenant-governor of Martinico, ſhall have a good veſſel to carry him and his volunteers thither, by the ſhorteſt paſſage, with only ſuch arms, baggage, and ſervants, as they brought with them. Granted.

IX. That the Sieur Avril of Dominico and his detachment, ſhall be ſent thither with their arms and baggage. Granted.

X. That the priſoners, ſoldiers, and ſailors, ſhall be mutually exchanged. Granted.

XI. That all the negroes who are enliſted and continued till the laſt day of the attack, in the companies of Bologne, Petit, Dumolier, and Ruby, agreeable to the liſt that will be given in of them, ſhall have their freedom at the expence of the colony, as by agreement. Granted, upon condition that they are immediately ſent out of the iſland.

XII.

Digitized by Google

in their camp with information, that Mr. de Beauharnois, the general of the French iſlands, had landed at St. Anne's, to the windward, with a reinforcement from Martinique, conſiſting of ſix hundred regulars from Europe, and about two thouſand buccaneers, with a great ſupply of arms and ammunition, mortars and artillery, under convoy of the ſquadron commanded by Mr. de Bompart, An. 1759.

XII. That the men belonging to the privateers, who deſire to go to Martinico, ſhall have a veſſel to carry them thither. Granted.

XIII. That there ſhall be a reaſonable time allowed for removing the furniture, effects, and cloaths, that are in the reduit, or other places, belonging to the perſons who are to be ſent to Martinico; and that his excellency general Barrington ſhall grant his protection for the ſafe conveyance of the above-mentioned effects to the place of embarkation. Granted.

XIV. That there ſhall be an hoſpital ſhip provided for the wounded and ſick that are in a condition to be removed; and the reſt ſhall be taken care of and ſent with a flag of truce to Martinico, as ſoon as they are recovered. Granted. Thoſe that remain here ſhall be taken care of, at the expence of his moſt chriſtian majeſty.

XV. That the ſubjects formerly belonging to the king of Great-Britain, who for crimes were forced to fly their country, and have carried arms in this iſland, ſhall be pardoned, and allowed to remain in the iſland as inhabitants. They muſt go out of the iſland.

XVI. That the ſame honours and conditions ſhall be granted to the king's troops in the Grande Terre, as are given to thoſe in Guadaloup. They ſhall have neither mortar nor cannon.

XVII. That the troops at the head of the reduit, as well as thoſe at the three rivers, ſhall march to the poſt of the camp de la Garde, and remain there until the day of embarkation.

The tranſport ſhips ſhall be at the great bay to-morrow morning to receive the troops of the garriſon, the privateers men, and thoſe who are to paſs to Martinico.

John Moore. *J. Barrington.*
Nadau Dutreil.

Articles

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. part, who no ſooner learned that the capitulation was ſigned than he reimbarked the troops and ſtores

---

Articles of Capitulation between their Excellencies the Hon. Major-General Barrington, and John Moore, Eſq; Commanders in Chief of his Britannic Majeſty's Land and Sea Forces in thoſe Seas, and the Inhabitants of the Iſland of Guadaloupe, repreſented by Meſſrs. Debourg, De Clainvilliers, and Duqueruy, by virtue of full Powers to them given for that Purpoſe, and authoriſed by Monſieur Dutreil, Knight of the noble Military Order of St. Louis, Governor of the Iſland.

Art. I. The inhabitants ſhall march out of their poſts, with all the honours of war, viz. with two field-pieces, their arms, colours flying, drums beating, and lighted match. Granted, in conſideration of the brave defence which the inhabitants have made, during an attack of three months, upon condition that they lay down their arms, ſo ſoon as they have marched by our troops, and that all the forts, poſts, batteries, cannon, mortars, firelocks, and bayonets, with all kind of ammunition, and implements of war, be delivered to a commiſſary to be named by us; and that we ſhall have a power of fixing garriſons in all ſuch places as we ſhall think proper.

II. The inhabitants of the iſlands of Martinico, Marigalante, and Dominico, who came to the aſſiſtance of this iſland, ſhall have leave to retire, with their arms and baggage, and a ſhip ſhall be provided to carry them, and the ſervants they brought with them, to their reſpective iſlands, with proviſions for their paſſage. Granted, excepting thoſe from Marigalante, who ſhall be ſent to Martinico.

III. The inhabitants ſhall be allowed the free and public exerciſe of their religion; the prieſts and religious ſhall be preſerved in their pariſhes, convents, and all other poſſeſſions; and the ſuperiors of the ſeveral orders ſhall be permitted to ſend for ſuch as they think neceſſary, from France, and the neighbouring iſlands; but all letters wrote upon this occaſion ſhall be tranſmitted by the governor appointed by his Britannic majeſty. Granted.

IV. They ſhall obſerve a ſtrict neutrality, and not be forced to take up arms againſt his moſt chriſtian majeſty, or againſt any other power.

Digitized by Google

ſtores with all poſſible expedition, and returned to Martinique. An. 1759.

Thus

power. Granted, on condition that they take an oath within a month, or ſooner, if poſſible, to maintain all the clauſes of the capitulation, as well as to remain exactly faithful and neuter.

V. They ſhall be allowed their civil government, their laws, cuſtoms, and ordinances; juſtice ſhall be adminiſtered by the ſame perſons who are now in office; and what relates to the interior police of the iſland ſhall be ſettled between his Britannic majeſty's governor and the inhabitants. And in caſe this iſland ſhould be ceded to the king of Great Britain, at the peace, the inhabitants ſhall have their choice, either to keep their own political government, or to accept that which is eſtabliſhed at Antigua and St. Chriſtopher's. Granted; but when any vacancies happen in the ſeats of juſtice, the ſuperior council of the iſland is to name proper perſons to fill up thoſe vacancies, who muſt receive their commiſſions from his Britannic majeſty; and all acts of juſtice whatſoever, are to be in his name. But in regard to any change in the political government, we grant it, if agreeable to his majeſty's pleaſure.

VI. The inhabitants, as well as the religious orders, ſhall be maintained in the property and enjoyment of their poſſeſſions, goods moveable and immoveable, noble and ignoble, of what nature ſoever they be; and ſhall be preſerved in their privileges, rights, honours, and exemptions; and the free negroes and mulattoes in their liberty. Granted.

VII. They ſhall pay no other duties to his Britannic majeſty, but ſuch as they have hitherto paid to his moſt chriſtian majeſty, without any charge or impoſts; the expences attending the adminiſtration of juſtice, the penſions to curates, and other cuſtomary charges, ſhall be paid out of the revenue of his Britannic majeſty, in the ſame manner as under the government of his moſt chriſtian majeſty. Granted; but if this iſland is ceded to his Britannic majeſty at the peace, it ſhall be ſubject to the ſame duties and impoſts as the other Engliſh Leeward iſlands, the moſt favoured.

VIII. All priſoners taken during the attack of this iſland,

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. Thus we ſee that the conqueſt of this important iſland, which is ſaid to produce a greater quantity of

iſland, ſhall be mutually exchanged. Granted.

IX. The free mulattoes and negroes, who have been taken, ſhall be conſidered as priſoners of war, and not treated as ſlaves. Granted.

X. The ſubjects of Great Britain, who have taken refuge in this iſland, whether criminals or debtors, ſhall have leave to retire. Granted.

XI. No other but the inhabitants actually reſiding in this iſland ſhall poſſeſs any lands or houſes, by purchaſe, grant or otherwiſe, before a peace; but if at the peace this iſland ſhould be ceded to the king of Great Britain, then ſuch of the inhabitants as do not chuſe to live under the Engliſh government, ſhall be permitted to ſell their poſſeſſions, moveable and immoveable, to whom they will, and retire wherever they pleaſe; for which purpoſe there ſhall be a reaſonable time allowed. Granted; but ſuch of the inhabitants as chuſe to retire, ſhall have leave to ſell to none but ſubjects of Great Britain.

XII. In caſe there ſhould be any exchange at the peace, their Britannic and moſt chriſtian majeſties are deſired to give the preference to this iſland. This will depend on his majeſty's pleaſure.

XIII. The inhabitants ſhall have free liberty to ſend their children to be educated in France, and to ſend for them back; and to make remittances to them whilſt there. Granted.

XIV. The abſent inhabitants, and ſuch as are in the ſervice of his moſt chriſtian majeſty, ſhall be maintained in the enjoyment and property of their eſtates, which ſhall be managed for them by atornies. Granted.

XV. The wives of officers and others, who are out of the iſland, ſhall have leave to retire with their effects, and a number of ſervants ſuitable to their rank. Granted.

XVI. The Engliſh government ſhall procure for the inhabitants an exportation for ſuch commodities as the iſland produces, and are not permitted to be imported into England. Granted; as the iſland produces nothing but what may be imported into England.

XVII. The inhabitants ſhall not be obliged to furniſh quarters for the troops, nor ſlaves to work on the fortifications. Granted; but barracks will be provided as ſoon

Digitized by Google

of ſugar than is made in all the Engliſh plantations, was as much owing to accident as to the valour of the troops and the conduct of the general: for, An. 1759.

ſoon as poſſible, for the lodgment of the troops; and ſuch negroes, who ſhall be employed, with the conſent of their maſters, in public works, ſhall be paid for their labour.

XVIII. The widows, and other inhabitants, who through illneſs, abſence, or any other impediment, cannot immediately ſign the capitulation, ſhall have a limited time allowed them to accede to it. Granted; but all the inhabitants, who chuſe to partake of the advantage of the capitulation, ſhall be obliged to ſign it within a month from the date hereof, or to quit the iſland.

XIX. The men belonging to the privateers, and others who have no property in the iſland, and are deſirous to leave it, ſhall have veſſels to carry them to Martinico or to Dominico (at their option) and ſhall be furniſhed with proviſions for the paſſage. Nevertheleſs thoſe perſons who have any debts with the inhabitants of the iſland, ſhall be obliged to ſettle their accounts with them before they leave the iſland. Granted.

XX. The inhabitants ſhall have leave to give freedom to ſuch negroes as they have promiſed it to, for the defence of this iſland. Granted, on conſideration they are immediately ſent off the iſland.

XXI. The inhabitants and merchants of this iſland, included in the preſent capitulation, ſhall enjoy all the privileges of trade, and upon the ſame conditions as are granted to his Britannic majeſty's ſubjects throughout the extent of his dominions. Granted, but without affecting the privileges of particular companies eſtabliſhed in England, or the laws of the kingdom, which prohibit the carrying on the trade in any other than Engliſh bottoms.

XXII. The deputies of the Grand Terre, not having a ſufficient power to ſign the capitulation, though the colony adheres to the conditions of it, under the authority of M. Nadau, may ſign it when they have their full powers, and they will be comprehended in all the clauſes. Granted.

Given at the head quarters in the Capeſterre, Guadaloupe, the 1ſt day of May, 1759.

J. Barrington.
Nadau Dutreil.
John Moore.
D. de Clainvilliers.
Duqueruy.

had

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. had the reinforcement arrived an hour ſooner than it actually landed, in all probability the Engliſh would have found it impracticable to finiſh the reduction of Guadalupe. Be that as it may, the natives certainly deſerved great commendation, not only for perſevering ſo gallantly in defence of their country, but alſo for their fortitude in bearing every ſpecies of diſtreſs. They now quitted the Dos d'Ane, and all their other poſts, and returned to their reſpective habitations.

The town of Baſſe-terre being reduced to a heap of aſhes, the inhabitants began to clear away the rubbiſh, and erect occaſional ſheds, where they reſumed their ſeveral occupations with that good-humour ſo peculiar to the French nation; and general Barrington humanely indulged them with all the aſſiſtance in his power.

Deſeada, Los Santos, and Marigalante ſubmit.

Immediately after the capitulation of Guadalupe, he ſummoned the iſlands called Santos and Deſeada to ſurrender; and they, together with Petit-terre, ſubmitted on the ſame terms which he had granted to the great iſland: but his propoſal was rejected by the inhabitants of Marigalante, which lies about three leagues to the ſouth-eaſt of Grande-terre, extending twenty miles in length, fifteen in breadth, flat, and fertile, but poorly watered, and ill fortified. The general, reſolving to reduce it by force, embarked a body of troops on board of tranſports, which ſailed thither under convoy of three ſhips of war and two bomb-veſſels from Prince Rupert's Bay; and at their appearance the iſlanders ſubmitting, received an Engliſh garriſon.

Before

Digitized by Google

Before this period, commodore Moore having received intelligence that Mr. de Bompart had ſailed from Martinique, with deſign to land a reinforcement on Guadalupe, and that his ſquadron was ſeen at ſea ſeven leagues to windward of Marigalante, he ſailed from Prince Rupert's Bay, and turned to windward; but bringing to about noon, he fell to leeward, and loſt as much in the day as he had gained in the night. After having been beaten about for five days, to very little purpoſe, he received notice from one of his cruiſers, that the French admiral had returned to Martinique; upon which information he retired quietly to his former ſtation in the bay of Dominique; the people of which were ſo inſolent as to affirm, in deriſion, that the Engliſh ſquadron ſailed on one ſide of the iſland, and the French upon the other, that they might be ſure of not meeting: but this, without doubt, was an impudent calumny. An. 1759.

General Barrington, having happily finiſhed the conqueſt of Guadalupe, gave notice to the commodore, that he intended to ſend back part of the troops with the tranſports to England, about the beginning of July. In conſequence of this intimation, Mr. Moore ſailed with his ſquadron to Baſſe-terre road, where he was next day joined by two ſhips of the line from England, which rendered him greatly ſuperior in ſtrength to the commander of the French ſquadron, who at this time retired to the iſland of Granada, lying about eight leagues from Guadalupe. Here he was diſcovered by the ſhip Rippon, whoſe captain returned immediately to Baſſe-terre, to make the commodore acquainted with this circumſtance: but, before he could

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. could weigh anchor, a frigate arrived with information that Bompart had quitted Granada, and was ſuppoſed to have directed his courſe to Hiſpaniola. The commodore immediately diſpatched the Ludlow-caſtle with this intelligence to admiral Cotes, who commanded the ſquadron at Jamaica.

General Barrington having made a tour of the iſland, in order to viſit and repair the fortifications which he thought neceſſary to be maintained, and the affairs relating to the inhabitants being intirely ſettled, he ſent the Highlanders, with a body of draughts, to North America, under convoy: he garriſoned the principal ſtrengths of the iſland, and left the chief command to colonel Crump, who had for ſome time acted as brigadier-general, colonel Clavering having been ſent home to England with the account of the capitulation. Colonel Melville, who had ſignalized himſelf in a remarkable manner ever ſince their firſt landing, continued governor of the citadel at Baſſe-terre; and the command at Grande-terre was conferred on colonel Delgarno. Three compleat regiments were allotted as a ſufficient guard for the whole iſland, and the other three were embarked for England.

General Barrington returns to England.

General Barrington himſelf went on board the Roebuck in the latter end of June, and with the tranſports, under convoy of captain Hughes, and a ſmall ſquadron, ſet ſail for Great Britain; while commodore Moore, with his larger fleet, directed his courſe to Antigua.

While this armament had been employed in the conqueſt of Guadalupe, North America exhibited ſtill more ſanguinary ſcenes of war and devaſtation, which, in order properly to introduce, it will be ne-

Digitized by Google

neceſſary to explain the ſteps that were taken on this continent, previous to this campaign. In October of the preceding year, a grand aſſembly was held at Eaſton, about ninety miles from Philadelphia; and there peace was eſtabliſhed, by a formal treaty, between Great Britain and the ſeveral nations of Indians inhabiting the country between the Apalachian mountains and the lakes. The Twightwees, however, ſettled between the river Ohio and the lakes, did not aſſiſt at this treaty, though ſome ſteps had been taken towards an alliance with that people. The conferences were managed by the governors of Penſylvania and New Jerſey, accompanied by Sir William Johnſon's deputy for Indian affairs, four members of the council of Penſylvania, ſix members of the aſſembly, two agents for the province of New Jerſey, a great number of planters, and citizens of Philadelphia, chiefly quakers. They were met by the deputies and chiefs of the Mohawks, Oneidoes, Onondagoes, Cayugas, Senecas, Tuſcaroras, Nanticoques, and Conoys, the Tuteloes, Chugnuts, Delawares, and Unamies, the Miniſinks, Mohicons, and Wappingers; the whole number, including their women and children, amounting to five hundred. An. 1759. Treaty with the Indians in North America.

Some of the Six Nations, thinking themſelves aggrieved by the Britiſh coloniſts, who had impriſoned ſome individuals of their nation, killed a few, and treated others with contempt, did not fail to expreſs their reſentment, which had been artfully fomented by the French emiſſaries, even into an open rupture. The Delawares and Miniſinks, in particular, complained that the Engliſh had encroached

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. croached upon their lands, and on that account were provoked to hoſtilities: but their chief, Teedyuſcung, had made overtures of peace; and, in the character of ambaſſador from all the ten nations, had been very inſtrumental in forming this aſſembly. The chiefs of the Six Nations, though very well diſpoſed to peace, took umbrage at the importance aſſumed by one of the Delawares, over whom, as their deſcendants, they exerciſe a kind of parental authority; and on this occaſion they made no ſcruple to diſcloſe their diſſatisfaction. The buſineſs therefore of the Engliſh governors, at this congreſs, was to aſcertain the limits of the lands in diſpute, reconcile the Six Nations with their nephews the Delawares, remove every cauſe of miſunderſtanding between the Engliſh and the Indians, detach theſe ſavages intirely from the French intereſt, eſtabliſh a firm peace, and induce them to exert their influence in perſuading the Twightwees to accede to this treaty. Thoſe Indians, though poſſeſſed of few ideas, circumſcribed in their mental faculties, ſtupid, brutal, and ferocious, conduct themſelves nevertheleſs, in matters of importance to the community, by the general maxims of reaſon and juſtice; and their treaties are always founded upon good ſenſe, conveyed in a very ridiculous manner. Their language is guttural, harſh, and polyſyllabical; and their ſpeech conſiſts of hyperbolical metaphors and ſimiles, which inveſt it with an air of dignity, and heighten the expreſſion. They manage their conferences by means of wampum, a kind of bead, formed of hard ſhell, either in ſingle ſtrings, or ſewed in broad belts of different dimenſions, according to the

Digitized by Google

the importance of the ſubject. Every propoſition is offered, every anſwer made, every promiſe corroborated, every declaration atteſted, and every treaty confirmed, by producing and interchanging theſe belts of wampum *. An. 1759.

The

* The reader will conceive an idea of theſe people, and their cuſtoms, by a few extracts from the journal of their conferences. When the governor of Philadelphia and his council arrived at Eaſton, they were welcomed by Teedyuſcung, chief of the Delawares, with the following compliment.

'Brother, you deſire me to hollow loud, and give notice to all the Indians round about. I have raiſed my voice, and all the Indians have heard me as far as the Twightwees, and have regarded my voice, and are now to come to this place. I bid you welcome, and entreat you to join with me in caſting up our eyes to heaven, and praying the bleſſing of the ſupreme being on our endeavours. According to our uſual cuſtom, I with this ſtring wipe the duſt and ſweat off your face, and clear your eyes, and pick the briars out of your legs; and deſire you will pick the briars out of the legs of the Indians that are come here, and anoint one of them with your healing oil, and I will anoint the other. *A ſtring.*'

In the ſubſequent conferences, Tokaaio, chief of the Cayugas, ſpoke to the following effect.

'A road has been opened for us to this council fire; but by ſome misfortune, blood has lately been ſpilt upon that road. By theſe ſtrings we waſh that blood away, and take the hatchet out of your heads. *Three ſtrings.*

Brethren, I now ſpeak only for my own nation, I will hide nothing from you; the French, like a thief in the night, have ſtolen ſome of our young men, and corrupted them to do miſchief. Our chiefs held them faſt, but the French artfully unlooſed them; we take out of your heads the hatchet with which they have ſtruck you, and are ſorry for what they have done. *A belt of* 10 *rows.*'

The Mohawk chiefs having finiſhed their ſpeech, as counſellors, their warriors ſpoke by the mouth of Thomas King:

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. The conferences were continued from the eighth to the twenty-sixth day of October, when every article

'Brethren, you have been desirous to know the true cause of the war, and of the bitterness of our hearts. Look well about you, and you will find you gave the first offence. In time of profound peace, some of the Shawanese passing through S. Carolina to go to war with their enemies, as their yearly custom is, were persuaded in a friendly manner into your houses, deceitfully and unjustifiably dragged to prison, where one, who was a head man, lost his life, and the others were severely used. This first raised ill-will in the minds of the Shawanese; the French aggravated the offence; put the hatchet into their hands to revenge the blood of their brother; they besought the Delawares to join them to make the blow fall the heavier; and by degrees the young men among us were stirred to vengeance.

Brethren, this was the case of the Shawanese. Another of the like nature happened about three years ago to the Senecas, when eight of their warriors were returning from war, with seven prisoners and scalps with them, through Virginia; these, at a place called Green Briar, met a party of soldiers, not less than 150, who kindly invited them to a certain store, and said, they would supply them with provisions; two days they travelled with them in a friendly manner, but when they came to the house on the third, they began to disarm them; the head man cried out, here is death, defend yourselves; two of them were killed on the spot, and one, a boy, was taken prisoner. As this was upon the warriors road in time of profound peace, judge ye of the degree of provication. Brethren, you have justly demanded your prisoners; it is right so to do; and, if this unhappy boy is alive, as we have reason to think he is, we desire you may return him. If he is dead, we are content. His name is Squissatago.

Six strings of wampum.

Brethren, the cause why the Indians at Ohio left you was owing to yourselves; when we heard of the French coming there, we desired the governors of Virginia and Pensylvania to supply us with implements and necessaries for war, and we would defend our lands; but these governors disregarded our message; the French came to us; traded with our people; used them

Digitized by Google

article was settled to the mutual satisfaction of all parties. The Indian deputies were gratified with a va- An. 1759.

them kindly; and gained their affections. The governor of Virginia settled on our lands for his own benefit; but when we wanted his assistance, he forsook us. *A belt.*

Brother, [addressing himself to the governor of Jersey] our cousins the Minisinks tell us, they were wronged of a great deal of land, and pushed back by the English settling so fast upon them, so as not to know whether they have any lands or no. You deal hardly with us; you claim all the wild creatures, and will not let us come on your lands so much as to hunt after them; you will not let us peel a single tree. Surely, this is hard. You take of us what lands you please, and the cattle you raise on them are your own; but those that are wild are still ours, and should be common to both; for our nephews when they sold the land, did not purpose to deprive themselves of hunting the wild deer, or using a stick of wood. We desire you, the governor, to take this matter into your care, and see justice done to the Minisinks.'

Two strinks of wampum.

Addressing himself to the governor of Pensylvania, he said, 'Brother, we must put you in mind, that four years ago, you bought at Albany a large tract of land, for a part of which that was settled, the proprietaries agents then paid 1000 pieces of eight, We acknowledge the receipt of that money, and the validity of so much of the purchase; but for the other part that was not paid for, that we reclaim. Our warriors, our hunters, when they heard of this vast sale, disapproved our conduct in council; in the deed our hunting grounds are included, and without them we must perish. *Three strings.*'

[The Six Nation chiefs being asked if they had any thing farther to say, answered, they had done.]

Teedyuscung.] 'About three years ago, nine of my countrymen were killed near Gosham in time of peace, for no other reason than because they were hunting upon that land; one of their brethren assures me, that he then went with tears in his eyes to George Freeland, and presented him with three belts to have the matter cleared up; but has never received an answer to this day. I give you this string to enquire what is become of these belts. *Three strings of white wampum.*

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. a valuable preſent, conſiſting of looking-glaſſes, knives, tobacco-boxes, ſleeve-buttons, thimbles, ſheers,

Brethren, I have already acquainted you with my grievances. I told you that the proprietaries had wronged me, and I referred my cauſe to the great king; now I deſire to know if king George has yet decided that matter between you and me. I do not mention my uncle's lands; only what we the Delawares own as far as the heads of the Delaware. *A belt.*

Teedyuſcung then took up another belt, intending to ſpeak to his uncles the United Nations; but whilſt he was ſpeaking, as above, the chiefs had one after another left the council, ſeemingly much diſpleaſed; he therefore held his peace.

Thurſday, Oct. 19. At a private council Gov. Bernard, after reciting the requeſt of the United Nations to take the caſe of the Miniſinks under his care, ſaid, that as the people of New Jerſey declared, they had bought all the Miniſinks lands, and the Miniſinks ſaid they had a great deal unſold, he could not tell which was in the right; but would ſuppoſe the Miniſinks; he therefore deſired the mediation of the United Nations, and left it to them to propoſe a reaſonable ſum by way of ſatisfaction, of which he deſired they would conſider and give an anſwer. The United Nations ſaid it was a kind propoſal, and recommended it to the conſideration of the Miniſinks.

Teedyuſcung waited on Gov. Denny at his houſe, and acquainted him, that his nation did not claim lands high up the Delaware river; thoſe, he ſaid, belonged to his uncles; of which he deſired the governor to take notice, that no miſunderſtanding might ariſe from what had been ſaid at the public council.

Friday, Oct. 20. Gov. Denny deſired to know of Teedyuſcung, if he propoſed to ſpeak, as the abrupt departure of the Six Nation chiefs had interrupted his diſcourſe the day before.

Teedyuſcung. Uncles, according to the ancient cuſtom, we uſed to ſpeak one to another at home; but now I muſt ſpeak to you in the preſence of the Engliſh governors. You may remember that you have placed us at Wyomink and Shamokin, places where Indians have lived before. Now I hear ſince, that you have ſold that land to our brethren the Engliſh; let this matter be now cleared up.

Digitized by Google

sheers, gun-locks, ivory combs, shirts, shoes, stockings, hats, caps, handkerchiefs, thread, cloaths, An. 1759.

up. I sit like a bird on a bough. I look about and do not know where I may be driven to. Let me therefore come down upon the ground, and make that my own by a deed, and I shall have a home for ever; for if you, my uncles, or I die, our brethren the English will say they have bought it from you, and so wrong my posterity out of it. *A belt.*'

Governor Denny having satisfied them for the lands in dispute, by the payment of one thousand dollars, and every objection to the general peace being happily removed, Tagashata, a Mohawk chief, rose up, and addressing himself to the Delawares, said,

'Nephews, now you must remember the friendship between you and your brethren the English, and transmit it to your children; and make them acquainted with the transactions of this day; it should seem that your grandfathers forgot the treaties they used to make with their brethren, and buryed them with them in the grave. Give over all further thoughts of your lands; and take care, that your young men do no more violence to their brethren the English.'

Then Egohohowen (the Minisink chief) addressed himself to the governor, and said, 'We are now satisfied, and we still retain a friendship for the English; and we desire that if we should come into your province to see our old friends, and should have occasion for the bark of a tree to cover a cabin, or a little refreshment, that we should not be denied, but be treated as brethren; and that your people may not look on the wild beasts of the forest, or fish of the waters, as their sole property, but that we may be admitted to an equal use of them.'

The governor answered, that as soon as he got home, he should notify the peace thro' all the provinces by proclamation; but desired the Indians might not go into those parts where they had so lately committed hostilities, till the passions of the people were cooled; for that he could not answer for his people's behaviour, while their sufferings were fresh upon their minds.

This day, at a meeting of the United Nations with the

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. cloaths, blankets, gartering, ſerges, watch-coats, and a few ſuits of laced cloaths for their chieftains.

To

Delawares, their nephews, about ſettling the deed in diſpute, the members of the Penſylvanian council were invited to be preſent; when Teedyuſcung roſe up, and ſaid, 'we have ſeen the deeds for the lands beyond the Kittochtinny hills, and acknowledge its validity; our chief, Nutimus, remembers it, and received forty-four dollars for his ſhare of the purchaſe money; but this is not the land that I have diſputed with my brethren the Engliſh; that land lies between Tohiccon Creek, and the Kittochtinny hills.' *A ſtring.*

Tokaaio and the Six Nation chief ſtood up and ſaid, 'couſin, I thank you for your openneſs and honeſty in freely acknowledging the truth. I wiſh the governors of Penſylvania, Virginia, Carolina, and Jerſey, were ſo honeſt and preciſe. They have called us down to a council fire, to brighten the chain of friendſhip; but our time is taken up in a fruitleſs diſpute about lands, *without coming to the main point.* The Engliſh firſt began to do miſchief; we told them ſo. They only thanked us for our kindneſs; but they healed no wounds. In ſhort, when they ſpeak to us, they do it with a ſhorter belt and ſtring, than that which we ſpeak to them with, though they can make wampum, and we cannot. They ought not thus to treat with Indians in council affairs. Several of our ſtrong belts are loſt in their hands. I fear they ſpeak only from their mouth, and not from the heart.

Sunday, Oct. 22. The Six Nation chiefs held a private council, and named two of their people to ſend to the Ohio. Frederic Poſt arrived with the news from general Forbes, that a large body of French and Indians having attacked his advanced poſt at Loyal Hanning, were repulſed with great loſs, which loſs he communicated to the Indians.

Monday, Oct. 23. Governor Denny.] 'Brethren, by this belt we heal your wounds; we remove your grief; we take the hatchet out of your heads; we make a deep hole in the earth, and bury the hatchet ſo low, that nobody ſhall be able to dig it up again. *A belt.*

'Brethren, now we have healed your wounds: we by this belt renew all our treaties; we brighten the chain

4 of

Digitized by Google

To crown their happineſs, the ſtores of rum were opened: they drank themſelves into a ſtate of brutal intoxication, and next day returned in peace to their reſpective places of habitation. An. 1759.

This treaty with the Indians, who had been debauched from the intereſt of Great Britain, auſpici-

---

of friendſhip; we return to our firſt affection; we confirm our ancient union; we put freſh earth to the roots of the tree of peace, that it may bear up againſt every ſtorm that can blow, and live and flouriſh to the end of time whilſt the ſun ſhines, and the rivers run. And we deſire you to publiſh this to all the nations, your friends and allies. *A large peace belt.*

Brethren, we now open a road to the old council fire at Philadelphia, and be aſſured, we ſhall always be glad to ſee you there. *A belt.*

Brethren, this treaty will convince all our enemies, that we are now united in the firmeſt band of amity, and while we join our ſtrength together, it will not be in their power to hurt either you or us. *A belt.*

Brethren, as a token of our love, we preſent you with a quantity of goods, and deſire your acceptance of them; ſenſible of the approaching ſeaſon, and of the many difficulties you live under from the preſent war, we give it with a hearty good will.

Brother Teedyuſcung, you put me in mind of your having referred your diſpute to the great king, and you deſired to know if he has decided it; you may depend upon it, that as ſoon as his anſwer can be obtained, it ſhall be communicated to you.' *A belt.*

Then Governor Barnard, requeſting the attention of requeſting the attention of the Indians, acquainted them, that in conſequence of their advice, he had come to a full agreement with the Miniſinks, for all the lands in diſpute on the part of his province, to which he deſired they would pay a particular regard, that the remembrance of it might never be forgotten, *A belt.*

Then addreſſing himſelf to Teedyuſcung, he ſaid, the nine men killed at Goſhan, of which he had juſtly complained, were not in his province; the three belts he would make enquiry about of the governor of New York, and would ſend him an anſwer. He added, that the fact had been blamed by all good and wiſe men. *A ſtring.*

ouſly

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. ouſly paved the way for thoſe operations which had been projected againſt the French ſettlements in Canada. Inſtead of employing the whole ſtrength of the Britiſh arms in North America againſt one object, the miniſtry propoſed to divide the forces, and make impreſſions on three different parts at once, that the enemy might be divided, diſtracted, and weakened, and the conqueſt of Canada compleated in one campaign. That the ſucceſs might be the more certain, the different expeditions were planned in ſuch a manner as to co-operate with each other, and even join occaſionally; ſo practicable was it thought for them to maintain ſuch a correſpondence as would admit of a junction of this nature. The project of this campaign imported, that general Wolfe, who had diſtinguiſhed himſelf ſo eminently in the ſiege of Louisbourg, ſhould proceed up the river St. Laurence, as ſoon as the navigation ſhould be clear of ice, with a body of eight thouſand men, and a conſiderable ſquadron of ſhips from England, to undertake the ſiege of Quebec, the capital of Canada: that general Amherſt, who commanded in chief, ſhould, with another army of regular troops and provincials, amounting to twelve thouſand men, reduce Ticonderoga and Crown-point, croſs the lake Champlain, and, proceeding along the river Richelieu to the banks of St. Laurence, join general Wolfe in the ſiege of Quebec: that brigadier-general Prideaux, with a third body, reinforced by a conſiderable number of friendly Indians, aſſembled by the influence and under the command of Sir William Johnſon, ſhould inveſt the French fort, erected by the fall or cataract of Niagara, which was cer-

Plan of the campaign on that continent.

Digitized by Google

certainly the moſt important poſt of all French America, as it in a manner commands all the interior parts of that vaſt continent. It overawes the whole country of the Six Nations, who were cajoled into a tame acquieſcence in its being built on their territory: it ſecured all the inland trade, the navigation of the great lakes, the communication between Canada and Louiſiana, and opened a paſſage for inroads into the colonies of Great Britain. It was propoſed, that the Britiſh forces, having reduced Niagara, might be embarked on the lake Ontario, fall down the river St. Laurence, beſiege and take Montreal, and then join or cooperate with Amherſt's army. Beſides theſe larger armaments, colonel Stanwix commanded a ſmaller detachment for reducing ſmaller forts, and ſcouring the banks of the lake Ontario. An. 1759.

How far this project was founded on reaſon and military knowledge, may be judged by the following particulars, of which the projectors were not ignorant. The navigation of the river St. Laurence is dangerous and uncertain. The city of Quebec was remarkably ſtrong, from ſituation and fortification, from the bravery of the inhabitants, and the number of the garriſon. Monſieur de Montcalm, an officer of great courage and activity, kept the field between Montreal and Quebec with a body of ten thouſand men, conſiſting of regular troops and diſciplined militia, reinforced by a conſiderable number of armed Indians; and another body of reſerve hovered in the neighbourhood of Montreal, which was the reſidence of monſieur de Vaudreuil, governor-general of Canada. The garriſon of Niagara conſiſted of above ſix hun- Animadverſions on that plan.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. hundred men; the march to it was tedious and embarraſſed; and monſieur de Levi ſcoured the country with a flying detachment, well acquainted with all the woods and paſſes. With reſpect to general Amherſt's ſhare of the plan, the forts of Ticonderoga and Crown point ſtood in his way. The enemy were maſters of the lake Champlain, and poſſeſſed the ſtrong fort of Chambly, by the fall of the river Richelieu, which defended the paſs to the river St. Laurence. Even had theſe obſtacles been removed, it was hardly poſſible that he and Mr. Wolfe ſhould arrive at Quebec in the ſame inſtant of time. The firſt that reached it, far from being in a condition to undertake the ſiege of Quebec, would run the riſque of being engaged and defeated by the covering army; in which caſe, the other body muſt have been expoſed to the moſt imminent hazard of deſtruction, in the midſt of an enemy's country, far diſtant from any place of ſafety to which it could retreat. Had theſe diſaſters happened, and, according to the experience of war, they were the natural conſequences of the ſcheme, the troops at Niagara would in all probability have fallen an eaſy ſacrifice, unleſs they had been ſo fortunate as to receive intelligence time enough to accompliſh their retreat before they could be intercepted. The deſign would, we apprehend, have been more juſtifiable, or at leaſt not ſo liable to objection, had Mr. Amherſt left two or three regiments to protect the frontiers of New York, and joining Mr. Wolfe with the reſt, ſailed up the river St. Laurence to beſiege Quebec. Even in that caſe, the whole number of his troops would not have been ſufficient, according to the articles

Digitized by Google

articles of war, to inveſt the place, and cope with the covering army. Nevertheleſs, had the enterprize ſucceeded, Montcalm muſt either have hazarded an engagement againſt great odds, or retired farther into the country: then the route would have been open by land and water to Montreal, which could have made little reſiſtance. The two principal towns being taken, and the navigation of St. Laurence blocked up, all the dependant forts muſt have ſurrendered at diſcretion, except Niagara, which there was a bare poſſibility of ſupplying, at an incredible trouble and expence, from the diſtant Miſſiſſippi; but, even then, it might have been beſieged in form, and eaſily reduced. Whatever defects there might have been in the plan, the execution, though it miſcarried in ſome eſſential points, was attended with ſurpriſing ſucceſs. An. 1759.

The ſame good fortune that proſpered the Britiſh arms ſo remarkably in the conqueſt of Guadalupe, ſeemed to interpoſe ſtill more aſtoniſhingly in their favour at Quebec, the ſiege of which we ſhall record in its proper place: at preſent we muſt attend the operations of general Amherſt, whoſe ſeparate army was firſt in motion, though ſuch impediments were thrown in his way as greatly retarded the progreſs of his operations; impediments ſaid to have ariſen from the pride, inſolence, and obſtinacy of certain individuals, who poſſeſſed great influence in that part of the world, and employed it all to thwart the ſervice of their country.

The ſummer was already far advanced before general Amherſt could paſs lake George with his forces,

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. forces, although they met with no oppoſition, and reach the neighbourhood of Ticonderoga, where in the preceding year, the Britiſh troops had ſuſtained ſuch a terrible diſaſter. At firſt the enemy ſeemed determined to defend this fortreſs; but perceiving the Engliſh commander reſolute, cautious, and well prepared for undertaking the ſiege, having moreover orders to retreat from place to place, towards the centre of operations at Quebec, rather than run the leaſt riſk of being made priſoners of war, they in the night of July the twenty-ſeventh abandoned the poſt, after having in ſome meaſure diſmantled the fortifications, and retired to Crown-Point, a fort ſituated on the verge of Lake Champlain. General Amherſt, having taken poſſeſſion of this important poſt, which effectually covered the frontiers of New York, and ſecured to himſelf a ſafe retreat in caſe of neceſſity, ordered the works to be repaired, and allotted a ſtrong garriſon for its defence. This acquiſition, however, was not made without the loſs of a brave accompliſhed young officer colonel Roger Townſhend, who, in reconnoitring the fort, was killed with a cannon-ſhot, and fell near the ſame ſpot which in the former year had been enriched with the blood of the gallant lord Howe, whom he ſtrongly reſembled in the circumſtances of birth, age, qualifications, and character. While the general ſuperintended the repairs of Ticonderoga, and the men were employed in preparing batteaus and other veſſels, his ſcouting parties hovered in the neighbourhood of Crown-point, in order to watch the motion of the enemy. From one of theſe detachments, he received intelligence on the firſt day of Auguſt, that the ene-

The forts of Ticonderoga and Crown-point abandoned by the enemy.

Digitized by Google

enemy had retired from Crown-point. He immediately detached a body of rangers before him to take poſſeſſion of the place, embarked with the reſt of the army, and on the fourth day of the month, landed at the fort, where the troops were immediately encamped. His next care was to lay the foundations of a new fort, to be maintained for the farther ſecurity of the Britiſh dominions in that part of the country, and particularly for preventing the inroads of ſcalping parties, by whom the plantations had been dreadfully infeſted. An. 1759.

General Amherſt embarks on the lake Champlain.

Here information was received that the enemy had retired to the iſle Aux Noix, at the other end of the lake Champlain, five leagues on the hither ſide of St. John's; that their force encamped in that place, under the command of Mr. de Burlemaque, conſiſted of three battalions and five piquets of regular troops, with Canadians and marines, amounting in the whole to three thouſand five hundred effective men, provided with numerous artillery; and that the lake was occupied by four large veſſels mounted with cannon, and manned with piquets of different regiments, under the command and direction of Mr. le Bras, a captain in the French navy, aſſiſted by Mr. de Rigal, and other ſea-officers. In conſequence of this intimation, general Amherſt, who had for ſome time employed captain Loring to ſuperintend the building of veſſels at Ticonderoga, being reſolved to have the ſuperiority on the lake, directed the captain to build with all poſſible expedition a ſloop of ſixteen guns, and a radeau eighty-four feet in length, capable of carrying ſix large cannon. Theſe, together with a brigantine, being finiſhed, vic-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. victualled, and manned by the eleventh day of October, the general embarked with the whole troops in batteaus, in order to attack the enemy; but next day, the weather growing tempestuous, was obliged to take shelter in a bay on the western shore, where the men were landed for refreshment. In the mean time, capt. Loring with his small squadron, sailed down the lake, gave chace to a French schooner, and drove three of their ships into a bay, where two of them were sunk, and the third run a-ground by their own crews, who escaped: one, however, was repaired and brought away by captain Loring, so that now the French had but one schooner remaining. General Amherst, after having been some days wind-bound, reimbarked his forces, and proceeded down the lake; but the storm, which had abated, beginning to blow with redoubled fury, so as to swell the waves mountain high, the season for action being elapsed, and winter setting in with the most rigorous severity, he saw the impossibility of accomplishing his design, and was obliged to desist.

Returning to the same bay where he had been sheltered, he landed the troops, and began his march for Crown-point, where he arrived on the twenty-first day of October. Having secured a superiority on the lake, he now employed all his attention in rearing the new fortress at Crown-point, together with three small out-forts for its better defence; in opening roads of communication with Ticonderoga, and the governments of the Massachusets and New Hampshire; and in making dispositions for the winter-quarters of his troops, so as to protect the country from the in-

roads

Digitized by Google

roads of the enemy. During this whole ſummer he received not the leaſt intelligence of Mr. Wolfe's operations, except a few hints in ſome letters relating to the exchange of priſoners, that came from the French general Montcalm, who gave him to underſtand, that Mr. Wolfe had landed in the neighbourhood of Quebec, and ſeemed determined to undertake the ſiege of that city; that he had honoured him (the French general) with ſeveral notes, ſometimes couched in a ſoothing ſtrain, ſometimes filled with threats*; that the French army intended to give him battle, and a few days would determine the fate of Quebec. An. 1759.

Though Mr. Amherſt was ignorant of the proceedings of the Quebec ſquadron, his communication continued open with the forces which undertook the ſiege of Niagara; and he received an account of their ſucceſs before he had quitted the lines of Ticonderoga.

General Prideaux, with his body of troops, reinforced by the Indian auxiliaries under Sir William Johnſon, advanced to the cataract of Niagara, without being expoſed to the leaſt inconvenience on his march; and inveſting the French fortreſs about the middle of July, carried on his approaches with great vigour, till the twentieth day of that month, when, viſiting the trenches, he was unfortunately ſlain by the burſting of a cohorn. Mr. Amherſt was no ſooner informed of his diſaſter, than he detached from Ticonderoga brigadier-general Gage, to aſſume the command of that army. In the mean time it devolved to Sir Wil-

* *Quelquefois pleins de douceurs, quelquefois remplies de menaces.*

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. liam Johnſon, who happily proſecuted the plan of his predeceſſor with all the ſucceſs that could have been deſired. The enemy, alarmed with the apprehenſion of loſing a place of ſuch importance, reſolved to exert their endeavours for its relief. They aſſembled a body of regular troops, amounting to twelve hundred men, drawn from Detroit, Venango, and Preſque Iſle; and theſe, with a number of Indian auxiliaries, were detached, under the command of monſieur d'Aubry, on an attempt to reinforce the garriſon of Niagara. Sir William Johnſon, having received intelligence of their deſign, made a diſpoſition to intercept them in their march. In the evening he ordered the light infantry and piquets to poſt themſelves to the left, on the road leading from Niagara falls to the fortreſs; and theſe were reinforced in the morning with the grenadiers, and part of the forty-ſixth regiment, commanded by lieutenant-colonel Maſſey; and another regiment, under lieutenant-colonel Farquhar, was poſted at the tail of the works, in order to ſupport the guard of the trenches. About eight in the morning, the enemy being in ſight, the Indians in the Engliſh army advanced to ſpeak with their countrymen, who ſerved under the French banners; but this conference was declined by the enemy. Then the French Indians having uttered the horrible ſcream called the war-whoop, which by this time had loſt its effect among the Britiſh forces, the enemy began the action with great impetuoſity: but they met with ſuch a hot reception in front, while the Indian auxiliaries fell upon their flanks, that in little more than half an hour their whole army was routed, their general with

Reduction of Niagara.

Digitized by Google

with all his officers taken, and the purſuit continued through the woods for ſeveral miles with conſiderable ſlaughter. This battle, which happened on the twenty-fourth day of July, having been fought in ſight of the French garriſon at Niagara, Sir William Johnſon ſent major Harvey with a trumpet to the commanding officer, to preſent him with a liſt of the ſeventeen officers taken in the engagement, and exhort him to ſurrender before more blood was ſhed, while he had it in his power to reſtrain the Indians. The commandant, having certified himſelf of the truth, by ſending an officer to viſit the priſoners, agreed to treat, and in a few hours the capitulation was ratified. The garriſon, conſiſting of ſix hundred and ſeven effective men, marched out with the honours of war, in order to be embarked in veſſels on the lake, and conveyed in the moſt expeditious manner to New York. They laid down their arms when they embarked; but were permitted to keep their baggage, and, by a proper eſcorte, protected from the ſavage inſolence and rapacity of the Indians. All the women were conducted, at their own requeſt, to Montreal; and the ſick and wounded, who could not bear the fatigue of travelling, were treated with humanity. An. 1759.

This was the ſecond compleat victory obtained on the continent of North America, in the courſe of the ſame war, by Sir William Johnſon, who, without the help of a military education, ſucceeded ſo ſignally in the field by dint of innate courage and natural ſagacity. What remarkably characteriſes theſe battles, is the circumſtance of his having taken in both the commander of the enemy. Indeed,

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. deed, the war in general may be distinguished by the singular success of this gentleman and the celebrated Mr. Clive, two self-taught generals; who, by a series of shining actions, have demonstrated, that uninstructed genius can, by its own internal light and efficacy, rival, if not eclipse, the acquired art of discipline and experience. Sir William Johnson was not more serviceable to his country by his valour and conduct in the field, than by the influence and authority which his justice, benevolence, and integrity had acquired among the Indian tribes of the Six Nations, whom he not only assembled at Niagara, to the number of eleven hundred, but also restrained within the bounds of good order and moderation.

Introduction to the expedition against Quebec.

The reduction of Niagara, and the possession of Crown-point, were exploits much more easily atchieved than the conquest of Quebec, the great object to which all these operations were subordinate. Of that we now come to give the detail, fraught with singular adventures and surprising events; in the course of which a noble spirit of enterprize was displayed, and the scenes of war were exhibited in all the variety of desolation. It was about the middle of February that a considerable squadron sailed from England for Cape Breton, under the command of the admirals Saunders and Holmes, two gentlemen of worth and probity, who had on several occasions signalized their courage and conduct in the service of their country. By the twenty-first day of April they were in sight of Louisbourg; but the harbour was blocked up with ice in such a manner, that they were obliged to bear away for Halifax in Nova Sco-

Digitized by Google

Scotia. From hence rear-admiral Durell was detached with a ſmall ſquadron, to ſail up the river St. Laurence as far as the iſle de Coudres, in order to intercept any ſupplies from France intended for Quebec: he accordingly took two ſtoreſhips; but he was anticipated by ſeventeen ſail of ſhips, loaded with proviſion, ſtores, and ſome recruits, under convoy of three frigates, which had already reached the capital of Canada. Mean while, admiral Saunders arrived at Louiſbourg; and the troops being embarked, to the number of eight thouſand, proceeded up the river without further delay. The operations at land were intruſted to the conduct of major-general James Wolfe, whoſe talents had ſhone with ſuch ſuperior luſtre at the ſiege of Louiſbourg; and his ſubordinates in command were the brigadiers Monckton, Townſhend, and Murray; all four in the flower of their age, who had ſtudied the military art with equal eagerneſs and proficiency, and, though young in years, were old in experience. The firſt was a ſoldier by deſcent, the ſon of major-general Wolfe, a veteran officer of acknowledged capacity: the other three reſembled each other, not only in years, qualifications, and ſtation, but alſo in family rank, all three being the ſons of noblemen. The ſituation of brigadier Townſhend was ſingular: he had ſerved abroad in the laſt war with reputation, and reſigned his commiſſion during the peace, in diſdain of ſome hard uſage he had ſuſtained from his ſuperiors. That his military talents, however, might not be loſt to his country, he exerciſed them with equal ſpirit and perſeverance in projecting and promoting the plan of a national militia. When the An. 1759.

JOSEPH WIGNER, M. D.
1046 FIFTH AVE.
Digitized by Google

An. 1759. command and direction of the army devolved to a new leader, ſo predominant in his breaſt was the ſpirit of patriotiſm and the love of glory, that tho' heir apparent to a Britiſh peerage, poſſeſſed of a very affluent fortune, remarkably dear to his acquaintance, and ſolicited to a life of quiet by every allurement of domeſtic felicity, he waved theſe conſiderations: he burſt from all intanglements; proffered his ſervice to his ſovereign; expoſed himſelf to the perils of a diſagreeable voyage, the rigours of a ſevere climate, and the hazards of a campaign peculiarly fraught with toil, danger, and difficulty.

General Wolfe lands on the iſland of Orleans.

The armament intended for Quebec ſailed up the river St. Laurence, without having met with any interruption, or having perceived any of thoſe difficulties and perils with which it had been reported that the navigation of it was attended. Their good fortune in this particular, indeed, was owing to ſome excellent charts of the river, which had been found in veſſels taken from the enemy. About the latter end of June the land-forces were diſembarked in two diviſions upon the iſle of Orleans, ſituated a little below Quebec, a large fertile iſland, well cultivated, producing plenty of grain, abounding with people, villages, and plantations. General Wolfe no ſooner landed on the iſland of Orleans than he diſtributed a manifeſto among the French coloniſts, importing, That the king his maſter, juſtly exaſperated againſt the French monarch, had equipped a conſiderable armament, in order to humble his pride, and was determined to reduce the moſt conſiderable French ſettlements in America. He declared, it was not againſt the in-

Digitized by Google

induſtrious peaſants, their wives, and children, nor againſt the miniſters of religion, that he intended to make war: on the contrary, he lamented the misfortunes to which they muſt be expoſed by the quarrel: he offered them his protection, and promiſed to maintain them in their temporal poſſeſſions, as well as in the free exerciſe of their religion, provided they would remain quiet, and take no part in the difference between the two crowns. He obſerved, that the Engliſh were maſters of the river St. Laurence, ſo as to intercept all ſuccours from Europe; and had, beſides, a powerful army on the continent, under the command of general Amherſt. He affirmed, That the reſolution they ought to take was neither difficult nor doubtful, as the utmoſt exertion of their valour would be uſeleſs, and ſerve only to deprive them of the advantages which they might reap from their neutrality. He reminded them, that the cruelties exerciſed by the French upon the ſubjects of Great Britain in America, would excuſe the moſt ſevere repriſals; but Britons were too generous to follow ſuch barbarous examples. He again offered to the Canadians the ſweets of peace, amidſt the horrors of war; and left it to themſelves to determine their own fate by their own conduct. He expreſſed his hope, that the world would do him juſtice, ſhould they oblige him, by rejecting theſe favourable terms, to adopt violent meaſures. He expatiated upon the ſtrength and power, as well as the generoſity of Great Britain, in thus ſtretching out the hand of humanity; a hand ready to aſſiſt them on all occaſions, even when France was, by her weakneſs, compelled to abandon them in the

An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. moſt critical conjuncture. This declaration produced no immediate effect; nor, indeed, did the Canadians depend upon the ſincerity and promiſed faith of a nation, whom their prieſts had induſtriouſly repreſented as the moſt ſavage and cruel enemy on earth. Poſſeſſed of theſe notions, which prevailed even among the better ſort, they choſe to abandon their habitations, and expoſe themſelves and families to certain ruin, in provoking the Engliſh by the moſt cruel hoſtilities, rather than be quiet, and confide in the general's promiſe of protection. Inſtead of purſuing this prudent plan of conduct, they joined the * ſcalping parties of Indians who ſkulked among the woods, and falling upon the Engliſh ſtragglers by ſurprize, butchered them with the moſt inhuman barbarity. Mr. Wolfe, whoſe nature revolted againſt ſuch wanton and perfidious cruelty, ſent a letter to the French general, repreſenting, that ſuch enormities were contrary to the rules of war obſerved among civi-

* The operation of ſcalping, which, to the ſhame of both nations, is encouraged both by French and Engliſh, the ſavages perform in this manner.—The hapleſs victim being diſabled, or diſarmed, the Indian, with a ſharp knife, provided and worn for the purpoſe, makes a circular inciſion to the bone, round the upper part of the head, and tears off the ſcalp with his fingers. Previous to this execution, he generally diſpatches the priſoner by repeated blows on the head with the hammer-ſide of an inſtrument, called a toma-hawk: but ſometimes they ſave themſelves the trouble, and ſometimes the blows prove ineffectual, ſo that the miſerable patient is found alive, groaning in the utmoſt agony of torture. The Indian ſtrings the ſcalps he has procured, to be produced as a teſtimony of his proweſs, and receives a premium for each from the nation under whoſe banners he has inliſted.

lized

Digitized by Google

lized nations, dishonourable to the service of France, and disgraceful to human nature: he therefore desired the French colonists and Indians might be restrained within due bounds, otherwise he would burn their villages, desolate their plantations, and retaliate upon the persons of his prisoners whatever cruelties should, in the sequel, be committed on the soldiers or subjects of his master: In all probability the French general's authority was not sufficient to bridle the ferocity of the savages, who continued to scalp and murder with the most brutal appetite for blood and revenge; so that Mr. Wolfe, in order to intimidate the enemy into a cessation of these outrages, found it necessary to connive at some irregularities in the way of retaliation. An. 1759.

Takes possession of Point Levi.

Mr. de Montcalm, who commanded the French troops, though superior in number to the invaders, very wisely resolved to depend upon the natural strength of the country, which appeared almost insurmountable, and had carefully taken all his precautions of defence. The city of Quebec was skilfully fortified, secured with a numerous garrison, and plentifully supplied with provision and ammunition. Montcalm had reinforced the troops of the colony with five regular battalions, formed of the best of the inhabitants, completely disciplined all the Canadians of the neighbourhood capable of bearing arms, and several tribes of savages. With this army he had taken the field, in a very advantageous situation, encamped along the shore of Beaufort, from the river St. Charles to the falls of Montmorenci, every accessible part being deeply intrenched. To undertake the siege of Quebec against

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. againſt ſuch odds and advantages, was not only a deviation from the eſtabliſhed maxims of war, but a raſh enterprize, ſeemingly urged in diametrical oppoſition to the dictates of common ſenſe. Mr. Wolfe was well acquainted with all the difficulties of the undertaking; but he knew at the ſame time he ſhould always have it in his power to retreat, in caſe of emergency, while the Britiſh ſquadron maintained its ſtation in the river: he was not without hope of being joined by general Amherſt; and he was ſtimulated by an appetite for glory, which the proſpect of accumulated dangers could not allay. Underſtanding that there was a body of the enemy poſted, with cannon, at the Point of Levi, on the ſouth ſhore, oppoſite to the city of Quebec, he detached againſt them brigadier Monckton, at the head of four battalions, who paſſed the river at night; and next morning, having ſkirmiſhed with ſome of the enemy's irregulars, obliged them to retire from that poſt, which the Engliſh immediately occupied. At the ſame time colonel Carlton, with another detachment, took poſſeſſion of the weſtern point of the iſland of Orleans; and both theſe poſts were fortified, in order to anticipate the enemy, who, had they kept poſſeſſion of either, might have rendered it impoſſible for any ſhip to lie at anchor within two miles of Quebec. Beſides, the Point of Levi was within cannon-ſhot of the city, againſt which a battery of mortars and artillery was immediately erected. Montcalm, foreſeeing the effect of this expedient, detached a body of ſixteen hundred men acroſs the river, to attack and deſtroy the works before they were completed: but this detachment fell into diſ-

order,

Digitized by Google

order, fired upon each other, and retired in confuſion. The battery being finiſhed, without further interruption, the cannon and mortars began to play with ſuch ſucceſs, that in a little time the upper town was conſiderably damaged, and the lower town reduced to a heap of rubbiſh. An. 1759.

In the mean time the fleet was expoſed to the moſt imminent danger. Immediately after the troops had been landed on the iſland of Orleans, the wind increaſed to a furious ſtorm, which blew with ſuch violence, that many tranſports ran foul of one another, and were diſabled; a number of boats and ſmall craft foundered, and divers large ſhips loſt their anchors. The enemy, reſolving to take advantage of the confuſion which they imagined this diſaſter muſt have produced, prepared ſeven fireſhips, and at midnight ſent them down from Quebec among the tranſports, which lay ſo thick as to cover the whole ſurface of the river. The ſcheme, though well contrived, and ſeaſonably executed, was intirely defeated by the deliberation of the Britiſh admiral, and the dexterity of his mariners, who reſolutely boarded the fireſhips, and towed them faſt a-ground, where they lay burning to the water's edge, without having done the leaſt prejudice to the Engliſh ſquadron. On the very ſame day of the ſucceeding month, they ſent down a raft of fireſhips, or radeaus, which were likewiſe conſumed, without producing any effect. The fleet endangered by a ſtorm.

The works for the ſecurity of the hoſpital, and the ſtores on the iſland of Orleans, being finiſhed, the Britiſh forces croſſed the north channel in boats, and landing under the cover of two ſloops encamped on the ſide of the river Montmorenci, which The general encamps by the falls of the river Montmorenci.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. which divided them from the left of the enemy; and next morning a company of rangers, poſted in a wood to cover ſome workmen, were attacked by the French Indians, and totally defeated: however, the neareſt troops advancing, repulſed the Indians in their turn with conſiderable loſs. The reaſons that induced general Wolfe to chooſe this ſituation by the falls of Montmorenci, in which he was divided from Quebec by this, and another river called St. Charles, he explained in a letter to the ſecretary of ſtate. He obſerved that the ground which he had choſen was high, and in ſome meaſure commanded the oppoſite ſide on which the enemy was poſted: that there was a ford below the falls, paſſable in every tide for ſome hours at the latter part of the ebb, and beginning of the flood; and he hoped that means might be found of paſſing the river higher up, ſo as to fight the marquis de Montcalm upon leſs diſadvantageous terms than thoſe of directly attacking his intrenchments. Accordingly, in reconnoitring the river Montmorenci, a ford was diſcovered about three miles above; but the oppoſite bank, which was naturally ſteep, and covered with woods, the enemy had intrenched in ſuch a manner as to render it almoſt inacceſſible. The eſcorte was twice attacked by the Indians, who were as often repulſed; but theſe rencounters coſt the Engliſh about forty men killed and wounded, including ſome officers.

Some ſhrewd objections might be ſtarted to the general's choice of ground on this occaſion. He could not act at all without paſſing the river Montmorenci at a very great diſadvantage, and attacking an enemy ſuperior to himſelf in number, ſecured

Digitized by Google

cured by redoubts and intrenchments. Had he even, by dint of extraordinary valour, driven them from theſe ſtrong poſts, the ſucceſs muſt have coſt him a great number of officers and men; and the enemy might have retreated behind the river St. Charles, which he muſt alſo have paſſed under the ſame diſadvantages, before he could begin his operations againſt the city of Quebec. Had his good fortune enabled him to ſurmount all theſe difficulties, and after all to defeat the enemy in a pitched battle, the garriſon of Quebec might have been reinforced by the wreck of their army; and he could not, with any probability of ſucceſs, have undertaken the ſiege of an extenſive fortified place, which he had not troops ſufficient to inveſt, and whoſe garriſon would have been nearly equal in number to the ſum total of the troops he commanded. At any rate, the chance of a fair engagement in the open field was what he had little reaſon to expect in that ſituation, from the known experience, and the apparent conduct of the French general. Theſe objections appeared ſo obvious and important, that general Wolfe would not determine to riſque an attack, until he had ſurveyed the upper part of the river St. Laurence, in hope of finding ſome place more favourable for a deſcent. An. 1759.

On the eighteenth day of July, the admiral, at his requeſt, ſent two ſhips of war, two armed ſloops, and ſome tranſports, having troops on board, up the river; and they paſſed the city of Quebec, without having ſuſtained any damage. The general, being on board of this little armament, carefully obſerved the banks on the ſide of the enemy, which were extremely difficult from the nature of the ground, He ſails up the river with a detachment.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. ground, and these difficulties were redoubled by the foresight and precaution of the French commander. Though a descent seemed impracticable between the city and Cape Rouge, where it was intended, general Wolfe, in order to divide the enemy's force, and procure intelligence, ordered a detachment, under the command of colonel Carlton, to land higher up at the Point Au Tremble, to which place he was informed, a good number of the inhabitants of Quebec had retired with their most valuable effects. This service was performed with little loss, and some prisoners were brought away; but no magazine was discovered.

He attacks the French intrenchment at Montmorenci, and is repulsed with considerable loss.

The general thus disappointed in his expectation, returned to Montmorenci, where brigadier Townshend had, by maintaining a superior fire across that river, prevented the enemy from erecting a battery, which would have commanded the English camp; and now he resolved to attack them, though posted to great advantage, and every where prepared to give him a warm reception. His design was, first to reduce a detached redoubt close to the water's edge; seemingly situated without gun-shot of the intrenchment on the hill. Should this fortification be supported by the enemy, he foresaw that he should be able to bring on a general engagement: on the contrary, should they remain tame spectators of its reduction, he could afterwards examine their situation at leisure, and determine the place at which they could be most easily attacked. Preparations were accordingly made for storming the redoubt. On the last day of July, in the forenoon, part of brigadier Monckton's brigade was embarked in the boats

Digitized by Google

boats of the fleet, to be tranſported from the Point of Levi. The two brigades commanded by the brigadiers Townſhend and Murray were drawn out in order to paſs the ford, when it ſhould be neceſſary. To facilitate their paſſage, the admiral had ſtationed the Centurion ſhip of war in the channel, to check the fire of the lower battery, by which the ford was commanded: a numerous train of artillery was placed upon the eminence, to batter and enfilade the left of the enemy's intrenchment; and two flat-bottomed armed veſſels, prepared for the purpoſe, were run aground near the redoubt, to favour the deſcent of the forces. The manifeſt confuſion produced among the French by theſe previous meaſures, and by the fire of the Centurion, which was well directed and ſuſtained, determined Mr. Wolfe to ſtorm this intrenchment without further delay. Orders were iſſued, that the three brigadiers ſhould put their troops in motion at a certain ſignal, which was accordingly made at a proper time of the tide. Many of the boats from Point Levi, ran aground upon a ledge, that runs off a conſiderable diſtance from the ſhore; and this accident occaſioned a diſorder, by which ſo much time was loſt, that the general was obliged to ſtop the march of brigadier Townſhend's corps, which he perceived to be in motion. In the mean time, the boats were floated, and ranged in proper order, though expoſed to a ſevere fire of ſhot and ſhells; and the general in perſon ſounding the ſhore, pointed out the place where the troops might diſembark with the leaſt difficulty. Thirteen companies of grenadiers, and two hundred men of the ſecond American An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. rican battalion, were the first who landed. They had received orders to form in four distinct bodies, and begin the attack, supported by the corps of brigadier Monckton, as soon as the other troops should have passed the ford, and be near enough to contribute their assistance. These instructions, however, were intirely neglected. Before Mr. Monckton had landed, and while brigadier Townshend was on his march at a considerable distance, the grenadiers, without waiting to be drawn up in any regular form, impetuously rushed towards the enemy's intrenchments in the utmost disorder. Their courage served only to increase their misfortune. The first fire they received did such execution among them, that they were obliged to shelter themselves under the redoubt which the French had abandoned at their approach. In this uncomfortable situation they remained sometime, unable to form under so hot a fire, notwithstanding the utmost efforts of many gallant officers, who lavishly exposed, and even lost their lives in the honourable discharge of their duty *. The general, seeing

* The following anecdote is so remarkable, and tends so much to the honour of the British soldiery, that we insert it without fear of the reader's disapprobation. Capt. Ochterlony and ensign Peyton belonged to the regiment of brigadier general Monckton. They were nearly of an age, which did not exceed thirty: the first was a North Briton, the other a native of Ireland. Both were agreeable in person, and unblemished in character, and connected together by the ties of mutual friendship and esteem. On the day that preceded the battle, capt. Ochterlony had been obliged to fight a duel with a German officer; in which, though he wounded and disarmed his antagonist, yet he himself received a dangerous hurt under the right arm;

Digitized by Google

seeing all their endeavours abortive, ordered them to retreat and form behind Monckton's brigade, which An. 1759.

arm; in consequence of which his friends insisted on his remaining in camp during the action of next day: but his spirit was too great to comply with this remonstrance. He declared it should never be said that a scratch, received in a private rencounter, had prevented him from doing his duty, when his country required his service; and he took the field with a fusil in his hand, though he was hardly able to carry his arms. In leading up his men to the enemy's entrenchment, he was shot through the lungs with a musket-ball; an accident which obliged him to part with his fusil: but he still continued advancing, until, by loss of blood, he became too weak to proceed further. About the same time Mr. Peyton was lamed by a shot, which shattered the small bone of his left leg. The soldiers, in their retreat, earnestly begged, with tears in their eyes, that capt. Ochterlony would allow them to carry him and the ensign off the field. But he was so biggoted to a severe point of honour, that he would not quit the ground, though he desired they would take care of his ensign. Mr. Peyton, with a generous disdain, rejected their good offices, declaring that he would not leave his captain in such a situation; and in a little time they remained the sole survivors on that part of the field.

Capt. Ochterlony sat down by his friend, and, as they expected nothing but immediate death, they took leave of each other: yet they were not altogether abandoned by the hope of being protected as prisoners: for the captain seeing a French soldier with two Indians approach, started up, and accosting them in the French language, which he spoke perfectly well, expressed his expectation that they would treat him and his companion as officers, prisoners, and gentlemen. The two Indians seemed to be intirely under the conduct of the Frenchman, who coming up to Mr. Peyton, as he sat on the ground, snatched his laced hat from his head, and robbed the captain of his watch and money. This outrage was a signal to the Indians for murder and pillage. One of them, clubbing his firelock, struck at him behind, with a view to knock him down; but the blow missing his

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. which was, by this time, landed and drawn up on the beach in good order. They accordingly retired

head, took place upon his ſhoulder. At the ſame inſtant the other Indian poured his ſhot into the breaſt of this unfortunate young gentleman, who cried out, "O "Peyton! the villain has ſhot "me." Not yet ſatisfied with cruelty, the barbarian ſprung upon him, and ſtabbed him in the belly with his ſcalping knife. The captain, having parted with his fuſil, had no weapon for his defence, as none of the officers wore ſwords in the action. The three ruffians, finding him ſtill alive, endeavoured to ſtrangle him with his own ſaſh; and he was now upon his knees, ſtruggling againſt them with ſurpriſing exertion. Mr. Peyton, at this juncture, having a double barrelled musket in his hand, and ſeeing the diſtreſs of his friend, fired at one of the Indians, who dropped dead upon the ſpot. The other thinking the enſign would now be an eaſy prey, advanced towards him; and Mr. Peyton, having taken good aim at the diſtance of four yards, diſcharged his piece the ſecond time; but it ſeemed to take no effect. The ſavage fired in his turn, and wounded the enſign in the ſhoulder; then ruſhing upon him, thruſt his bayonet through his body. He repeated the blow, which Mr. Peyton attempting to parry, received another wound in his left hand. Nevertheleſs, he ſeized the Indian's muſket with the ſame hand, pulling him forwards, and with his right drawing a dagger which hung by his ſide, plunged it in the barbarian's ſide. A violent ſtruggle enſued: but at length Mr. Peyton was uppermoſt, and, with repeated ſtrokes of his dagger, killed his antagoniſt outright. Here he was ſeized with an unaccountable emotion of curioſity, to know whether or not his ſhot had taken place on the body of the Indian; he accordingly turned him up, and, ſtripping off his blanket, perceived that the ball had penetrated quite through the cavity of the breaſt. Having thus obtained a dear bought victory, he ſtarted up on one leg, and ſaw capt. Ochterlony ſtanding at the diſtance of ſixty yards, cloſe by the enemy's breaſtwork, with the French ſoldier attending him. Mr. Peyton then called aloud, "Capt. Ochterlony, I am glad to ſee you have at laſt got under protection. Beware of that villain, who is more bar-

Digitized by Google

retired in confuſion, leaving a conſiderable number lying on the field, to the barbarity of the Indian ſavages, An. 1759.

barbarous than the ſavages. God bleſs you, my dear captain. I ſee a party of Indians coming this way, and expect to be murdered immediately." A number of thoſe barbarians had for ſome time been employed on the left in ſcalping and pillaging the dying and the dead that were left upon the field of battle; and above thirty of theſe banditti were in full march to deſtroy Mr. Peyton. This gentleman knew he had no mercy to expect; for, ſhould his life be ſpared for the preſent, they would have afterwards inſiſted upon ſacrificing him to the manes of their brethren whom he had ſlain; and, in that caſe, he would have been put to death by the moſt excruciating tortures. Full of this idea, he ſnatched up his muſket, and, notwithſtanding his broken leg, ran above forty yards without halting: feeling himſelf now totally diſabled, and incapable of proceeding one ſtep farther, he loaded his piece, and preſented it to the two foremoſt Indians, who ſtood aloof, waiting to be joined by their fellows: while the French, from their breaſtwork, kept up a continual fire of cannon and ſmall arms upon this poor, ſolitary, maimed gentleman. In this uncomfortable ſituation he ſtood, when he diſcerned at a diſtance an Highland officer, with a party of his men, ſkirting the plain towards the field of battle. He forthwith waved his hand in ſignal of diſtreſs, and being perceived by the officer, he detached three of his men to his aſſiſtance. Theſe brave fellows haſtened to him thro' the midſt of a terrible fire, and one of them bore him off on his ſhoulders. The Highland officer was capt. Macdonald, of col. Frazier's battalion; who underſtanding that a young gentleman, his kinſman, had dropped on the field of battle, put himſelf at the head of this party, with which he penetrated to the middle of the field, drove a conſiderable number of French and Indians before him, and finding his relation ſtill unſcalped, carried him off in triumph. Poor capt. Ochterlony was conveyed to Quebec, where in a few days he died of his wounds; and after the reduction of that place, the French ſurgeons who attended him declared, that, in all probability, he

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. ſavages, who maſſacred the living, and ſcalped the dead, even in ſight of their indignant companions. This unhappy accident occaſioned a new delay, and the day was already far advanced. The wind began to blow with uncommon violence, and the tide to make; ſo that, in caſe of a ſecond repulſe, the retreat of brigadier Townſhend might have been rendered hazardous and uncertain: Mr. Wolfe therefore thought proper to deſiſt, and returned without further moleſtation to the other ſide of the river Montmorenci. The admiral ordered the two veſſels which were a-ground, to be ſet on fire, that they might not fall into the hands of the enemy. The advantages that favoured an attack in this part conſiſted of the following particulars. All the artillery could be uſed with good effect; all the troops could act at once; and, in caſe of a miſcarriage, the retreat was ſecure and open, at leaſt, for a certain time of the tide. Theſe, however, ſeemed to be over-ballanced by other conſiderations. The enemy were poſted on a commanding eminence; the beach was covered with deep mud, ſlippery, and broken into holes and gullies: the hill was ſteep, and in ſome places impracticable; the enemy

would have recovered of the two ſhots he had received in his breaſt, had not he been mortally wounded in the belly by the Indian's ſcalping knife.

As this very remarkable ſcene was acted in ſight of both armies, General T---nd, in the ſequel, expoſtulated with the French officers upon the inhumanity of keeping up ſuch a ſevere fire againſt two wounded gentlemen, who were diſabled and deſtitute of all hope of eſcaping. They anſwered, that the fire was not made by the regulars, but by the Canadians and Savages, whom it was not in the power of diſcipline to reſtrain.

were

Digitized by Google

were numerous, and poured in a very ſevere fire from their intrenchments. Had the attack ſucceeded, the loſs of the Engliſh muſt have been very heavy, and that of the French inconſiderable; becauſe the neighbouring woods afforded them immediate ſhelter: finally, the river St. Charles ſtill remained to be paſſed, before the town could be inveſted. An. 1759.

Immediately after this mortifying check, in which above five hundred men, and many brave officers were loſt, the general detached brigadier Murray, with twelve hundred men, in tranſports above the town, to co-operate with rear-admiral Holmes, whom the admiral had ſent up with ſome force againſt the French ſhipping, which he hoped to deſtroy. The brigadier was likewiſe inſtructed to ſeize every opportunity of fighting the enemy's detachments, and even of provoking them to battle. In purſuance of theſe directions, he twice attempted to land on the north ſhore; but theſe attempts were unſucceſsful: the third effort was more fortunate; he made a ſudden deſcent at Chambaud, and burned a conſiderable magazine, filled with arms, cloathing, proviſion and ammunition. The enemy's ſhips being ſecured in ſuch a manner, as not to be approached, and nothing elſe occurring that required the brigadier's longer ſtay, he returned to the camp, with intelligence obtained from his priſoners, that the fort of Niagara was taken, Crown Point abandoned, and general Amherſt employed in making preparations to attack the corps commanded at the Iſle aux Noix by Mr. Burlemaque. Brigadier Murray is detached up the river.

The diſaſter at the falls of Montmorenci made a deep impreſſion on the mind of general Wolfe,

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. whose spirit was too great to brook the most distant prospect of censure or disgrace. He knew the character of the English people, rash, impatient, and capricious; elevated to exultation by the least gleam of success, dejected even to despondency by the most inconsiderable frown of adverse fortune; sanguine even to childish hyperbole, in applauding those servants of the public who have prospered in their undertakings; clamorous to a degree of persecution against those who have miscarried in their endeavours; without any investigation of merit; without any consideration of circumstance. A keen sense of these vexatious peculiarities conspiring with the shame of disappointment, an eager desire of retrieving the laurel, that he might by some be supposed to have lost at the falls of Montmorenci, and the despair of finding such an occasion, excited an internal agitation, which visibly affected his external frame, and disordered his whole constitution, which was naturally delicate and tender. Among those who shared his confidence, he was often seen to sigh; he was often heard to complain; and even in the transports of his chagrin, declare, that he would never return without success, to be exposed, as other unfortunate commanders had been, to the censure and reproach of an ignorant and ungrateful populace. This tumult of the mind, added to the fatigues of body he had undergone, produced a fever and dysentery; by which, for some time, he was totally disabled.

Remarks on the situation of general Wolfe.

He calls a council of war.

Before he recovered any degree of strength, he desired the general officers to consult together for the public utility; and it was their opinion, that the

Digitized by Google

the points of Levi and Orleans being left in a proper ſtate of defence, the reſt of the troops ſhould be conveyed up the river; with a view to draw the enemy from their preſent ſituation, and bring them if poſſible, to an engagement. This meaſure however, was not adopted, until the general and admiral had reconnoitred the town of Quebec, with a view to a general aſſault, and concluded from their own obſervation, reinforced by the opinion of the chief engineer, who was perfectly well acquainted with the interiors of the place, that ſuch an attack could not be hazarded with any proſpect of ſucceſs. The ſhips of war, indeed, might have ſilenced the batteries of the lower town; but, they could not affect the upper-works, from which they muſt have ſuſtained conſiderable damage. An. 1759.

When we conſider the ſituation of this place, and the fortifications with which it was ſecured; the natural ſtrength of the country; the great number of veſſels and floating batteries they had provided for the defence of the river; the ſkill, valour, ſuperior force, and uncommon vigilance of the enemy; their numerous bodies of ſavages continually hovering about the poſts of the Engliſh, to ſurprize parties and harraſs detachments; we muſt own that there was ſuch a combination of difficulties, as might have diſcouraged and perplexed the moſt reſolute and intelligent commander.

In conſequence of the reſolution taken to quit the camp at Montmorenci, the troops and artillery were reimbarked and landed at Point Levi: they afterwards paſſed up the river in tranſports, while admiral Holmes made a movement with his ſhips, to amuſe the enemy poſted on the north-ſhore:

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. and the men being much crowded on board, the general ordered one half of them to be landed for refreshment on the other side of the river. As no possibility appeared of annoying the enemy above the town, the scheme of operations was totally changed. The three brigadiers formed, and presented a plan for conveying the troops farther down in boats, and landing them in the night within a league of cape Diamond, in hope of ascending the heights of Abraham, which rise abruptly, with a steep ascent from the banks of the river, that they might take possession of the ground on the back of the city, where it was but indifferently fortified. The dangers and difficulties attending the execution of this design were so peculiarly discouraging, that one would imagine it could not have been embraced but by a spirit of enterprize that bordered on desparation. The stream was rapid; the shore shelving; the bank of the river lined with centinels; the landing-place so narrow as to be easily missed in the dark; and the ground so difficult as hardly to be surmounted in the day-time, had no opposition been expected. If the enemy had received the least intimation from spy or deserter, or even suspected the scheme: had the embarkation been disordered, in consequence of the darkness of the night, the rapidity of the river, or the shelviness of the north-shore, near which they were obliged to row: had one centinel been alarmed; or the landing-place much mistaken; the heights of Abraham must have been instantly secured, by such a force as would have rendered the undertaking abortive: confusion would have necessarily ensued in the dark; and this would have naturally pro-

Digitized by Google

produced a pannic, which might have proved fatal to the greater part of the detachment. Theſe objections could not eſcape the penetration of the gallant Wolfe, who, nevertheleſs, adopted the plan without heſitation; and even executed it in perſon; tho' at that time labouring under a ſevere dyſentery and fever, which had exhauſted his conſtitution, and reduced him almoſt to an extremity of weakneſs. An. 1759.

The troops land at the heights of Abraham.

The previous ſteps being taken, and the time fixed for this hazardous attempt, admiral Holmes moved with his ſquadron farther up the river, about three leagues above the place appointed for the diſembarkation; that he might deceive the enemy, and amuſe Mr. de Bougainville, whom Montcalm had detached with fifteen hundred men to watch the motions of that ſquadron; but the Engliſh admiral was directed to ſail down the river in the night, ſo as to protect the landing of the forces; and theſe orders he punctually fulfilled. On the twelth day of September, an hour after midnight, the firſt embarkation, conſiſting of four complete regiments, the light infantry, commanded by colonel Howe, a detachment of Highlanders, and the American grenadiers, was made in flat-bottomed boats, under the immediate command of the brigadiers Monckton and Murray; though general Wolfe accompanied them in perſon, and was among the firſt who landed, and they began to fall down with the tide, to the intended place of diſembarkation; rowing cloſe to the north ſhore, in order to find it the more eaſily. Without any diſorder the boats glided gently along; but, by the rapidity of the tide, and the dark-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. darkneſs of the night, the boats overſhot the mark, and the troops landed a little below the place at which the diſembarkation was intended *. As the troops landed, the boats were ſent back for the

* How far the ſucceſs of this attempt depended upon accident, may be conceived from the following particulars.---In the twilight two French deſerters were carried on board a ſhip of war, commanded by captain Smith, and lying at anchor near the North ſhore. They told him, that the garriſon of Quebec expected that night to receive a convoy of proviſions, ſent down the river in boats, from the detachment above, commanded by Mr. de Bougainville. Theſe deſerters ſtanding upon deck, and perceiving the Engliſh boats, with the troops, gliding down the river in the dark, began to ſhout, and make a noiſe; declaring they were part of the expected convoy. Captain Smith, who was ignorant of general Wolfe's deſign, believing their affirmation, had actually given orders to point the guns at the Britiſh troops; when the general perceiving a commotion on board, rowed along-ſide in perſon, and prevented the diſcharge, which would have alarmed the town, and entirely fruſtrated the tempt.

The French had poſted ſentries along-ſhore, to challenge boats and veſſels, and give the alarm occaſionally. The firſt boat that contained the Engliſh troops, being queſtioned accordingly, a captain of Fraſer's regiment, who had ſerved in Holland, and who was perfectly well acquainted with the French language and cuſtoms, anſwered, without heſitation to *Qui vit*, which is their challenging word, *la France*: nor was he at a loſs, to anſwer the ſecond queſtion, which was much more particular and difficult. When the ſentinel demanded *a quel regiment?* to what regiment? the captain replied *de la Reine*, which he knew, by accident, to be one of thoſe that compoſed the body commanded by Bougainville. The ſoldier took it for granted, this was the expected convoy; and ſaying *paſſe*, allowed all the boats to proceed without further queſtion. In the ſame manner, the other ſentries were deceived; tho' one more wary than the reſt, came running down to the water's edge; and called, *pourquoy eſt-que vous ne parlez plus haut?* "Why don't you ſpeak with "an audible voice?" To this interrogation, which implied

Digitized by Google

the ſecond embarkation, which was ſuperintended by brigadier Townſhend. In the mean time coloneſ Howe, with the light infantry and the Highlanders, aſcended the woody precipices with admirable courage and activity; and diſlodged a captain's guard, which defended a ſmall intrenched narrow path, by which alone the reſt of the forces could reach the ſummit. Then they mounted, without further moleſtation from the enemy, and the general drew them up in order, as they arrived. Monſieur de Montcalm no ſooner underſtood that the Engliſh had gained the heights of Abraham, which in a manner commanded the town on its weakeſt part, than he reſolved to hazard a battle, and began his march without delay; after hav- An. 1759.

---

plied doubt, the captain anſwered with admirable preſence of mind, in a ſoft tone of voice, *Tai toi, nous ſerons entendues!* "Huſh! we ſhall "be overheard and diſco- "vered." Thus cautioned, the ſentry retired without farther altercation. The midſhipman who piloted the firſt boat, paſſing by the landing-place in the dark, the ſame captain, who knew from his having been poſted formerly with his company on the other ſide of the river, inſiſted upon the pilot's being miſtaken, and commanded the rowers to put aſhore in the proper place, or at leaſt very near it.

When general Wolfe landed, and ſaw the difficulty of aſcending the precipice, he ſaid to the ſame officer, in a familiar ſtrain, "I don't be- "lieve there is any poſſibi- "lity of getting up; but "you muſt do your endea- "vour." The narrow path that ſlanted up the hill from the landing-place, the enemy had broken up and rendered impaſſable by croſs ditches; beſides the intrenchment at the top: in every other part the hill was ſo ſteep and dangerous, that the ſoldiers were obliged to pull themſelves up by the roots and boughs of trees, growing on both ſides of the path.

ing

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. ing collected his whole force from the side of Beauport.

Battle of Quebec. General Wolfe, perceiving the enemy crossing the river St. Charles, began to form his own line, which consisted of six battalions, and the Louisbourg grenadiers; the right commanded by brigadier Monckton, and the left by brigadier Murray: to the rear of the left colonel Howe was posted with his light infantry, just returned from a four gun battery, which they had taken without opposition. Mr. de Montcalm, advancing in such a manner as to shew his intention was to flank the left of the English, brigadier Townshend was sent thither with the regiment of Amherst, which he formed *en potence*, presenting a double front to the enemy: he was afterwards reinforced by two battalions; and the reserve consisted of one regiment drawn up in eight subdivisions, with large intervals. The right of the enemy was composed of half the colony troops, two battalions, and a body of Canadians and savages; their centre consisted of a column, formed by two other regular battalions; and on the left, one battalion, with the remainder of the colony troops, was posted: the bushes and corn-fields in their front were lined with fifteen hundred of their best marksmen, who kept up an irregular galling fire, which proved fatal to many brave officers, thus singled out for destruction. This fire, indeed, was in some measure checked by the advanced posts of the British line; who piqueered with the enemy for some hours before the battle began. Both armies were destitute of artillery, except two small pieces on the side of the French, and a single gun, which the English seamen

Digitized by Google

men had made shift to draw up from the landing-place. This was very well served, and galled their column severely. At length, about nine in the morning, the enemy advanced to the charge, with great order and vivacity, though their fire was irregular and ineffectual. On the contrary, the British forces reserved their shot, until the French had approached within forty yards of their line: then they poured in a terrible discharge, and continued the fire with such deliberation and spirit, as could not fail to produce a very considerable effect. General Wolfe was stationed on the right, at the head of Bragg's regiment, and the Louisbourg grenadiers, where the attack was most warm. As he stood conspicuous in the front of the line, he had been aimed at by the enemy's marksmen; and received a shot in the wrist, which however, did not oblige him to quit the field. Having wrapped a handkerchief round his hand, he continued giving orders without the least emotion; and advanced at the head of the grenadiers, with their bayonets fixed, when another ball unfortunately pierced the breast of this young hero †, who fell in the arms of victory, just as the enemy gave way: for, at this very instant, every separate regiment of the British army seemed to exert itself for the honour of its An. 1759.

† When the fatal ball took place, general Wolfe, finding himself unable to stand, leaned upon the shoulder of a lieutenant, who sat down for that purpose. This officer seeing the French give way, exclaimed, "They run! "they run!" "Who run?" cried the gallant Wolfe, with great eagerness. When the lieutenant replied, "The "French." "What! (said he) "do the cowards run al-"ready? then I die happy." So saying, the glorious youth expired.

own

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. own peculiar character. While the right preſſed on with their bayonets, brigadier Murray briſkly advanced with the troops under his command, and ſoon broke the centre of the enemy; then the Highlanders drawing their broad ſwords, fell in among them with irreſiſtible impetuoſity, and drove them with great ſlaughter into the town, and the works they had raiſed at the bridge of the river St. Charles. On the left and rear of the Engliſh, the action was not ſo violent. Some of the light infantry had thrown themſelves into houſes, where, being attacked, they defended themſelves with great courage and reſolution. Colonel Howe having taken poſt with two companies behind a ſmall copſe, ſallied out frequently on the flanks of the enemy, during this attack, and often drove them into heaps; while brigadier Townſhend advanced platoons againſt their front: ſo that the right wing of the French were totally prevented from executing their firſt intention. The brigadier himſelf remained with Amherſt's regiment, to ſupport this diſpoſition, and to over-awe a body of ſavages, poſted oppoſite to the light infantry; waiting for an opportunity to fall upon the rear of the Britiſh army. General Wolfe being ſlain, and, at the ſame time, Mr. Monckton dangerouſly wounded at the head of Laſcelles's regiment, where he diſtinguiſhed himſelf with remarkable gallantry, the command devolved to brigadier Townſhend, who haſtened to the centre; and finding the troops diſordered in the purſuit, formed them again with all poſſible expedition. This neceſſary taſk was ſcarce performed, when M. de Bougainville, with a body of two thouſand freſh men, appeared in the

Digitized by Google

rear of the Engliſh. He had begun his march from cape Rouge, as ſoon as he received intelligence that the Britiſh troops had gained the heights of Abraham; but did not come up in time to have any ſhare in the battle. An. 1759.

Mr. Townſhend immediately ordered two battalions, with two pieces of artillery, to advance againſt this officer, who retired, at their approach, among woods and ſwamps; where general Townſhend very wiſely declined hazarding a precarious attack. He had already obtained a complete victory; taken a great number of French officers; and was poſſeſſed of a very advantageous ſituation, which it would have been imprudent to forego. The French general Mr. de Montcalm was mortally wounded in the battle, and conveyed into Quebec, from whence, before he died, he wrote a letter to general Townſhend, recommending the priſoners to that generous humanity by which the Britiſh nation is diſtinguiſhed. His ſecond in command was left wounded on the field, and next day expired on board an Engliſh ſhip, to which he had been conveyed. About one thouſand of the enemy were made priſoners, including a great number of officers; and about five hundred were ſlain on the field of battle. The wreck of their army, after they had reinforced the garriſon of Quebec, retired to Point au Tremble, from whence they proceeded to Jaques Quartiers, where they remained intrenched, until they were compelled by the ſeverity of the weather to make the beſt of their way to Trois Rivieres and Montreal.

This important victory was obtained at the expence of fifty men killed, including nine officers; and

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. and of about five hundred men wounded; but the death of general Wolfe was a national loſs, univerſally lamented. He inherited from nature, an animating fervour of ſentiment, an intuitive perception, an extenſive capacity, and a paſſion for glory, which ſtimulated him to acquire every ſpecies of military knowledge that ſtudy could comprehend; that actual ſervice could illuſtrate and confirm. This noble warmth of diſpoſition ſeldom fails to call forth and unfold the liberal virtues of the ſoul. Brave above all eſtimation of danger, he was alſo generous, gentle, complacent, and humane; the pattern of the officer, the darling of the ſoldier: there was a ſublimity in his genius, which ſoared above the pitch of ordinary minds; and had his faculties been exerciſed to their full extent by opportunity and action; had his judgment been fully matured by age and experience, he would, without doubt, have rivalled in reputation the moſt celebrated captains of antiquity.

Eulogium on general Wolfe.

Immediately after the battle of Quebec, admiral Saunders, who, together with his ſubordinates, Durell and Holmes, had all along co-operated heartily with the land-forces for the advantage of the ſervice, ſent up all the boats of the fleet, with artillery and ammunition; and, on the ſeventeenth day of the month, ſailed up, with all the ſhips of war, in a diſpoſition to attack the lower town; while the upper part ſhould be aſſaulted by general Townſhend. This gentleman had employed the time from the day of action, in ſecuring the camp with redoubts; in forming a military road for the cannon; in drawing up the artillery; preparing batteries; and cutting off the enemy's com-

Surrender of Quebec.

Digitized by Google

communication with the country. On the seventeenth, before any battery could be finiſhed, a flag of truce was ſent from the town, with propoſals of capitulation; which, being maturely conſidered, by the general and admiral, were accepted and ſigned at eight next morning †. An. 1759.

They

† *Articles of Capitulation demanded by M. de* Ramſay, *Commander for his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty in the Higher and Lower Town of* Quebec, *Knight of the Military Order of St.* Lewis, *from his Excellency the General commanding his Britannic Majeſty's forces.*

Article I. M. de Ramſay demands the honours of war for his garriſon, and that it ſhall be conducted back to the army in ſafety by the ſhorteſt road, with their arms, baggage, ſix pieces of braſs cannon, two mortars or howitzars, and twelve rounds.—The garriſon of the town, compoſed of land forces, marines, and ſailors, ſhall march out with their arms and baggage, drums beating, lighted matches, with two pieces of cannon, and twelve rounds, and ſhall be embarked as conveniently as poſſible, in order to be landed at the firſt port in France.

Article II. That the inhabitants ſhall be maintained in the poſſeſſion of their houſes, goods, effects, and privileges.—Granted, provided they lay down their arms.

Article III. That the ſaid inhabitants ſhall not be moleſted on account of their having born arms for the defence of the town, as they were forced to it, and as it is cuſtomary for the inhabitants of the colonies of both crowns to ſerve as militia.—Granted.

Article IV. That the effects belonging to the abſent officers or inhabitants, ſhall not be touched.—Granted.

Article V. That the ſaid inhabitants ſhall not be removed, nor obliged to quit their houſes, until their condition ſhall be ſettled by a definitive treaty between their Moſt Chriſtian and Britannic majeſties.—Granted.

Article VI. That the exerciſe of the catholic and Roman religion ſhall be preſerved, and that ſafe-guards ſhall be granted to the houſes of the clergy, and to the monaſteries, particularly to the biſhop of Quebec, who, animated with zeal for religion, and charity for the people of his dioceſe, deſires to reſide

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. They granted the more favourable terms, as the enemy continued to assemble in the rear of the British army; as the season was become wet, stor-

---

constantly in it, to exercise freely and with that decency which his character and the sacred mysteries of the catholic, apostolic, and Roman religion require, his episcopal authority in the town of Quebec, wherever he shall think it proper, until the possession of Canada shall have been decided by a treaty between their Most Christian and Britannic majesties.—The free exercise of the Roman religion. Safe-guards granted to all religious persons, as well as to the bishop, who shall be at liberty to come and exercise freely and with decency the functions of his office wherever he shall think proper, until the possession of Canada shall have been decided between their Britannic and Most Christian majesties.

Article VII. That the artillery and warlike stores shall be delivered up bona fide, and an inventory taken thereof.—Granted.

Article VIII. That the sick, wounded, commissaries, chaplains, physicians, surgeons, apothecaries, and other persons employed in the hospitals, shall be treated agreeable to the cartel settled between their Most Christian and Britannic majesties on the 6th of February, 1759.—Granted.

Article IX. That, before delivering up the gate, and the entrance of the town, to the English forces, their general will be pleased to send some soldiers to be placed as safe-guards at the churches, convents, and chief habitations.—Granted.

Article X. That the commander of the city of Quebec shall be permitted to send advice to the marquis de Vaudreuil, governor-general, of the reduction of the town; as also that this general shall be allowed to write to the French ministry, to inform them thereof.—Granted.

Article XI. That the present capitulation shall be executed according to its form and tenour, without being liable to non-execution under pretence of reprisals, or the non-execution of any preceding capitulation.—Granted.

The present treaty has been made and settled between us, and duplicates signed at the camp before Quebec, the 18th of September, 1759.

CHARLES SAUNDERS,
GEORGE TOWNSHEND,
DE RAMSAY.

my,

Digitized by Google

my, and cold; threatening the troops with sick- An. 1759.
ness, and the fleet with accident; and as a considerable advantage would result from taking possession of the town while the walls were in a state of defence. What rendered the capitulation still more fortunate for the British general, was the information he afterwards received from deserters, importing, that the enemy had rallied, and were reinforced behind cape Rouge, under the command of Mr. de Levy, arrived from Montreal for that purpose, with two regular battalions; and that Mr. de Bougainville, at the head of eight hundred men, with a convoy of provisions, was actually on his march to throw himself into the town on the eighteenth, that very morning on which it was surrendered: for the place was not then completely invested, as the enemy had broke their bridge of boats, and posted detachments in very strong works, on the other side of the river St. Charles.

The capitulation was no sooner ratified, than the British forces took possession of Quebec on the land side, and guards were posted in different parts of the town, to preserve order and discipline: at the same time, captain Palliser, with a body of seamen, entered the lower town, and took the same precautions. Next day, about a thousand prisoners were embarked on board of transports, which proceeded to France with the first opportunity: in the mean time, the inhabitants of the country came in great numbers, to deliver up their arms, and take the oath of fidelity to the English government. The death of Montcalm, which was indeed an irreparable loss to France, in all probability, overwhelmed the enemy with consternation, and confounded all

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. their councils: otherwiſe we cannot account for the tame ſurrender of Quebec to a handful of troops, even after the victory they had obtained: for although the place was not regularly fortified on the land ſide, and moſt of the houſes were in ruins, their walls and parapets had not yet ſuſtained the leaſt damage; the beſiegers were hardly ſufficient to complete the inveſtiture; a freſh army was aſſembled in the neighbourhood, with which their communication continued open; the ſeaſon was ſo far advanced, that the Britiſh forces in a little time muſt have been forced to deſiſt, by the ſeverity of the weather, and even retire with their fleet before the approach of winter, which never fails to freeze up the river of St Laurence.

Rejoicings in England.

Immediately after the action at the falls of Montmorenci, general Wolfe had diſpatched an officer to England with a detail of that diſaſter, written with ſuch elegance and accuracy, as would not have diſgraced the pen of a Cæſar. Though the public acquieſced in his conduct, they were exceedingly mortified at his miſcarriage; and this mortification was the greater, as he ſeemed to deſpair of being able to ſtrike any other ſtroke of importance, for the accompliſhment of their hope, which had aſpired at the abſolute conqueſt of Canada. The firſt tranſports of their chagrin were not yet ſubſided, when colonel Hale arrived in the ſhip Alcide, with an account of the victory and ſurrender of Quebec; which was immediately communicated to the people in an extraordinary gazette. The joy which this excited among the populace, roſe in proportion to the deſpondence which the former had produced: all was rapture and riot; all was triumph and

Digitized by Google

and exultation; mingled with the praiſe of the all-accompliſhed Wolfe, which they exalted even to a ridiculous degree of hyperbole. The king expreſſed his ſatisfaction, by conferring the honour of knighthood upon captain Douglas, whoſe ſhip brought the firſt tidings of this ſucceſs; and gratified him and colonel Hale with conſiderable preſents. A day of ſolemn thankſgiving was appointed by proclamation through all the dominions of Great Britain. The city of London *, the univer- An. 1759

* *The humble Addreſs of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of* London, *in Common Council aſſembled.*

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

To accept the moſt humble but warmeſt congratulations of your Majeſty's dutiful and loyal ſubjects, the lord mayor, aldermen, and commons of the city of London, in common council aſſembled, upon the rapid and uninterrupted ſeries of victories and ſucceſſes, which, under the divine bleſſing, have attended your majeſty's army by ſea and land, within the compaſs of this diſtinguiſhed and ever-memorable year.

The reduction of Fort de Queſne on the Ohio; of the iſland of Goree in Africa; and of Guadaloupe, with its dependencies in the Weſt-Indies; the repulſe and defeat of the whole French army by a handful of infantry in the plains of Minden;---the taking of Niagara, Ticonderoga, and Crown-Point;---the naval victory off Cape Lagos;------the advantages gained over the French nation in the Eaſt-Indies;---and, above all, the conqueſt of Quebec, (the capital of the French empire in North-America) in a manner ſo glorious to your majeſty's arms, againſt every advantage of ſituation and ſuperior numbers, are ſuch events, as will for ever render your majeſty's auſpicious reign the favourite æra in the hiſtory of Great-Britain.

But whilſt we reflect with ſurpriſe and gratitude upon this laſt and moſt important conqueſt, permit us, gracious ſovereign, to expreſs our great regard for the immenſe (tho' almoſt only) loſs which has attended it, in the death of

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. verſities, and many other corporations of the kingdom, preſented congratulatory addreſſes to his majeſty. The parliament was no ſooner aſſembled, than the ſecretary of ſtate, in the houſe of commons, with that energy of eloquence peculiar to himſelf, expatiated upon the ſucceſſes of the campaign, the tranſcendent merit of the deceaſed general; the conduct and courage of the admirals and officers who aſſiſted in the conqueſt of Quebec. In conſequence of this harangue, and the motion by which it was ſucceeded, the houſe unanimouſly reſolved to preſent an addreſs, deſiring his majeſty would order a monument to be erected in Weſtminſter-abbey, to the memory of major-general Wolfe: at the ſame time they paſſed another reſolution, that the thanks of the houſe ſhould be given to the ſurviving generals

---

that gallant general, whoſe abilities formed, whoſe courage attempted, and whoſe conduct happily effected the glorious enterpriſe in which he fell, leaving to future times an heroic example of military skill, diſcipline, and fortitude.

Meaſures of ſuch national concern, ſo invariably purſued, and acquiſitions of ſo much conſequence to the power and trade of Great-Britain, are the nobleſt proofs of your majeſty's paternal affection, and regard for the true intereſt of your kingdoms, and reflect honour upon thoſe, whom your majeſty has been pleaſed to admit into your council, or to intruſt with the conduct of your fleets and armies.

Theſe will ever command the lives and fortunes of a free and grateful people, in defence of your majeſty's ſacred perſon, and royal family, againſt the attempts of all your enemies. And we humbly truſt, that almighty God will bleſs your majeſty's ſalutary intentions with a continuance of ſucceſs, and thereby, in time, lead us to a ſafe and honourable peace.

Signed by order of court,

JAMES HODGES.

5 and

Digitized by Google

and admirals, employed in the glorious and ſucceſsful expedition to Quebec. Teſtimonies of this kind, while they reflect honour upon the character of the nation, never fail to animate individuals to a ſpirited exertion of their talents in the ſervice of the public. An. 1759

The people of England were ſo elevated by the aſtoniſhing ſucceſs of this campaign, which was alſo proſperous on the continent of Europe, that far from expreſſing the leaſt ſenſe of the enormous burthens which they bore; they, with a ſpirit peculiar to the Britiſh nation, voluntarily raiſed large contributions, to purchaſe warm jackets, ſtockings, ſhoes, coats and blankets, for the ſoldiers, who were expoſed to the rigours of an inclement ſky, in Germany and America. But they diſplayed a more noble proof of unreſtrained benevolence, extended even to foes. The French miniſtry, ſtraitened in their finances, which were found ſcarce ſufficient to maintain the war, had ſacrificed their duty to their king and every ſentiment of compaſſion for his unhappy ſubjects, to a thirſt of vengeance, and ſanguinary views of ambition. They had withdrawn the uſual allowance from their ſubjects, who were detained priſoners in England; and thoſe wretched creatures, amounting in number to near twenty thouſand, were left to the mercy of thoſe enemies whom their ſovereign had taken ſuch pains to exaſperate. The allowance with which they were indulged by the Britiſh government effectually ſecured them from the horrors of famine; but ſtill they remained deſtitute of other conveniences, and particularly expoſed to the miſeries of cold and nakedneſs. The generous Engliſh beheld theſe for- Benevolence of the public.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. lorn captives with ſentiments of ſympathy and compaſſion: they conſidered them as their fellow-creatures and brethren in humanity, and forgot their country while they beheld their diſtreſs. A conſiderable ſubſcription was raiſed in their behalf; and in a few weeks they were completely cloathed by the charity of their Britiſh benefactors. This beneficent exertion was certainly one of the nobleſt triumphs of the human mind, which even the moſt inveterate enemies of Great Britain cannot but regard with reverence and admiration.

The city of Quebec being reduced, together with great part of the circumjacent country, brigadier Townſhend, who had accepted his commiſſion with the expreſs proviſo, that he ſhould return to England at the end of the campaign, left a garriſon of five thouſand effective men, victualled from the fleet, under the command of brigadier Murray; and embarking with admiral Saunders, arrived in Great Britain about the beginning of winter. As for brigadier Monckton, he was conveyed to New York, where he happily recovered of his wound.

Siege of Madraſs in the Eaſt Indies.

While the arms of Great Britain triumphed in Europe and America, her intereſt was not ſuffered to languiſh in other parts of the world. This was the ſeaſon of ambition and activity, in which every ſeparate armament, every diſtinct corps, and every individual officer, ſeemed to exert themſelves with the moſt eager appetite of glory. The Eaſt Indies, which, in the courſe of the preceding year, had been the theatre of operations carried on with various ſucceſs, exhibited nothing now but a ſucceſſion of trophies to the Engliſh commanders. The

Indian

Digitized by Google

Indian tranſactions of the laſt year, we interrupted at that period, when the French general Lally was employed in making preparations for the ſiege of Madraſs. In the month of October he had marched into Arcot without oppoſition; and, in the beginning of December, he advanced towards Madraſs. On the twelfth he marched over Choultry plain, in three diviſions, cannonaded by the Engliſh artillery with conſiderable effect, and took poſt at Egmore and St. Thome. Colonel Laurence, who commanded the garriſon of Madraſs, retired to the iſland, in order to prevent the enemy from taking poſſeſſion of the iſland bridge; and at the ſame time ordered the poſts to be occupied in the black town, or ſuburbs of Madraſs. In the morning of the fourteenth, the enemy marching with their whole force to attack this place, the Engliſh detachments retreated into the garriſon; and within the hour a grand ſally was made, under the command of colonel Draper, a gallant officer, who ſignalized himſelf remarkably on this occaſion. He attacked the regiment of Lorraine with great impetuoſity; and, in all probability, would have cut them off, had not they been ſuſtained by the arrival of a freſh brigade. After a very warm diſpute, in which many officers, and a good number of men were killed on each ſide, colonel Draper was obliged to retreat, not altogether ſatisfied with the conduct of his grenadiers. As the garriſon of Madraſs was not very numerous, nothing further was attempted on their ſide without the works. In the mean time the enemy uſed all their diligence in erecting their batteries againſt the fort and town; which being opened on the ſixth day of January, maintained a con- An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. continued discharge of shot and shells for twenty days, advancing their trenches all the time under cover of this fire, until they reached the breast of the glacis. There they erected a battery of four pieces of cannon, and opened it on the last day of the month; but for five days successively, they were obliged to close their embrasures by the superior fire of the fort, and at length to abandon it intirely: nevertheless, they still maintained a severe fire from the first grand battery, which was placed at the distance of four hundred and fifty yards from the defences. This artillery was so well served, as to disable twenty-six pieces of cannon, three mortars, and effect an inconsiderable breach. Perhaps they might have had more success, had they battered in breach from the beginning; but Mr. Lally, in order to intimidate the inhabitants, had cruelly bombarded the town, and demolished the houses: he was, however, happily disappointed in his expectation, by the wise and resolute precautions of governor Pigot; by the vigilance, conduct, and bravery of the colonels Laurence and Draper, seconded by the valour and activity of major Brereton, and the spirit of the inferior officers. The artillery of the garrison was so well managed, that, from the fifth day of February, the fire of the enemy gradually decreased from twenty-three to six pieces of cannon: nevertheless, they advanced their sap along the sea-side, so as to embrace intirely the north-east angle of the covered way, from whence their musquetry drove the besieged. They likewise endeavoured to open a passage into the ditch by a mine; but sprung it so injudiciously, that they could make no

Digitized by Google

no advantage of it, as it lay expoſed to the fire of ſeveral cannon. While theſe operations were carried on before the town, major Caillaud with a body of ſipoys, ſome of the country horſe, and a few Europeans, drawn from the Engliſh garriſons of Trichenapally and Chingliput, hovered at the diſtance of a few miles; blocking up the roads in ſuch a manner, that the enemy were obliged, four ſeveral times, to ſend large detachments againſt him, in order to open the communication: thus the progreſs of the ſiege was in a great meaſure retarded. On the ſixteenth day of February in the evening, the Queenborough ſhip of war, commanded by captain Kempenfelt, and the company's ſhip the Revenge, arrived in the road of Madraſs, with a reinforcement of ſix hundred men, belonging to colonel Draper's regiment; and part of them was immediately diſembarked. From the beginning of the ſiege, the enemy had diſcovered a backwardneſs in the ſervice, very unſuitable to their national character. They were ill ſupplied by their commiſſaries and contractors: they were diſcouraged by the obſtinate defence of the garriſon; and all their hope of ſucceſs vaniſhed at the arrival of this reinforcement. After a briſk fire, they raiſed the ſiege that very night, abandoning forty pieces of cannon; and, having deſtroyed the powder-mills at Ogmore, retreated to the territory of Arcot †. An. 1759.

† The chagrin and mortification of Lally, are ſtrongly marked in the following intercepted letter to Mr. de Legret, dated from the camp before Madraſs.

"A good blow might be ſtruck here: there is a ſhip in the road, of 20 guns, laden with all the riches of Madraſs, which it is ſaid will remain there till the 20th. The

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. The Engliſh forces in the Eaſt-Indies, being as yet too weak to cope with Lally in the field, little detached expeditions were planned and executed

The Expedition is juſt arrived, but M. Gorlin is not a man to attack her; for ſhe has made him run away once before. The Briſtol, on the other hand, did but juſt make her appearance before St. Thomas; and on the vague report of 13 ſhips coming from Porto Novo, ſhe took fright; and after landing the proviſions with which ſhe was laden, ſhe would not ſtay long enough, even to take on board 12 of her own guns, which ſhe had lent us for the ſiege.

If I was the judge of the point of honour of the company's officers, I would break him like glaſs, as well as ſome others of them.

The Fidelle, or the Harlem, or even the aforeſaid Briſtol, with her 12 guns reſtored to her, would be ſufficient to make themſelves maſters of the Engliſh ſhip, if they could manage ſo as to get to windward of her in the night. Maugendre and Tremillier are ſaid to be good men; and were they employed only to tranſport 200 wounded men that we have here, their ſervice would be of importance.

We remain ſtill in the ſame poſition: the breach made theſe 15 days; all the time within 15 toiſes of the wall of the place, and never holding up our heads to look at it.

I reckon we ſhall, at our arrival at Pondicherry, endeavour to learn ſome other trade; for this of war requires too much patience.

Of 1500 Cipayes which attended our army, I reckon near 800 are employed upon the road to Pondicherry, laden with ſugar, pepper, and other goods; and as for the Coulis, they are all employed for the ſame purpoſe, from the firſt day we came here.

I am taking my meaſures from this day, to ſet fire to the Black-town, and to blow up the powder mills.

You will never imagine that 50 French deſerters, and 100 Swiſs, are actually ſtopping the progreſs of 2000 men of the king's and company's troops, which are ſtill here exiſting, notwithſtanding the exaggerated accounts that every one makes here, according to his own fancy, of the ſlaughter that has been made of them; and you will be ſtill more ſurprized, if I tell you that, were it not for the two combats and four battles we ſuſtained, and for the batteries which failed,

Digitized by Google

with equal vigour and ſucceſs. Colonel Ford who commanded the troops in Bengal, obtained a complete victory over the French commander Conflans, in the neighbourhood of Muſulipatam, which he afterwards entered in triumph. At the ſame time captain Richard Maitland was detached from Bombay, with fifteen hundred ſipoys, and nine hundred Europeans; on an expedition againſt the ſipoys who poſſeſſed the town and caſtle of Surat. In the month of February, he embarked with his troops on board of the company's armed veſſels, and in a few days landed them at a place called Dentiloury, about nine miles from Surat; and here they were encamped for refreſhment: in two days An. 1759.

ed, or, to ſpeak more properly, which were unskilfully made, we ſhould not have loſt 50 men, from the commencement of the ſiege to this day. I have wrote to M. de Larche, that if he perſiſts in not coming here, let who will raiſe money upon the Paleagers for me, I will not do it; and I renounce (as I informed you a month ago I would do) meddling directly or indirectly, with any thing whatever, that may have relation to your adminiſtration, whether civil or military. For I had rather go, and command the Caffres of Madagaſcar, than remain in this Sodom; which it is impoſſible but the fire of the Engliſh muſt deſtroy, ſooner or later, even though that from heaven ſhould not. I have the honour to be, &c. &c.

Signed, LALLY."

P. S. I think it neceſſary to apprize you, that, as M. de Soupire has refuſed to take upon him the command of this army, which I have offered to him, and which he is impowered to accept, by having received from the court a duplicate of my commiſſion, you muſt of neceſſity, together with the council, take it upon you. For my part, I undertake only to bring it back, either to Arcotte, or Sadraſte. Send therefore your orders, or come yourſelves, to command it; for I ſhall quit it upon my arrival there.

He

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. he advanced againſt the French garden, in which a conſiderable number of the enemy was poſted, and drove them from thence, after a very obſtinate diſpute. Then he erected a battery, from which he battered the wall in breach: but this method appearing tedious, he called a council of war compoſed of the land and ſea-officers, and laid before them the plan of a general attack, which was accordingly executed next morning. The company's grab, and the bomb-ketches, being warped up the river in the night, were ranged in a line of battle oppoſite to the Bundar, which was the ſtrongeſt fortification that the enemy poſſeſſed, and under the fire of theſe, the troops being landed, took the Bundar by aſſault. The outward town being thus gained, he forthwith began to bombard the inner town and caſtle with ſuch fury, that next morning they ſurrendered both, on condition of being allowed to march out with their effects; and captain Maitland took poſſeſſion without further diſpute. This conqueſt, which coſt about two hundred men, including a few officers, was atchieved with ſuch expedition, that he returned to Bombay by the ninth day of April.

Unſucceſsful attack upon Wandewaſh.

The main body of the Engliſh forces, which had been centered at Madraſs, for the preſervation of that important ſettlement, took the field after the ſiege was raiſed, and poſſeſſed themſelves of Conjiveram, a place of great conſequence, which, with the fort of Schengelpel, commanded all the adjacent country, and ſecured the Britiſh poſſeſſions to the northward. Mr. Lally, ſenſible of the importance of the poſt, took the ſame route, in order to diſlodge them; but finding all his attempts ineffectual,

Digitized by Google

tual, he retired towards Wandewaſh, where his troops were put into quarters of cantonment. No other operations enſued till the month of September, when major Brereton, who commanded the Engliſh forces, being joined by major Gordon with three hundred men of colonel Coote's battalion, reſolved to attack the enemy in his turn. On the fourteenth day of the month, he began his march from Conjiveram for Wandewaſh, at the head of four hundred Europeans, ſeven thouſand ſipoys, ſeventy European, and three hundred black horſe, with fourteen pieces of artillery. In his march he inveſted and took the fort of Trivitar, from whence he proceeded to the village of Wandewaſh, where the French, to the number of one thouſand, were ſtrongly encamped under the guns of a fort commanded by a raja, mounting twenty cannon, under the direction of a French gunner. On the thirtieth day of September, the Engliſh at two in the morning attacked the village in three different places, and drove them from it, after a very obſtinate diſpute; but this advantage they were not able to maintain. The black pioneers ran away during the attack; ſo that proper traverſes could not be made in the ſtreets; and at day-break the fort poured in upon them a prodigious diſcharge of grape-ſhot, with a conſiderable effect. The enemy had retired to a dry ditch, which ſerved as an intrenchment, from whence they made furious ſallies; and a body of three hundred European horſe were already in motion, to fall upon and complete their confuſion. In this emergency, they retired in diſorder, and might have been intirely ruined, had not the body of reſerve effectually covered their retreat; yet this An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. this could not be effected without the loss of several officers, and above three hundred men killed and wounded. After this mortifying check, they encamped a few days in sight of the fort, and the rainy season setting in, returned to Conjiveram. The fort of Wandewash was afterwards garrisoned by French and sipoys, and the other forces of the enemy were assembled by brigadier-general de Bussy at Arcot.

Vice-admiral Pocock obtains a third advantage over the French squadron commanded by M. D'Apche.

During these transactions at land, the superiority at sea was still disputed between the English and French admirals. On the first day of September, vice-admiral Pococke sailed from Madrass to the southward, in quest of the enemy; and next day descried the French fleet, consisting of fifteen sail, standing to the northward. He forthwith threw out the signal for a general chace, and stood towards them with all the sail he could carry; but the wind abating, he could not approach near enough to engage. During the three succeeding days, he used his utmost endeavours to bring them to a battle, which they still declined, and at last they disappeared. He then directed his course to Pondicherry, on the supposition that they were bound to that harbour; and on the eighth day of the month, perceived them standing to the southward: but he could not bring them to an engagement till the tenth, when Mr. d'Apche about two in the afternoon, made the signal for battle, and the cannonading began without further delay. The British squadron did not exceed nine ships of the line; the enemy's fleet consisted of eleven; but they had still a greater advantage in number of men and artillery. Both squadrons fought with great impetuosity,

Digitized by Google

fity, till about ten minutes after four, when the enemy's rear began to give way: this example was ſoon followed by their centre; and finally the van, with the whole ſquadron, bore to the ſouth-ſouth-eaſt, with all the canvas they could ſpread. The Britiſh ſquadron was ſo much damaged in their maſts and rigging, that they could not purſue; ſo that M. d'Apche retreated at his leiſure unmoleſted. On the fifteenth, admiral Pocock returned to Madraſs, where his ſquadron being repaired by the twenty-ſixth, he ſailed again to Pondicherry, and in the road ſaw the enemy lying at anchor in line of battle. The wind being off ſhore, he made the line of battle a-head, and for ſome time continued in this ſituation. At length the French admiral weighed anchor, and came forth; but inſtead of bearing down upon the Engliſh ſquadron, which had fallen to leeward, he kept cloſe to the wind, and ſtretched away to the ſouthward. Admiral Pocock finding him averſe to another engagement, and his own ſquadron being in no condition to purſue, he, with the advice of his captains, deſiſted, and meaſured back his courſe to Madraſs. On the ſide of the Engliſh, above three hundred men were killed in the engagement, including captain Michie, who commanded the Newcaſtle, captain Gore of the marines, two lieutenants, a maſter, gunner, and boatſwain; the captains Somerſet and Brereton, with about two hundred and fifty men were wounded, and many of the ſhips conſiderably damaged. The loſs of the enemy muſt have been much more conſiderable; becauſe the Engliſh in battle always fire at the body of the ſhip; becauſe the French ſquadron was crowded with men; becauſe they gave An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. gave way, and declined a second engagement; and finally, because they now made the best of their way to the island of Mauritius, in order to be refitted, having on board general Lally, and some other officers. Thus they left the English masters of the Indian coast; a superiority still more confirmed by the arrival of rear-admiral Corniſh with four ſhips of the line, who had ſet ſail from England in the beginning of the year, and joined admiral Pocock at Madraſs on the eighteenth day of October.

Hoſtilities by the Dutch in the river of Bengal.

The French were not the only enemies with whom the Engliſh had to cope in the East-Indies. The great extenſion of their trade in the kingdom of Bengal, had excited the envy and avarice of the Dutch factory, who poſſeſſed a ſtrong fort at Chinchura in the river of Bengal, and reſolved, if poſſible, to engroſs the whole ſalt-petre branch of commerce. They had, without doubt, tampered with the new Nabob, who lay under ſuch obligations to the Engliſh, and probably ſecured his connivance. Their ſcheme was approved by the governor of Batavia, who charged himſelf with the execution of it; and, for that purpoſe, choſe the opportunity when the Britiſh ſquadron had retired to the coaſt of Malabar. On pretence of reinforcing the Dutch garriſons in Bengal, he equipped an armament of ſeven ſhips, having on board five hundred European troops, and ſix hundred Malayeſe, under the command of colonel Ruſſel. This armament having touched at Negapatam, proceeded up the bay, and arrived in the river of Bengal about the beginning of October. Colonel Clive, who then reſided at Calcutta, had received information of their deſign, which he was reſolved, at all events, to defeat.

Digitized by Google

feat. He complained to the Subah, who, upon such application, could not decently refuse an order to the director and council of Hughley, implying, that this armament should not proceed up the river. The colonel at the same time sent a letter to the Dutch commodore, intimating, that as he had received information of their design, he could not allow them to land forces, and march to Chinchura. In answer to this declaration, the Dutch commodore, whose whole fleet had not yet arrived, assured the English commander that he had no intention to send any forces to Chinchura; and begged liberty to land some of his troops for refreshment; a favour that was granted, on condition that they should not advance. Notwithstanding the Subah's order, and his own engagement to this effect, the rest of the ships were no sooner arrived, than he proceeded up the river to the neighbourhood of Tannah-fort, where his forces being disembarked, began their march to Chinchura. In the mean time, by way of retaliating the affront he pretended to have sustained, in being denied a passage to their own factory, he took several small vessels on the river, belonging to the English company; and the Calcutta Indiaman, commanded by captain Wilson, homeward bound, sailing down the river, the Dutchman gave him to understand, that if he presumed to pass, he would sink him without further ceremony. The English captain seeing them run out their guns, as if really resolved to put his threats in execution, returned to Calcutta, where two other India ships lay at anchor, and reported his adventure to colonel Clive, who forthwith ordered the three ships to prepare for battle, An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. tle, and attack the Dutch armament. The ships being properly manned, and their quarters lined with salt-petre, they fell down the river, and found the Dutch squadron drawn up in line of battle, in order to give them a warm reception, for which indeed they seemed well prepared: for three of them were mounted with thirty-six guns each; three of them with twenty-six; and the seventh carried sixteen. The duke of Dorset, commanded by captain Forrester, being the first that approached them, dropped anchor close to their line, and began the engagement with a broadside, which was immediately returned. A dead calm unfortunately intervening, this single ship was for a considerable time exposed to the whole fire of the enemy; but a small breeze springing up, the Calcutta and the Hardwick advanced to her assistance, and a severe fire was maintained on both sides, till two of the Dutch ships slipping their cables, bore away, and a third was driven ashore. Their commodore thus weakened, after a few broadsides, struck his flag to captain Wilson; and the other three followed his example. The victory being thus obtained, without the loss of one man on the side of the English, captain Wilson took possession of the prizes, the decks of which were strewed with carnage, and sent the prisoners to colonel Clive at Calcutta. The detachment of troops, which they had landed to the number of eleven hundred men, was not more fortunate in their progress. Colonel Clive no sooner received intelligence that they were in full march to Chinchura, than he detached colonel Forde, with five hundred men from Calcutta, in order to oppose, and put a stop to their march

at

Digitized by Google

at the French gardens. He accordingly advanced to the northward, and entered the town of Chandanagore, where he ſuſtained the fire of a Dutch party ſent out from Chinchura to join and conduct the expected reinforcement. Theſe being routed and diſperſed, after a ſhort action, colonel Forde in the morning proceeded to a plain in the neighbourhood of Chinchura, where he found the enemy prepared to give him battle, on the twenty-fifth day of November. They even advanced to the charge with great reſolution and activity; but found the fire of the Engliſh artillery and battalion ſo intolerably hot, that they ſoon gave way, and were totally defeated. A conſiderable number were killed, and the greater part of thoſe who ſurvived the action, were taken priſoners. During this conteſt, the Nabob, at the head of a conſiderable army, obſerved a ſuſpicious neutrality; and in all likelihood would have declared for the Dutch, had they proved victorious, as he had reaſon to believe they would, from their great ſuperiority in number. But fortune no ſooner determined in favour of the Engliſh, than he made a tender of his ſervice to the victor, and even offered to reduce Chinchura with his own army. An. 1759.

In the mean time, propoſals of accommodation being ſent to him by the directors and council of the Dutch factory at Chinchura, a negotiation * enſued,

* *Engliſh Demands; with the Dutch Anſwers thereto.*

Art. I. The director and council of Chinchura ſhall give full ſatisfaction to the preſident and council of Fort William, for the inſult offered to the Britiſh flag by the com-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. sued, and a treaty was concluded to the satisfaction of all parties. Above three hundred of the prisoners

commanders of the Dutch ships, and for the detention of many of our vessels, which were seized and stopped in the river, contrary to the treaties which subsist between the two nations, and for the other acts of hostility committed by the said ships.

Ans. The director and council of Chinchura declare, that as they have always been possessed with sentiments of peace, the troubles which have happened to disturb the good understanding between the two nations have only served to give them a sensible pain; and every thing which has passed below, with respect to the English flag, and the insults committed, is without their order, and what they regret, and perhaps done by the people on board the ships from their misunderstanding of their orders, with which they hope the governor and council will be fully satisfied.

Art. II. The director and council of Chinchura shall make good, both to the company and individuals, all damages done by the commanders of their ships, whether by their order or not; and shall immediately restore all the vessels, stores and effects, which may still be in their possession.

Ans. As the Dutch vessels have also been much damaged, the real loss will be willingly made good; but it is to be hoped the governor and council will reflect equitably on this article; and, if they insist upon it, we shall endeavour to satisfy them.

Done at Garhelly, Dec. 1, 1759.

Richard Barker,
John Cooke,
John Barbaccht,
J. C. Hast.

Dutch Demands, with the Answers of the English thereto.

Art. I. That the English shall effect the Nabob's retiring to remain quiet in his camp, without doing us any injury; and that the articles of our agreement be accepted, approved, and confirmed by the Nabob's principal, as far as they concern him, as well for the present as for the future.

Ans. We have already made use of all our interest with the Nabob, and shall continue to engage him to withdraw his arms, the moment the Dutch government has fulfilled his orders. The articles agreed on between the English and Dutch cannot be included in the treaty which

Digitized by Google

soners entered into the service of Great Britain: the rest embarked on board their ships, which were An. 1759.

which the government of Hughley may conclude with the Nabob's principal.

Art. II. That what has passed, during the troubles which have now ceased, shall be mutually forgot; and an assurance given of a perfect friendship, fidelity, and correspondence, being kept up between the two nations, by their respective chiefs, without permitting any hostility on one side or the other, on any pretence whatsoever; that each shall do his utmost to preserve this good intelligence; and to contribute, as far as possible, to the good of both, without assisting, directly or indirectly, those who would prejudice either.

Ans. Approved, as far as is consistent with the alliance between the Nabob and us, and while friendship subsists between our sovereigns in Europe.

Art. III. As we have neither acted by the declaration of war, nor by commission, our troops and mariners cannot be considered as prisoners of war, subject to a capitulation, but merely as temporary captives; and therefore ought to be set at liberty, with all military honours.

Ans. We don't look upon the Dutch officers and troops as our prisoners, but as those of the Nabob; and are therefore ready to release them as soon as they have concluded their treaty with him, except such as are willing to enter into our service, or who demand the protection of the English flag.

Art. IV. That they shall leave us in the free possession of our settlements, commerce, rights, and privileges.

Ans. We have never interrupted the Dutch in their just rights and privileges, nor ever purpose doing it.

Art. V. That all the people, possessions, settlements, lands, houses, ships, and vessels, belonging both to the company and individuals, and every thing belonging thereto, shall be declared free, and restored, in presence of the deputies appointed by both parties, in their proper condition.

Ans. All the ships and vessels in our possession shall be restored as soon as our demands are complied with, or on an assurance thereof given by the director and council of Hughley.

Art. VI. These treaties to be exchanged, with the approbation of the directors of

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. were reſtored as ſoon as the peace was ratified, and ſet out on their return for Batavia.

After

both companies, as ſoon as poſſible.

Anſ. Granted.

Art. VII. Finally, the two parties ſhall be reciprocal guarantees for the execution of the preceding articles.

Anſ. We do not ſee any neceſſity for this article.

Done at Garhelly, Dec. 1, 1759.

John Bacheracht.
J. C. Hiſt.

Done at Garhelly, Dec. 3, 1759.

Richard Becher,
John Cooke.

Copy of the Dutch *Propoſals made to the* Chuta *Nabob; with his Anſwers, ratified the 5th of* December, 1759.

Art. I. That the purchaſes and ſales of the Dutch company be again made, in the ſame manner as in former times.

Anſ. The purchaſes and ſales of the Dutch company ſhall be carried on according to cuſtom, excepting the ſalt petre of Azimabad, which ſhall be purchaſed by the means of Raja Ramnarain Bahadar; nor ſhall any one moleſt them.

Art. II. That nobody cauſe any obſtruction in the proviſion of cloth, &c. at the Aurungs, on account of the Dutch company.

Anſ. Nobody ſhall obſtruct the proviſion of cloth, &c. according to the cuſtom of the Aurungs, nor uſe any violence.

Art. III. That the goods and treaſure of the Dutch company be allowed to paſs and repaſs with the Dutch Duſtuck; that nobody obſtruct them, nor any longer demand illicit cuſtoms.

Anſ. The merchandize of the Dutch company ſhall paſs and repaſs, by land or water, free from any unprecedented impoſitions; nor ſhall any one demand illicit cuſtoms.

Art. IV. That payment be made, by the officers of the mint, of Murſhedabad, of the balance due to the Dutch company.

Anſ. The officers of the mint at Murſhedabad ſhall be made to pay whatever balance is juſtly and truly due.

Articles agreed on by the Dutch *company with the Nabob, and ratified under the Hands and Seals of the* Dutch *Directors and Council, and the Seal of the company.*

I. We will immediately ſend away the Europeans, Bucaſſes, and Tilangas, that have been

Digitized by Google

After all, perhaps the Dutch company meant nothing more than to put their factory of Chinchura on a more respectable footing; and by acquiring greater weight and consequence among the people of the country than they formerly possessed, the more easily extend their commerce in that part of the world. At any rate, it will admit of a dispute among those who profess the law of nature and nations, whether the Dutch company could be justly debarred the privilege of sending a reinforcement to their own garrisons. Be that as it will, the ships were not restored until the factory at Chinchura had given security to indemnify the English for the damage they had sustained on this occasion. An. 1759.

The success of the English company was still more conspicuous on the coast of Coromandel. The governor and council of Madrass having received information, that the French general Lally had sent a detachment of his army to the southward, taken Syringham, and threatened Trichenapally with a siege, it was determined that colonel Coote, who had lately arrived from England,

---

been brought hither in our ships; and we will dismiss the Europeans, Seapoys, and Burgundasses, lately entertained.

II. We will bring no more armed forces into the country of Bengal, nor ever make war in the country, nor erect any fortifications, nor make any military preparations.

III. We will entertain no more than 125 European soldiers in all our factories established within the three provinces.

IV. We will carry on our trade with peace and quietness; and, in case (which God forbid!) our business should meet with any obstructions, disputes, or oppressions, we will apply for redress to the Nazem of the provinces.

should

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. should take the field, and endeavour to make a diversion to the southward. He accordingly began his march at the head of seventeen hundred Europeans, including cavalry, and three thousand Blacks, with fourteen pieces of cannon and one howitz. On the twenty-seventh day of November he invested the fort of Wandewash: having made a practicable breach, the garrison, consisting of near nine hundred men, surrendered prisoners of war; and he found in the place forty-nine pieces of cannon, with a great quantity of ammunition. Then he undertook the siege of Carangoly, a fortress commanded by colonel O'Kennely, at the head of one hundred Europeans, and five hundred sipoys. In a few days he dismounted the greater part of their guns; and they submitted, on condition that the Europeans should be allowed to march out with the honours of war; but the sipoys were disarmed, and dismissed.

Colonel Coote reduces the fort of Wandewash.

General Lally, alarmed at the progress of this brave, vigilant, and enterprising officer, assembled all his forces at Arcot, to the number of two thousand two hundred Europeans, including horse, three hundred Cofferies, and ten thousand black troops, or sipoys, with five and twenty pieces of cannon. Of these he assumed the command in person; and on the tenth day of January began his march, in order to recover Wandewash. Colonel Coote, having received intelligence on the twelfth that he had taken possession of Conjeveram, endeavoured by a forced march to save the place, which they accordingly abandoned at his approach, and pursuing their march to Wandewash, invested the

He gives battle to general Lally, who is defeated.

blood

the fort without delay. The English commander passed the river Pallar, in order to follow the same route; and, on the twenty-first day of the month, understanding that a breach was already made, resolved to give them battle without further delay. The cavalry being formed, and supported by five companies of sipoys, that advanced against the enemy's horse, which, being at the same time galled by two pieces of cannon, retired with precipitation. Then colonel Coote, having taken possession of a bank which they had occupied, returned to the line, which, by this time formed in order of battle. Seeing the men in high spirits, and eager to engage, he ordered the whole army to advance; and by nine in the morning they were within two miles of the enemy's camp, where they halted about half an hour. During this interval, the colonel reconnoitred the situation of the French forces, who were very advantageously posted, and made a movement to the right, which obliged them to alter their disposition. They now advanced, in their turn, within three quarters of a mile of the English line, and the cannonading began with great fury on both sides. About noon their European cavalry coming up with a resolute air to charge the left of the English, colonel Coote brought up some companies of sipoys, and two pieces of cannon, to sustain the horse, which were ordered to oppose them; and these advancing on their flank, disturbed them so much that they broke, and were driven by the English cavalry above a mile from the left, upon the rear of their own army. Mean while, both lines

An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. lines continued advancing to each other; and about one o'clock the firing with small arms began with great vivacity. One of the French tumbrils being blown up by an accidental shot, the English commander took immediate advantage of their confusion. He ordered major Brereton to wheel Draper's regiment to the left, and fall upon the enemy's flank. This service was performed with such resolution and success, that the left wing of the French was compleatly routed, and fell upon their centre, now closely engaged with the left of the English. About two in the afternoon their whole line gave way, and fled towards their own camp, which, perceiving themselves closely pursued, they precipitately abandoned, together with twenty-two pieces of cannon. In this engagement they lost about eight hundred men, killed and wounded, besides about fifty prisoners, including brigadier-general de Bussy, the chevalier Godeville, quarter-master-general, lieutenant-colonel Murphy, three captains, five lieutenants, and some other officers. On the side of the English two hundred and sixty-two were killed or wounded, and among the former the gallant and accomplished major Brereton, whose death was a real loss to his country.

He conquers the province of Arcot.

General Lally having retreated with his broken troops to Pondicherry, the baron de Vasserot was detached towards the same place, with a thousand horse and three hundred sipoys, to ravage and lay waste the French territory.

In the mean time, the indefatigable colonel Coote undertook the siege of Chilliput, which in

two

Digitized by Google

two days was surrendered by the chevalier de Tilly, himself and his garrison remaining prisoners of war. Such also was the fate of fort Timanery, which being reduced, the colonel prosecuted his march to Arcot, the capital of the province, against the fort of which he opened his batteries on the fifth day of February. When he had carried on his approaches within sixty yards of the crest of the glacis, the garrison, consisting of two hundred and fifty Europeans, and near three hundred sipoys, surrendered as prisoners of war; and here the English commander found two and twenty pieces of cannon, four mortars, and a great quantity of all kind of military stores. A.D. 1759.

Thus the campaign was gloriously finished with the conquest of Arcot, after the French army had been routed and ruined by the diligence of colonel Coote, whose courage, conduct, and activity, cannot be sufficiently admired. The reader will perceive, that, rather than interrupt the thread of such an interesting narration, we have ventured to encroach upon the annals of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty.

State of the belligerant powers in Europe.

Having thus followed the British banners through the glorious tracts they pursued in different parts of Asia and America; we must now convert our attention to the continent of Europe, where the English arms, in the course of this year, triumphed with equal lustre and advantage. But first it may be necessary to sketch out the situations in which the belligerant powers were found at the close of winter. The vicissitudes of fortune, with which the preceding campaign

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. paign had been checquered, were sufficient to convince every potentate concerned in the war, that neither side possessed such a superiority in strength or conduct, as was requisite to impose terms upon the other. Battles had been fought with various success; and surprising efforts of military skill had been exhibited, without producing one event which tended to promote a general peace, or even engender the least desire of accommodation: on the contrary, the first and most violent transports of animosity had by this time subsided into a confirmed habit of deliberate hatred; and every contending power seemed more than ever determined to protract the dispute; while the neutral states kept aloof, without expressing the least desire of interposing their mediation. Some of them were restrained by considerations of conveniency; and others waited in suspence for the death of the Spanish monarch, as an event which they imagined would be attended with very important consequences in the southern parts of Europe. With respect to the maintenance of the war, whatever difficulties might have arisen in settling funds to support the expence, and finding men to recruit the different armies; certain it is all these difficulties were surmounted before the opening of the campaign. The court of Vienna, tho' hampered by the narrowness of its finances, still found resources in the fertility of its provinces, in the number and attachment of its subjects, who, more than any other people in Europe, acquiesce in the dispositions of their sovereign, and, when pay cannot be afforded, willingly contribute free quarters for the subsistence of the army. The

Cza-

Digitized by Google

Czarina, though she complained that the stipulated subsidies were ill payed, nevertheless persisted in pursuing those favourite aims which had for some time influenced her conduct; namely, her personal animosity to the king of Prussia, and her desire of obtaining a permanent interest in the German empire. Sweden still made a shew of hostility against the Prussian monarch; but continued to slumber over the engagements she had contracted. France, exhausted in her finances, and abridged of her marine commerce, maintained a resolute countenance, supplied fresh armies for her operations in Westphalia, projected new schemes of conquest, and cajoled her allies with fair promises, when she had nothing more solid to bestow. The king of Prussia's dominions were generally drained, or in the hands of the enemy; but, to ballance these disadvantages, he kept possession of Saxony, and enjoyed his annual subsidy from Great Britain, which effectually enabled him to maintain his armies on a respectable footing, and open the campaign with equal eagerness and confidence.

Frankfort seized by the French.

The Hanoverian army, commanded by prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, was strengthened by fresh reinforcements from England, augmented with German recruits, regularly paid, and well supplied with every comfort and convenience which foresight could suggest, or money procure: yet, in spight of all the precautions that could be taken, they were cut off from some resources, which the French, in the beginning of the year, opened to themselves by a flagrant stroke of perfidy, which even the extreme necessities of a campaign can hard-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. hardly excuſe. On the ſecond day of January, the French regiment of Naſſau preſenting itſelf before the gate of Frankfort on the Mayne, a neutral imperial city, and demanding a paſſage, it was introduced, and conducted by a detachment of the garriſon, through the city, as far as the gate of Saxen-hauſen, where it unexpectedly halted, and immediately diſarmed the guards. Before the inhabitants could recover from the conſternation into which they were thrown by this outrageous inſult, five other French regiments entered the place, and here their general the prince de Soubiſe eſtabliſhed his head-quarters. How deeply ſoever this violation of the laws of the Empire might be reſented by all honeſt Germans, who retained affection for the conſtitutions of their country; it was a ſtep from which the French army derived a very manifeſt and important advantage; for it ſecured to them the courſe of the Maine and the Upper Rhine; by which they received, without difficulty or danger, every ſpecies of ſupply, from Mentz, Spire, Worms, and even the country of Alſace; while it maintained their communication with the chain formed by the Auſtrian forces and the army of the Empire.

Progreſs of the hereditary prince of Brunſwick.

The ſcheme of operations for the enſuing campaign was already formed between the king of Pruſſia and prince Ferdinand of Brunſwick; and before the armies took the field, ſeveral ſkirmiſhes were fought, and quarters ſurpriſed. In the latter end of February, the prince of Yſembourg detached major-general Urſt with four battalions and a body of horſe, who, aſſembling at Rhotenburg, ſur-

Digitized by Google

surprised the enemy's quarters in the night between the first and second day of March, and drove them from Hirchfeld, Vacha, and all the Hessian bailiwicks, of which they had taken possession; but the Austrians soon returning in greater numbers, and being supported by a detachment of French troops from Franckfort, the allies fell back in their turn. In a few days, however, they themselves retreated again with great precipitation, though they did not all escape. The hereditary prince of Brunswick, with a body of Prussian hussars, fell upon them suddenly at Molrichstadt, where he routed and dispersed a regiment of Hohenzollern cuiraſſiers, and a battalion of the troops of Wurtzburg. He next day, which was the first of April, advanced with a body of horse and foot to Meinungen, where he found a considerable magazine, took two battalions prisoners, and surprised a third posted at Wasungen, after having defeated some Austrian troops that were on the march to its relief. While the hereditary prince was thus employed, the duke of Holstein, with another body of the confederates, dislodged the French from the post of Freyinstenau. An. 1759.

Prince Ferdinand attacks the French at Bergen.

But the great object was to drive the enemy from Frankfort, before they should receive the expected reinforcements. Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, being determined upon this enterprize, assembled all his forces near Fulda, to the amount of forty thousand choice troops, and began his march on the tenth day of April. On the thirteenth he came in sight of the enemy, whom he found strongly encamped about the village of Bergen, between Frankfort and Hanau. Their general,

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. neral, the duke de Broglio, counted one of the beſt officers in France, with reſpect to conduct and intrepidity, having received intelligence of the prince's deſign, occupied this poſt on the twelfth, the right of his army being at Bergen, and his centre and flanks ſecured in ſuch a manner, that the allies could not make their attack any other way but by the village. Notwithſtanding the advantage of their ſituation, prince Ferdinand reſolved to give them battle, and made his diſpoſitions accordingly. About ten in the morning the grenadiers of the advanced guard began the attack on the village of Bergen with great vivacity, and ſuſtained a moſt terrible fire from eight German battalions, ſupported by ſeveral brigades of French infantry. The grenadiers of the allied army, though reinforced by ſeveral battalions under the command of the prince of Yſembourg, far from diſlodging the enemy from the village, were, after a very obſtinate diſpute, obliged to retreat in ſome diſorder; but rallied again behind a body of Heſſian cavalry. The allies being repulſed in three different attacks, their general made a new diſpoſition, and brought up his artillery, with which the village and different parts of the French line were ſeverely cannonaded. They were not ſlow in retorting an equal fire, which continued till night, when the allies retreated to Windeken, with the loſs of five pieces of cannon, and about two thouſand men, including the prince of Yſembourg, who fell in the action.

The French, by the nature of their ſituation, could not ſuffer much; but they were ſo effectually amuſed by the artful diſpoſition of prince Ferdinand,

Digitized by Google

hand, that, instead of taking measures to harrass him in his retreat, they carefully maintained their situation, apprehensive of another general attack. Indeed, they had great reason to be satisfied with the issue of this battle, without risquing, in any measure, the advantage which they had gained. It was their business to remain quiet, until their reinforcements should arrive, and this plan they invariably pursued. An. 1759.

On the other hand, the allies, in consequence of their miscarriage, were reduced to the necessity of acting upon the defensive, and encountering a great number of difficulties and inconveniences, during great part of the campaign, until the misconduct of the enemy turned the scale in their favour. In the mean time, the prince thought proper to begin his retreat in the night towards Fulda, in which his rear suffered considerably from a body of the enemy's light troops under the command of M. de Blaisel, who surprised two squadrons of dragoons, and a battalion of grenadiers. The first were taken or dispersed; the last escaped with the loss of their baggage. The allied army returned to their cantonments about Munster, and the prince began to make preparations for taking the field in earnest.

The British ministry appoint an inspector-general of the forage.

While the French enjoyed plenty in the neighbourhood of Dusseldorp and Crevelt, by means of the Rhine, the allies laboured under a dearth and scarcity of every species of provision, because the country which they occupied was already exhausted, and all the supplies were brought from an immense distance. The single article of forage occasioned such enormous expence, as alarmed the ad-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. miniſtration of Great Britain, who, in order to prevent miſmanagement and fraud for the future, nominated a member of parliament inſpector-general of the forage, and ſent him over to Germany in the beginning of the year, with the rank and appointments of a general officer, that the importance of his character, and the nature of his office, might be a check upon thoſe who were ſuſpected of iniquitous appropriations. This gentleman is ſaid to have met with ſuch a cold reception, and ſo many mortifications in the execution of his office, that he was in a very little time ſick of his employment. An inquiry into the cauſes of his reception, and of the practices which rendered it neceſſary to appoint ſuch a ſuperintendant, may be the province of ſome future hiſtorian, when truth may be inveſtigated freely, without any apprehenſion of pains and penalties.

Prince Ferdinand retreats before the French army.

While great part of the allied army remained in cantonments about Munſter, the French armies on the Upper and Lower Rhine, being put in motion, joined on the third day of June near Marpurg, under the command of the marechal de Contades, who advanced to the northwards, and fixed his head-quarters at Corbach; from whence he detached a body of light troops to take poſſeſſion of Caſſel, which at his approach was abandoned by general Imhoff. The French army being encamped at Stadtberg, the duke de Broglio, who commanded the right wing, advanced from Caſſel into the territories of Hanover, where he occupied Gottingen without oppoſition; while the allied army aſſembled in the neighbourhood of Lipſtadt, and encamped about Soeſt and Werle. Prince

Digitized by Google

Ferdinand, finding himſelf inferior to the united forces of the enemy, was obliged to retire as they advanced, after having left ſtrong garriſons in Lipſtadt, Retberg, Munſter, and Minden. Theſe precautions, however, ſeemed to produce little effect in his favour. Retberg was ſurpriſed by the duke of Broglio, who likewiſe took Minden by aſſault, and made general Zaſtrow, with his garriſon of fifteen hundred men, priſoners of war; a misfortune conſiderably aggravated by the loſs of an immenſe magazine of hay and corn, which fell into the hands of the enemy. They likewiſe made themſelves maſters of Munſter, inveſted Lipſtadt, and all their operations were hitherto crowned with ſucceſs. The regency of Hanover, alarmed at their progreſs, reſolved to provide for the worſt, by ſending their chancery and moſt valuable effects to Stade; from whence, in caſe of neceſſity, they might be conveyed by ſea to England. In the mean time, they exerted all their induſtry in preſſing men for recruiting and reinforcing the army under prince Ferdinand, who ſtill continued to retire; and on the eleventh day of July removed his head-quarters from Oſnabrug to Bomte, near the Weſer. Here having received advice that Minden was taken by the French, he ſent forwards a detachment to ſecure the poſt of Stoltznau on that river, where on the fifteenth he encamped. An. 1759.

The general of the a—— a—— had for ſome time exhibited marks of animoſity towards L. G. S——, the ſecond in command, whoſe extenſive underſtanding, penetrating eye, and inquiſitive ſpirit, could neither be deceived, dazzled, nor ſoothed into tame acquieſcence. He had oppoſed, with all

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. Animosity between the general of the a—— a—y, and the commander of the B. forces.

his influence, a design of retiring towards the frontiers of Brunswic, in order to cover that country. He supported his opposition by alledging, that it was the enemy's favourite object to cut off their communication with the Weser and the Elbe; in which should they succeed, it would be found impossible to transport the British troops to their own country, which was at that time threatened with invasion. He therefore insisted upon the army's retreating, so as to keep the communication open with Stade, where, in case of emergency, the English troops might be embarked. By adhering tenaciously to this opinion, and exhibiting other instances of a prying disposition, he had rendered himself so disagreeable to the commander in chief, that, in all appearance, nothing was so eagerly desired as an opportunity of removing him from the station he filled.

The French army encamp at Minden.

Mean while, the French general advancing to Minden, encamped in a strong situation, having that town on his right, a steep hill on his left, a morass in front, and a rivulet in rear. The duke de Broglio commanded a separate body between Hansbergen and Minden, on the other side of the Weser; and a third, under the duke de Brissac, consisting of eight thousand men, occupied a strong post by the village of Coveldt, to facilitate the route of the convoys from Paderborn. Prince Ferdinand, having moved his camp from Soltzenau to Petershagen, detached the hereditary prince on the twenty-eighth day of July to Lubeke, from whence he drove the enemy; and, proceeding to Rimsel, was joined by major-general Dreves, who had retaken Osnabrug, and cleared all that neighbourhood

Digitized by Google

hood of the enemy's parties: then he advanced towards Hervorden, and fixed his quarters at Kirchlinneger, to hamper the enemy's convoys from Paderborn. During these transactions, prince Ferdinand marched with the allied army in three columns from Petershagen to Hille, where it encamped, having a morass on the right, the village of Friedewalde on the left, and in front those of Northemmern and Holtzenhausen. Fifteen battalions and nineteen squadrons, with a brigade of heavy artillery, were left under the command of general Wangenheim on the left, behind the village of Dodenhausen, which was fortified with some redoubts, defended by two battalions. Colonel Luckner, with the Hanoverian hussars and a brigade of hunters, sustained by two battalions of grenadiers, was posted between Buckebourg and the Weser, to observe the body of troops commanded by the duke of Broglio on the other side of the river. An. 1759.

On the last day of July the marechal de Contades, resolving to attack the allied army, ordered the corps of Broglio to repass the river; and advancing in eight columns, about midnight, passed the rivulet of Barta, that runs along the morass, and falls into the Weser at Minden. At daybreak he formed his army in order of battle, part of it fronting the corps of general Wangenheim at Dodenhausen, and part of it facing Hille; the two wings consisting of infantry, and the cavalry being stationed in the centre. At three in the morning the enemy began to cannonade the prince's quarters at Hille from a battery of six cannon, which they had raised in the preceding evening on the Are defeated by the allies.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. dyke of Eickhorſt. This was probably the firſt intimation he received of their intention. He forthwith cauſed two pieces of artillery to be conveyed to Hille, and ordered the officer of the piquet-guard there poſted to defend himſelf to the laſt extremity: at the ſame time he ſent orders to general Gieſen, who occupied Lubeke, to attack the enemy's poſt at Eickhorſt; and this ſervice was ſucceſsfully performed. The prince of Anhalt, lieutenant-general for the day, took poſſeſſion with the reſt of the piquets of the village of Halen, where prince Ferdinand reſolved to ſupport his right. It was already in the hands of the enemy; but they ſoon abandoned it with precipitation. The allied army, being put in motion, advanced in eight columns, and occupied the ground between Halen and Hemmern, while general Wangenheim's corps filled up the ſpace between this laſt village and Dodenhauſen. The enemy made their principal effort on the left, intending to force the infantry of Wangenheim's corps, and penetrate between it and the body of the allied army. For this purpoſe the duke de Broglio attacked them with great fury; but was ſeverely checked by a battery of thirty cannon, prepared for his reception by the count de Buckebourg, grand maſter of the artillery, and ſerved with admirable effect, under his own eye and direction. About five in the morning, both armies cannonaded each other: at ſix the fire of muſquetry began with great vivacity, and the action became very hot towards the right, where ſix regiments of Engliſh infantry, and two battalions of Hanoverian guards, not only bore the whole brunt of the French carabineers and gendarmerie,

Digitized by Google

darmerie, but absolutely broke every body of horse and foot that advanced to attack them on the left and in the centre. The Hessian cavalry, with some regiments of Holstein, Prussian, and Hanoverian dragoons, posted on the left, performed good service. The cavalry on the right had no opportunity of engaging. They were destined to support the infantry of the third line: they consisted of the British and Hanoverian horse, commanded by lord George Sackville, whose second was the marquis of Granby. They were posted at a considerable distance from the first line of infantry, and divided from it by a wood that bordered on a heath. Orders were sent, during the action, to bring them up; but whether these orders were contradictory, unintelligible, or imperfectly executed, they did not arrive in time to have any share in the action; nor, indeed, were they originally intended for that purpose; nor was there the least occasion for their service; nor could they have come up in time and condition to perform effectual service, had the orders been explicit and consistent, and the commander acted with all possible expedition*. Be that An. 1759.

* That the general was not pleased with the behaviour of lord G—— S——, may be gathered from the following compliment to the marquis of G——, implying a severe reflexion upon his superior in command.

Orders of his serene highness prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, relative to the behaviour of the troops under him at the famous battle near Minden on the 1st of August, 1759.

"His serene highness orders his greatest thanks to be given the whole army, for their bravery and good behaviour yesterday, particularly to the English infantry, and the two battalions of Hanoverian guards; to all the cavalry of the left wing, and to gene-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. that as it will, the enemy were repulſed in all their attacks with conſiderable loſs: at length they gave

general Wagenheim's corps, particularly the regiment of Holſtein, the Heſſian cavalry, the Hanoverian regiment du Corps and Hamerſtin's; the ſame to all the brigades of heavy artillery. His ſerene higneſs declares publickly, that next to God he attributes the glory of the day to the intrepidity and extraordinary good behaviour of theſe troops, which he aſſures them he ſhall retain the ſtrongeſt ſenſe of as long as he lives; and if ever, upon any occaſion he ſhall be able to ſerve theſe brave troops, or any of them in particular, it will give him the utmoſt pleaſure. His ſerene highneſs orders his particular thanks to be likewiſe given to general Sporcken, the duke of Holſtein, lieutenant generals Imhoff and Urf. His ſerene highneſs is extremely obliged to the count de Buckeburg, for his extraordinary care and trouble in the management of the artillery, which was ſerved with great effect; likewiſe to the commanding officers of the ſeveral brigades of artillery, viz. colonel Browne, lieutenant colonel Hutte, major Haſſe, and the three Engliſh captains, Philips, Drummond, and Foy. His ſerene highneſs thinks himſelf infinitely obliged to major generals Waldegrave and Kingſley, for their great courage and good order, in which they conducted their brigades. His ſerene highneſs further orders it to be declared to lieutenant general the marquis of Granby, that he is perſuaded, that if he had had the good fortune to have had him at the head of the cavalry of the right wing, his preſence would have greatly contributed to make the deciſion of that day more complete and more brilliant. In ſhort, his ſerene highneſs orders, that thoſe of his ſuite whoſe behaviour he moſt admired, be named, as the duke of Richmond, colonel Fitzroy, captain Ligonier, colonel Watſon, captain Wilſon, aid-de-camp to major general Waldegrave, adjutant generals Erſtoff, Bulow, Durendolle, the count Tobe and Malerti; his ſerene highneſs having much reaſon to be ſatisfied with their conduct. And his ſerene highneſs deſires and orders the generals of the army, that upon all occaſions when orders are brought to them by his aids-de-camp, that they may be obeyed punctually, and without delay."

way

Digitized by Google

way in every part; and about noon, abandoning the field of battle, were purſued to the ramparts of Minden. In this action they loſt a great number of men, with forty-three large cannon, and many colours, and ſtandards; whereas the loſs of the allies was very inconſiderable, as it chiefly fell upon a few regiments of Britiſh infantry, commanded by the majors-general Waldegrave and Kingſley. To the extraordinary proweſs of theſe gallant brigades, and the fire of the Britiſh artillery, which was admirably ſerved by the captains Phillips, Macbean, Drummond, and Foy, the victory was in a great meaſure aſcribed. That ſame night the enemy paſſed the Weſer, and burned the bridges over that river. Next day the garriſon of Minden ſurrendered at diſcretion, and here the victors found a great number of French officers wounded. An. 1759.

The duke de Briſſac routed by the hereditary prince of Brunſwick;

At firſt the marechal de Contades ſeemed inclined to retreat through the defiles of Wittekendſtein, to Paderborn; but he was fain to change his reſolution, in conſequence of his having received advice, that, on the very day of his own defeat, the duke de Briſſac was vanquiſhed by the hereditary prince in the neighbourhood of Coveldt, ſo that the paſſage of the mountains was rendered impracticable. The duke de Briſſac had been advantageouſly encamped with his left to the village of Coveldt, having the Werra in his front, and his right extending to the ſalt-pits. In this advantageous ſituation he was attacked by the hereditary prince and general de Kilmanſeg, with ſuch vivacity and addreſs, that his troops were totally routed, with the loſs of ſix cannon, and a conſiderable number of men killed, wounded, or taken priſoners. After the

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. the battle of Minden, colonel Freytag, at the head of the light-troops, took, in the neighbourhood of Detmold, all the equipage of the marechal de Contades, the prince of Condé, and the duke de Briſſac, with part of their military cheſt and chancery, containing papers of the utmoſt conſequence †.

Prince

† The following extracts of letters from the duke de Belleiſle, to the marechal de Contades, will convey ſome idea of the virtue, policy, and neceſſities of the French miniſtry.

"I am ſtill afraid that Fiſcher ſets out too late: It is, however, very important, and very eſſential, that we ſhould raiſe large contributions. I ſee no other reſource for our moſt urgent expences, and for refitting the troops, but in the money we may draw from the enemy's country; from whence we muſt likewiſe procure ſubſiſtence of all kinds, (independently of the money) that is to ſay, hay, ſtraw, oats, for the winter, bread, corn, cattle, horſes, even men, to recruit our foreign troops. The war muſt not be prolonged, and perhaps it may be neceſſary, according to the events which may happen, between this time and the end of September, to make a downright deſert before the line of the quarters, which it may be thought proper to keep during the winter, in order that the enemy may be under a real impoſſibility of approaching us: at the ſame time reſerving for ourſelves a bare ſubſiſtence on the route which may be the moſt convenient for us to take, in the middle of winter, to beat up, or ſeize upon the enemy's quarters. That this object may be fulfilled, I cauſe the greateſt aſſiduity to be uſed, in preparing what is neceſſary for having all your troops, without exception, well cloathed, well armed, well equipped, and well refitted, in every reſpect, before the end of November, with new tents, in order that if it ſhould be adviſeable for the king's political and military affairs, you may be able to aſſemble the whole, or part of your army, to act offenſively, and with vigour from the beginning of January; and that you may have the ſatisfaction to ſhew your enemies, and all Europe, that the French know how to act, and carry on war, in all ſeaſons, when they have ſuch a gene-

Digitized by Google

Prince Ferdinand having garriſoned Minden, marched to Hervorden; and the hereditary prince paſſed An. 1759.

general as you are, and a miniſter of the department of war, that can foreſee, and concert matters with the general.

You muſt be ſenſible, ſir, that what I ſay to you may become not only uſeful and honourable, but perhaps even neceſſary, with reſpect to what you know, and of which I ſhall ſay more in my private letter."

M. Duc de Belleisle.

"After obſerving all the formalities due to the magiſtrates of Cologne, you muſt ſeize on their great artillery by force, telling them, that you do ſo for their own defence againſt the common enemy of the empire; that you will reſtore them when their city has nothing farther to fear, &c. After all, you muſt take every thing you have occaſion for, and give them receipts for it."—

"You muſt, at any rate, conſume all ſorts of ſubſiſtence on the higher Lippe, Paderborn, and Warsburg; you muſt deſtroy every thing which you cannot conſume, ſo as to make a deſert of all Weſtphalia, from Lipſtadt and Munſter, as far as the Rhine, on one hand; and on the other, from the higher Lippe and Paderborn, as far as Caſſel; that the enemy may find it quite impracticable to direct their march to the Rhine; or the Lower Roer; and this with regard to your army, and with regard to the army under M. de Soubiſe, that they may not have it in their power to take poſſeſſion of Caſſel, and much leſs to march to Marpourg, or to the quarters which he will have along the Lahn, or to thoſe which you will occupy, from the lower part of the left ſide of the Roer, and on the right ſide of the Rhine as far as Duſſeldorp, and at Cologne."—

"You know the neceſſity of conſuming, or deſtroying, as far as is poſſible, all the ſubſiſtence, eſpecially the forage, betwixt the Weſer and the Rhine on the one hand; and on the other, betwixt the Lippe, the biſhopric of Paderborn, the Dymel, the Fulda, and the Nerra; and ſo to make a deſert of Weſtphalia and Heſſe."—

"Although the prince of Waldeck appears outwardly neutral, he is very ill diſpoſed, and deſerves very little favour. You ought, therefore, to make no ſcruple of taking

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. who passes the Weser in pursuit of the French.

passed the Weser at Hamelen, in order to pursue the enemy, who retreated to Cassel, and from thence, by the way of Marpurg, as far as Giessen. In a word, they were continually harrassed by that enterprising prince, who seized every opportunity of making an impression upon their army; took the greatest part of their baggage; and compelled them to abandon every place they possessed in Westphalia. The number of his prisoners amounted to fifteen hundred men, besides the garrison left at Cas-

---

taking all you find in that territory: but this must be done in an orderly manner, giving receipts, and observing the most exact discipline. All the subsistence you leave in his country will fall to the enemy's share, who will, by that means, be enabled to advance to the Lahn, and towards the quarters which you are to occupy on the left side of the Roer. It is therefore a precaution, become in a manner indispensibly necessary, to carry it all away from thence."—

"The question now is, what plan you shall think most proper for accomplishing, in the quickest and surest manner, our great purpose; which must be to consume, carry off, or destroy all the forage and subsistence of the country which we cannot keep possession of."——

"The upper part of the Lippe, and the country of Paderborn, are the most plentiful; they must therefore, be eat to the very roots."——

"You did mighty well, to talk in the most absolute tone with regard to the necessaries Racroth and Duysbourg must furnish our troops; it is necessary to speak in that tone to Germans; and you will find your account in using the same to the regencies of the elector of Cologne, and still more to that of the Palatine."——

"After using all becoming ceremony, as we have the power in our hands, we must make use of it, and draw from the country of Bergue what shall be necessary for the subsistence of the garrison of Dusseldorp, and of the light troops, and reserve what may be brought thither from Alsace and the bishoprics for a case of necessity.——"

sel,

Digitized by Google

ſel, which ſurrendered at diſcretion. He likewiſe ſurpriſed a whole battalion, and defeated a conſiderable detachment under the command of Mr. d'Armentieres. In the mean time, the allied army advanced in regular marches; and prince Ferdinand, having taken poſſeſſion of Caſſel, detached general Imhoff, with a body of troops, to reduce the city of Munſter, which he accordingly began to bombard and cannonade; but Mr. d'Armentieres, being joined by a freſh body of troops from the Lower Rhine, advanced to its relief, and compelled Imhoff to raiſe the ſeige. It was not long, however, before this general was alſo reinforced; then he meaſured back his march to Munſter, and the French commander withdrew in his turn. The place was immediately ſhut up by a cloſe blockade; which however, did not prevent the introduction of ſupplies. The city of Munſter being an object of importance, was diſputed with great obſtinacy. Armentieres received reinforcements, and the body commanded by Imhoff was occaſionally augmented; but the ſiege was not formally undertaken till November, when ſome heavy artillery being brought from England, the place was regularly inveſted, and the operations carried on with ſuch vigour that, in a few days, the city ſurrendered on capitulation. An. 1759.

Prince Ferdinand having poſſeſſed himſelf of the town and caſtle of Marpurg, proceeded with the army to Neidar-Weimar, and there encamped; while Contades remained at Gieſſen, on the ſouth ſide the river Lahne, where he was joined by a colleague in the perſon of the marechal d'Eſtrees. By this time he was become very unpopular among the

The French retreat before prince Ferdinand.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. the troops, on account of the defeat at Minden, which he is said to have charged on the misconduct of Broglio, who recriminated on him in his turn, and seemed to gain credit at the court of Versailles.

While the two armies lay encamped in the neighbourhood of each other, nothing passed but skirmishes among the light troops, and little excursive expeditions. The French army was employed in removing their magazines and fortifying Giessen, as if their intention was to retreat to Frankfort on the Mayne; after having consumed all the forage, and made a military desert between the Lahne and that river. In the beginning of November, the marechal duke de Broglio returned from Paris, and assumed the command of their army, from whence Contades and d'Estrees immediately retired, with several other general officers that were senior to the new commander.

The hereditary prince beats up the quarters of the duke of Wirtemberg at Fulda.

The duke of Wirtemburg having taking possession of Fulda, the hereditary prince of Brunswick resolved to beat up his quarters. For this purpose he selected a body of troops, and began his march from Marpurg early in the morning on the twenty-eighth day of November. Next night they lay at Augerbach, where they defeated the volunteers of Nassau; and at one o'clock in the morning, of the thirtieth, they marched directly to Fulda, where the duke of Wirtemberg, far from expecting such a visit, had invited all the fashionable people in Fulda to a sumptuous entertainment. The hereditary prince, having reconnoitred the avenues in person, took such measures, that the troops of Wirtemberg, who were scattered in small bodies, would have been cut off, if they

Digitized by Google

they had not hastily retired into the town, where, however, they found no shelter. The prince forced open the gates; and they retreated to the other side of the town, where four battalions of them were defeated and taken; while the duke himself, with the rest of his forces, filed off on the other side of the Fulda. Two pieces of cannon, two pair of colours, and all their baggage, fell into the hands of the victors; and the hereditary prince advanced as far as Rupertenrade, a place situated on the right flank of the French army. Perhaps this motion hastened the resolution of the duke de Broglio to abandon Giessen, and fall back to Freidberg, where he established his head-quarters. The allied army immediately took possession of his camp at Kleinlinnes and Heuchelam, and seemed to make preparations for the siege of Giessen. While both armies remained in this position, the duke de Broglio received the staff as marechal of France, and made an attempt to beat up the quarters of the allies. Having called in all his detachments, he marched up to them on the twenty-fifth day of December; but found them so well disposed to give him a warm reception, that he thought proper to lay aside his design, and nothing but a mutual cannonade ensued: then he returned to his former quarters. From Kleinlinnes the allied army removed to Corsdorf, where they were cantoned till the beginning of January, when they fell back as far as Marpurg, where prince Ferdinand established his head-quarters. The enemy had by this time retrieved their superiority, in consequence of the hereditary prince's being detached with fifteen thousand men to join the king of Prussia at An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. Freyberg in Saxony. Thus, by the victory at Minden, the dominions of Hanover and Brunſwick were preſerved, and the enemy obliged to evacuate great part of Weſtphalia. Perhaps they might have been driven to the other ſide of the Rhine, had not the general of the allies been obliged to weaken his army for the ſupport of the Pruſſian monarch, who had met with divers diſaſters in the courſe of this campaign.

A body of Pruſſians make an excurſion into Poland.

It was not to any relaxation or abatement of his uſual vigilance and activity, that this warlike prince owed the ſeveral checks he received. Even in the middle of winter, his troops, under general Manteuffel, acted with great ſpirit againſt the Swedes in Pomerania. They made themſelves maſters of Damgarten, and ſeveral other places which the Swedes had garriſoned; and, the froſt ſetting in, thoſe who were quartered in the iſle of Uſedom paſſed over the ice to Wolgaſt, which they reduced without much difficulty. They undertook the ſieges of Demmen and Anclam at the ſame time, and the garriſons of both ſurrendered themſelves priſoners of war, to the number of two thouſand ſeven hundred men, including officers. In Demmin they found four and twenty pieces of cannon, with a large quantity of ammunition. In Anclam there was a conſiderable magazine, with ſix and thirty cannon, mortars, and howitzers. A large detachment under general Knobloch ſurpriſed Erfurth, and raiſed conſiderable contributions at Gotha, Eiſenach, and Fulda; from whence alſo they conveyed all the forage and proviſions to Saxe-Naumberg. In the latter end of February, the Pruſſian major-general Woberſnow marched with a ſtrong

Digitized by Google

ſtrong body of troops from Glogau in Sileſia to Poland; and, advancing by the way of Liſſa, attacked the caſtle of the prince Sulkowſki, a Poliſh grandee, who had been very active againſt the intereſt of the Pruſſian monarch. After ſome reſiſtance, he was obliged to ſurrender at diſcretion, and was ſent priſoner with his whole garriſon to Sileſia. From hence Woberſnow proceeded to Poſna, where he made himſelf maſter of a conſiderable magazine, guarded by two thouſand Coſſacks, who retired at his approach; and, having deſtroyed ſeveral others, returned to Sileſia. In April, the fort of Penamunde in Pomerania was ſurrendered to Manteufel; and about the ſame time a detachment of Pruſſian troops bombarded Schwerin, the capital of Mecklemburg. Mean while, reinforcements were ſent to the Ruſſian army in Poland, which in April began to aſſemble upon the Viſtula. The court of Peterſburg had likewiſe begun to equip a large fleet, by means of which the army might be ſupplied with military ſtores and proviſions; but this armament was retarded by an accidental fire at Revel, which deſtroyed all the magazines and materials for ſhipbuilding, to an immenſe value. An. 1759.

About the latter end of March the king of Pruſſia aſſembled his army at Rhonſtock, near Strigau; and, advancing to the neighbourhood of Landſhut, encamped at Bolchenhayn. On the other hand, the Auſtrian army, under the command of mareſchal Daun, was aſſembled at Munchengratz in Bohemia; and the campaign was opened by an exploit of general Beck, who ſurpriſed and made priſoners a battalion of Pruſſian grenadiers, poſted, Prince Henry penetrates into Bohemia.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. under colonel Duringſheven, at Greifenberg on the frontiers of Sileſia. This advantage, however, was more than counterballanced by the activity and ſucceſs of prince Henry, brother to the Pruſſian king, who commanded the army which wintered in Saxony. About the middle of April he marched in two columns towards Bohemia, forced the paſs of Peterſwalde, deſtroyed the Auſtrian magazine at Auſſig, burned their boats upon the Elbe, ſeized the forage and proviſion which the enemy had left at Lowoſitz and Leutmeritz, and demoliſhed a new bridge which they had built for their convenience. At the ſame time, general Hulſen attacked the paſs of Paſsberg, guarded by general Renard, who was taken, with two thouſand men, including fifty officers: then he advanced to Satz, in hope of ſecuring the Auſtrian magazines; but theſe the enemy conſumed, that they might not fall into his hands, and retired towards Prague with the utmoſt precipitation.

He enters Franconia, and obliges the Imperial army to retire.

Prince Henry, having happily atchieved theſe adventures, and filled all Bohemia with alarm and conſternation, returned to Saxony, and diſtributed his troops in quarters of refreſhment in the neighbourhood of Dreſden. In a few days, however, they were again put in motion, and marched to Obelgeburgen; from whence he continued his route through Voightland, in order to attack the army of the Empire in Franconia. He accordingly entered this country, by the way of Hoff, on the ſeventh of May, and next day ſent a detachment to attack general Macguire, who commanded a body of Imperialiſts at Aſch, and ſuſtained the charge with great gallantry; but finding himſelf in danger

Digitized by Google

ger of being overpowered by numbers, he retired in the night towards Egra. The army of the Empire, commanded by the prince de Deux-ponts, being unable to cope with the Pruſſian general in the field, retired from Cullembach to Bamberg, and from thence to Nuremberg, where, in all probability, they would not have been ſuffered to remain unmoleſted, had not prince Henry been recalled to Saxony. He had already taken Cronach and the caſtle of Rotenberg, and even advanced as far as Bamberg, when he received advice that a body of Auſtrians, under general Gemmingen, had penetrated into Saxony. This diverſion effectually ſaved the army of the Empire, as prince Henry immediately returned to the electorate, after having laid the biſhopric of Bamberg, and the marquiſate of Cullembach, under contribution, deſtroyed all the magazines provided for the Imperial army, and ſent fifteen hundred priſoners to Leipſic. A party of Imperialiſts, under count Palfy, endeavoured to harraſs him in his retreat; but they were defeated near Hoff, with conſiderable ſlaughter: nevertheleſs the Imperial army, though now reduced to ten thouſand men, returned to Bamberg; and as the Pruſſians approached the frontiers of Saxony, the Auſtrian general Gemmingen retired into Bohemia. During all theſe tranſactions, the marechal count Daun remained with the grand Auſtrian army at Schurtz in the circle of Koningſgratz; while the Pruſſians, commanded by the king in perſon, continued quietly encamped between Landſhut and Schweidnitz. General Fouquet commanded a large body of troops in the ſouthern part of Sileſia; but theſe An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. being mostly withdrawn, in order to oppose the Russians, the Austrian general de Ville, who hovered on the frontiers of Moravia, with a considerable detachment, took advantage of this circumstance, and, advancing into Silesia, encamped within sight of Neiss.

King of Prussia vindicates his own conduct with respect to his prisoners.

As mutual calumny and recrimination of all kinds were not spared on either side, during the progress of this war, the enemies of the Prussian monarch did not fail to charge him with cruelties, committed at Schwerin, the capital of Mecklemburg, which his troops had bombarded, plundered of its archives, cannon, and all its youth fit to carry arms, who were pressed into his service: he besides taxed the dutchy at seven thousand men, and a million of crowns, by way of contribution. He was also accused of barbarity in issuing an order for removing all the prisoners from Berlin to Spandau; but this step he justified in a letter to his ministers at foreign courts, declaring, that he had provided for all the officers that were his prisoners the best accommodation, and permitted them to reside in his capital; that some of them had grossly abused the liberty they enjoyed, by maintaining illicit correspondence, and other practices equally offensive, which had obliged him to remove them to the town of Spandau: he desired, however, that the town might not be confounded with the fortress of that name, from which it was intirely separated, and in which they would enjoy the same ease they had found at Berlin, though under more vigilant inspection. His conduct, on this occasion, he said, was sufficiently authorized, not only by the law of nations, but also by the example of his

Digitized by Google

his enemies; inaſmuch as the Empreſs-queen had never ſuffered any of his officers, who had fallen into her hands, to reſide at Vienna; and the court of Ruſſia had ſent ſome of them as far as Caſan. He concluded with ſaying, that, as his enemies had let ſlip no opportunity of blackening his moſt innocent proceedings, he had thought proper to acquaint his miniſters with his reaſons for making this alteration with regard to his priſoners, whether French, Auſtrians, or Ruſſians. An. 1759.

In the beginning of June the king of Pruſſia, underſtanding that the Ruſſian army had begun their march from the Viſtula, ordered the ſeveral bodies of his troops, under Hulſen and Woberſnow, reinforced by detachments from his other armies, to join the forces under count Dohna, as general in chief, and march into Poland. Accordingly they advanced to Meritz, where the count having publiſhed a declaration *, he continued his march

The Pruſſian general Wedel worſted by the Ruſſians at Zullichau.

* *The following declarations were publiſhed by Count Dohna, a Pruſſian general, on his entering Poland with a body of Pruſſian troops.*

On the 15th of June.

HIS Pruſſian majeſty finding himſelf under a neceſſity to cauſe part of his armies to enter the territories of the republic of Poland, in order to protect them againſt the threatned invaſion of the enemy, declares, that,

It muſt not be underſtood that his majeſty by this ſtep taken, intends to make any breach in the regard he has always had for the illuſtrious republic of Poland, or to leſſen the good underſtanding which has hitherto ſubſiſted between them; but, on the contrary, to ſtrengthen the ſame, in expectation that the illuſtrious republic will, on its part, act with the like neighbourly and friendly good will as is granted to the enemy, than which nothing more is deſired.

The nobility, gentry, and magiſtracy, in their reſpective

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. march towards Posna, where he found the Russian army under count Soltikoff strongly encamped, having

districts, between the frontiers of Prussia, so far as beyond Posen, are required to furnish all kinds of provisions, corn, and forage, necessary to support an army of 40,000 men, with the utmost dispatch, with an assurance of being paid ready money for the same. But if, contrary to expectation, any deficiency should happen in supplying this demand, his majesty's troops will be obliged to forage, and use the same means as those taken by the enemy for their subsistence.

In confidence thereof that the several jurisdictions upon the Prussian frontiers, within the territories of Poland, will exert themselves to comply with this demand as soon as possible, for the subsistence of the royal army of Prussia, they are assured that thereby all disorders will be prevented, and whatever is delivered will be paid for in ready money.

On the 17th of June.

It was with the greatest astonishment that the king, my most gracious lord and master, heard that several of his own subjects had suffered themselves to be seduced from their allegiance so far, as to enter into the service of a potentate, with whom he is at war; his majesty, therefore, makes known by these presents, that all of his subjects serving in the enemy's armies, who shall be taken with arms in their hands, shall, agreeably to all laws, be sentenced to be hanged without mercy, as traitors to their king and country. Of which all whom it may concern are desired to take notice, &c.

On the 22d of June.

We invite and desire, that the nobility, archbishops, bishops, abbeys, convents, seignories, magistrates, and inhabitants of the republic of Poland, on the road to Posnania, and beyond it, would repair in person, or by deputies, in the course of this week, or as soon after as possible, to the Prussian head-quarters, there to treat with the commander in chief, or the commissary at war, for the delivery of forage and provisions for the subsistence of the army, to be paid for with ready money.

We promise and assure ourselves, that no person in Poland will attempt to seduce the Prussian troops to desert; that

Digitized by Google

having in their rear that city and the river Warta, and in their front a formidable intrenchment mounted with a great number of cannon. Count Dohna judging it impracticable to attack them in this situation, with any proſpect of ſucceſs, endeavoured to intercept their convoys to the eaſtward; but for want of proviſion, was, in a little time, obliged to return towards the Oder: then the Ruſſians advanced to Zullichaw in Sileſia. The king of Pruſſia thinking count Dohna had been rather too cautious, conſidering the emergency of affairs, gave him leave to retire for the benefit of his health, and conferred his command upon general Wedel, who reſolved to give the Ruſſians battle without delay. Thus determined, he marched againſt them in two columns; and, on the twenty-third day of July, attacked them at Kay, near Zullichau, where, after a very obſtinate engagement, he was repulſed with great loſs, Woberſnow being killed, and Manteufel wounded in the action; and in a few An. 1759.

that no aſſiſtance will be given them in ſuch perfidious practices; that they will neither be ſheltered, concealed, or lodged; which would be followed by very diſagreeable conſequences; we expect, on the contrary, that perſons of all ranks and conditions will ſtop any run-away or deſerter, and deliver him up at the firſt advanced poſt, or at the head quarters; and all expences attending the ſame ſhall be paid, and a reaſonable gratification ſuperadded.

If any one hath any inclination to enter into the king of Pruſſia's ſervice, with an intention to behave well and faithfully, he may apply to the head quarters, and be aſſured of a capitulation for three or four years.

If any prince or member of the republic of Poland, be diſpoſed to aſſemble a body of men, and to join in a troop, or in a company, the Pruſſian army, to make a common cauſe with it, he may depend on a gracious reception, and that due regard will be ſhewn to his merit, &c.

days,

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. days, the Ruſſians made themſelves maſters of Frankfort upon the Oder.

The king of Pruſſia takes the command of Wedel's corps.

By this time, the armies of count Daun, and the king of Pruſſia, had made ſeveral motions. The Auſtrians having quitted their camp at Schurtz, advanced towards Zittau in Luſatia, where having halted a few days, they reſumed their march, and encamped at Gorlitzhayn, between Sudenberg and Mark-Liſſau. His Pruſſian majeſty, in order to obſerve their motions, marched by the way of Herchberg to Lahn; and his vanguard ſkirmiſhed with that of the the Auſtrians commanded by Laudohn, who enterd Sileſia by the way of Grieffenberg. The Auſtrian general was obliged to retreat with loſs; while the king penetrated into Sileſia, that he might be at hand to act againſt the Ruſſians, whoſe progreſs was now become the chief object of his apprehenſion. He no ſooner received intimation that Wedel had been worſted, than he marched with a ſelect body of ten thouſand men from his camp in Sileſia, in order to take upon him the command of Wedel's army, leaving the reſt of his forces ſtrongly encamped, under the direction of his brother prince Henry, who had joined him before this event. Count Daun being appriſed of the king's intention, and knowing the Ruſſians were very defective in cavalry, immediately detached a body of twelve thouſand horſe, to join them, under the command of Laudohn; and theſe, penetrating in two columns through Sileſia and Luſatia, with ſome loſs, arrived in the Ruſſian camp at a very critical juncture. Mean while the king of Pruſſia joined general Wedel on the fourth day of Auguſt at Muhlroſe, where he aſſumed the command of the army: but

find

Digitized by Google

finding it greatly inferior to the enemy, he recalled general Finck, whom he had detached ſome time before, with a body of nine thouſand men, to oppoſe the progreſs of the Imperialiſts in Saxony: for when prince Henry joined his brother in Sileſia, the army of the Empire had entered that electorate. Thus reinforced, the number of the king's army at Muhlroſe did not exceed fifty thouſand, whereas the Ruſſians were more numerous by thirty thouſand. They had choſen a ſtrong camp at the village of Cunerſdorf, almoſt oppoſite to Frankfort upon the Oder, and increaſed the natural ſtrength of their ſituation by intrenchments mounted with a numerous artillery. In other circumſtances it might have been deemed a raſh and ridiculous enterprize, to attack ſuch an army under ſuch complicated diſadvantages: but here was no room for heſitation. The king's affairs ſeemed to require a deſperate effort; and perhaps he was partly impelled by ſelf-confidence and animoſity. An. 1759.

Having determined to hazard an attack, he made his diſpoſition, and on the twelfth day of Auguſt at two in the morning his troops were in motion. The army being formed in a wood, advanced towards the enemy; and, about eleven, the action was begun with a ſevere cannonade. This having produced the deſired effect, he charged the left wing of the Ruſſian army with his beſt troops formed in columns. After a very obſtinate diſpute the enemy's intrenchments were forced with great ſlaughter, and ſeventy pieces of cannon fell into the hands of the Pruſſians. A narrow defile was afterwards paſſed, and ſeveral redoubts Battle of Cunerſdorf.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. doubts that covered the village of Cunersdorf were taken by assault, one after another. One half of the task was not yet performed: the Russians made a firm stand at the village; but they were overborne by the impetuosity of the Prussians, who drove them from post to post up to the last redoubts they had to defend. As the Russians kept their ground until they were hewn down in their ranks, this success was not acquired without infinite labour, and a considerable expence of blood. After a furious contest of six hours, fortune seemed to declare so much in favour of the Prussians, that the king dispatched the following billet to the queen at Berlin: "Madam, we have driven the Russians from their intrenchments. In two hours expect to hear of a glorious victory." This intimation was premature, and subjected the writer to the ridicule of his enemies. The Russians were staggered, not routed. General Soltikoff rallied his troops, and reinforced his left wing under cover of a redoubt, which was erected on an eminence called the Jews Burying-ground, and here they stood in order of battle, with the most resolute countenance; favoured by the situation, which was naturally difficult of access, and now rendered almost impregnable by the fortification, and a numerous artillery, still greatly superior to that of the Prussians. Had the king contented himself with the advantage already gained, all the world would have acknowledged he had fought against terrible odds with astonishing prowess; and that he judiciously desisted, when he could no longer persevere without incurring the imputation of being actuated by frenzy or despair.

His

Digitized by Google

His troops had not only ſuffered ſeverely from the enemy's fire, which was cloſe, deliberate, and well directed, but they were fatigued by the hard ſervice, and fainting with the heat of the day, which was exceſſive. His general officers are ſaid to have reminded him of all theſe circumſtances; and to have diſſuaded him from hazarding an attempt attended with ſuch danger and difficulty, as even an army of freſh troops could hardly hope to ſurmount. He rejected this ſalutary advice, and ordered his infantry to begin a new attack, which being an enterpriſe beyond their ſtrength, they were repulſed with great ſlaughter. Being afterwards rallied, they returned to the charge: they miſcarried again, and their loſs was redoubled. Being thus rendered unfit for further ſervice, the cavalry ſucceeded to the attack, and repeated their unſucceſsful efforts, until they were almoſt broke and entirely exhauſted. At this critical juncture, the whole body of the Auſtrian and Ruſſian cavalry, which had hitherto remained inactive, and were therefore freſh and in ſpirits, fell in among the Pruſſian horſe with great fury, broke that line at the firſt charge, and forcing them back upon the infantry, threw them into ſuch diſorder as could not be repaired. The Pruſſian army being thus involved in confuſion, was ſeized with a pannic, and in a few minutes totally defeated and diſperſed, notwithſtanding the perſonal efforts of the king, who hazarded his life in the hotteſt parts of the battle, led on his troops three times to the charge, while two horſes were killed under him, and his cloaths, in ſeveral parts, penetrated with muſquet-balls. His army being routed, An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. routed, and the greater part of his generals either killed or disabled by wounds, nothing but the approach of night could have saved him from total ruin. When he abandoned the field of battle, he dispatched another billet to the queen, couched in these terms: "Remove from Berlin with the royal family. Let the archives be carried to Potsdam. The town may make conditions with the enemy." The horror and confusion which this intimation produced at Berlin may be easily conceived: horror the more aggravated, as it seized them in the midst of their rejoicing occasioned by the first dispatch; and this was still more dreadfully augmented, by a subsequent indistinct relation, importing, that the army was totally routed, the king missing, and the enemy in full march to Berlin. The battle of Cunersdorf was by far the most bloody action that had happened since the commencement of hostilities. The carnage was truly horrible: above twenty thousand Prussians lay dead on the field, and among these general Putkammer. The generals Seidlitz, Itzenplitz, Hulsen, Finck, and Wedel, the prince of Wurtemberg, and five major generals were wounded. The loss of the enemy amounted to ten thousand. It must be owned, that if the king was prodigal of his own person, he was likewise very free with the lives of his subjects. At no time, since the days of ignorance and barbarity, have the lives of men been squandered away with such profusion as in the course of this German war. They have not only been unnecessarily sacrificed in various exploits of no consequence, but they have been lavishly exposed

to

Digitized by Google

to all the rigour and distemper of winter-campaigns, which have been introduced on the continent, in despite of nature, and in contempt of humanity. Such are the improvements of warriors without feeling; such the refinements of German discipline. An. 1759.

On the day that succeeded the defeat at Cunersdorf, the king of Prussia, having lost the best part of his army, together with his whole train of artillery, repassed the Oder, and encamped at Retwin; from whence he advanced to Fustenwalde, and saw with astonishment the forbearance of the enemy. Instead of taking possession of Berlin, and overwhelming the wreck of the king's troops, destitute of cannon, and cut off from all communication with prince Henry, they took no step to improve the victory they had gained. Laudohn retired with his horse immediately after the battle; and count Soltikoff marched with part of the Russians into Lusatia, where he joined Daun, and held consultations with that general. Perhaps the safety of the Prussian monarch was owing to the jealousy subsisting among his enemies. In all probability the court of Vienna would have been chagrined to see the Russians in possession of Brandenburgh, and therefore thwarted their designs upon that electorate. The k—— of P—— had now reason to be convinced, that his situation could not justify such a desperate attack as that in which he had miscarried at Cunersdorf; for if the Russians did not attempt the reduction of his capital, now that he was totally defeated, and the flower of his army cut off, they certainly would not have aspired at that conquest while he lay encamped in the neighbour-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. bourhood with fifty thouſand veterans, inured to war, accuſtomed to conquer, confident of ſucceſs, and well ſupplied with proviſion, ammunition, and artillery.

As the victors allowed him time to breathe, he improved this interval with equal ſpirit and ſagacity. He reaſſembled and refreſhed his broken troops; he furniſhed his camp with cannon from the arſenal at Berlin, which likewiſe ſupplied him with a conſiderable number of recruits; he recalled general Kleiſt, with five thouſand men, from Pomerania; and, in a little time, retrieved his former importance.

Advantages gained by the Pruſſians in Saxony.

The army of the Empire having entered Saxony, where it reduced Leipſic, Torgau, and even took poſſeſſion of Dreſden itſelf, the king detached ſix thouſand men under general Wunch, to check the progreſs of the Imperialiſts in that electorate; and perceiving the Ruſſians intended to beſiege Great Glogau, he, with the reſt of his army, took poſt between them and that city, ſo as to fruſtrate their deſign. While the four great armies, commanded by the king of Pruſſia, general Soltikoff, prince Henry, and count Daun, lay encamped in Luſatia, and on the borders of Sileſia, watching the motions of each other, the war was carried on by detachments with great vivacity. General Wunch having retaken Leipſic, and joined Finck at Eulinbourg, the united body began their march towards Dreſden; and a detachment from the army of the Empire, which had encamped near Dobelin, retired at their approach. As they advanced to Noſſin, general Haddick abandoned the advantageous poſt he occupied near Roth-Scemberg, and,

Digitized by Google

and, being joined by the whole army of the Empire, resolved to attack the Prussian generals, who now encamped at Corbitz near Meissen; accordingly, on the twenty-first day of September, he advanced against them, and endeavoured to dislodge them by a furious cannonade, which was mutually maintained from morning to night, when he found himself obliged to retire with considerable loss; leaving the field of battle with about five hundred prisoners in the hands of the Prussians. An. 1759.

This advantage was succeeded by another exploit of prince Henry; who, on the twenty-third day of the month, quitted his camp at Hornsdorf, near Gorlitz, and, after an incredible march of eleven German miles, by the way of Rothenburg, arrived, about five in the afternoon, at Hoyerswerda, where he surprised a body of four thousand men, commanded by general Vehla, killed six hundred, and made twice that number prisoners; including the commander himself. After this atchievement, he joined the corps of Finck and Wunch; while marechal Daun likewise abandoned his camp in Lusatia, and made a forced march to Dresden, in order to frustrate the prince's supposed design on that capital. The Russians, disappointed in their scheme upon Glogau, had repassed the Oder at Neusalze, and were encamped at Fraustadt; general Laudohn, with a body of Austrians, lay at Schlichtingsheim; and the king of Prussia at Koben: all three on, or near the banks of that river. Prince Henry perceiving his army almost surrounded by Austrian detachments, ordered general Finck to drive them from Vogelsang, which they abandoned accordingly; and

Prince Henry makes a forced march, and surprises general Vehla.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. ſent Wunſch, with ſix battalions and ſome cavalry acroſs the Elbe, to join the corps of general Rebentiſh at Wittenberg, whither he had retired from Duben, at the approach of the Auſtrians. On the twenty-ninth day of October the duke d'Aremberg, with ſixteen thouſand Auſtrians, decamped from Dammitch, in order to occupy the heights near Pretſch, and was encountered by general Wunch, who, being poſted on two riſing grounds, cannonaded the Auſtrians in their march with conſiderable effect; and the prince took twelve hundred priſoners, including lieutenant-general Gemmingen, and twenty inferior officers, with ſome cannon, great part of their tents, and a large quantity of baggage. The duke was obliged to change his route, while Wunch marched from Duben to Eulenburg; and general Waſſerſleben occupied Strehla, where next day the whole army encamped. In this ſituation the prince remained, till the ſixteenth day of November; when, being in danger of having his communication with Torgau cut off by the enemy, he removed to a ſtrong camp, where his left flank was covered by that city and the river Elbe; his right being ſecured by a wood, and great part of his front by an impaſſable moraſs.

Here he was reinforced with about twenty thouſand men from Sileſia, and joined by the king himſelf; who forthwith detached general Finck with nineteen battalions, and thirty-five ſquadrons, to take poſſeſſion of the defiles of Maxen and Ottendorf, with a view to hinder the retreat of the Auſtrians to Bohemia. This motion obliged Daun to retire to Plauen; and the king advanced to Wilſ-

Digitized by Google

Wilſdurf, imagining that he had effectually ſucceeded in his deſign. Letters were ſent to Berlin and Magdeburg, importing, that count Daun would be forced to hazard a battle, as he had now no reſource but in victory. Finck had no ſooner taken poſt on the hill near the village of Maxen, than the Auſtrian general ſent officers to reconnoitre his ſituation, and immediately reſolved to attack him with the corps de reſerve under the baron de Sincere, which was encamped in the neighbourhood of Dippodeſwalda. It was forthwith divided into four columns, which filed off through the neighbouring woods; and the Pruſſians never dreamed of their approach, until they ſaw themſelves intirely ſurrounded. In this emergency they defended themſelves with their cannon and muſquetry, until they were overpowered by numbers, and their battery was taken: then they retired to another riſing ground, where they rallied; but were driven from eminence to eminence, until, by favour of the night, they made their laſt retreat to Falkenhayn. In the mean time, count Daun had made ſuch diſpoſitions, that at day-break general Finck found himſelf intirely incloſed, without the leaſt poſſibility of eſcaping, and ſent a trumpet to count Daun to demand a capitulation. This was granted in one ſingle article, importing, That he and eight other Pruſſian generals, with the whole body of troops they commanded, ſhould be received as priſoners of war. He was obliged to ſubmit; and his whole corps, amounting to nineteen battalions and thirty-five ſquadrons, with ſixty-four pieces of cannon, fifty pair of colours,

An. 1759.

General Finck, with his whole body, ſurrounded and taken by the Auſtrian general.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. and twenty-five ſtandards, fell into the hands of the Auſtrian general.

This misfortune was the more mortifying to the king of Pruſſia, as it implied a cenſure on his conduct, for having detached ſuch a numerous body of troops to a ſituation where they could not be ſuſtained by the reſt of his army.

On the other hand, the court of Vienna exulted in this victory as an infallible proof of Daun's ſuperior talents; and, in point of glory and advantage, much more than an equivalent for the loſs of the Saxon army, which, though leſs numerous, capitulated in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-ſix, after having held out ſix weeks againſt the whole power of the Pruſſian monarch.

General Hulſen had been detached with about nine battalions and thirty ſquadrons to the aſſiſtance of Finck; but he arrived at Klingenberg too late to be of any ſervice; and, being recalled, was next day ſent to occupy the important poſt of Freyberg.

Diſaſter of the Pruſſian general Diercke.

The defeat of general Finck was not the only diſaſter which befel the Pruſſians at the cloſe of this campaign. General Diercke, who was poſted with ſeven battalions of infantry, and a thouſand horſe, on the right bank of the Elbe, oppoſite to Meiſſen, finding it impracticable to lay a bridge of pontoons acroſs the river, on account of the floating ice, was obliged to tranſport his troops in boats; and when all were paſſed, except himſelf, with the rear-guard, conſiſting of three battalions, he was, on the third day of December, in the morning, attacked by a ſtrong body of Auſtrians, and taken, with all his men, after an obſtinate diſpute.

The

Digitized by Google

The king of Pruſſia, weakened by theſe two ſucceſſive defeats, that happened in the rear of an unfortunate campaign, would hardly have been able to maintain his ground at Freyberg, had not he been at this juncture reinforced by the body of troops under the command of the hereditary prince of Brunſwic. As for Daun, the advantages he had gained did not elevate his mind above the uſual maxims of his cautious diſcretion. Inſtead of attacking the king of Pruſſia, reſpectable and formidable even in adverſity, he quietly occupied the ſtrong camp at Pirna, where he might be at hand to ſuccour Dreſden, in caſe it ſhould be attacked, and maintain his communication with Bohemia. An. 1759.

By this time the Ruſſians had retired to winter-quarters in Poland; and the Swedes, after a fruitleſs excurſion in the abſence of Manteufel, retreated to Stralſund and the iſle of Rugen. This campaign, therefore, did not prove more deciſive than the laſt. Abundance of lives were loſt; and great part of Germany was expoſed to rapine, murder, famine, deſolation, and every ſpecies of miſery that war could engender. In vain the confederating powers of Auſtria, Ruſſia, and Sweden, united their efforts to cruſh the Pruſſian monarch. Though his army had been defeated, and he himſelf totally overthrown, with great ſlaughter, in the heart of his own dominions; though he appeared in a deſperate ſituation, environed by hoſtile armies, and two conſiderable detached bodies of his troops were taken or deſtroyed; yet he kept all his adverſaries at bay till the approach of winter, which proved his beſt auxiliary; and even maintained his footing in the electorate of Saxony, which ſeemed Concluſion of the campaign.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. to be the prize conteſted between him and the Auſtrian general. Yet, long before the approach of winter, one would imagine he muſt have been cruſhed between the ſhock of ſo many adverſe hoſts, had they been intent upon cloſing him in, and heartily concurred for his deſtruction: but, inſtead of urging the war with accumulated force, they acted in ſeparate bodies, and with jealous eye ſeemed to regard the progreſs of each other. It was not therefore to any compunction, or kind forbearance in the court of Vienna, that the inactivity of Daun was owing. The reſentment of the houſe of Auſtria ſeemed, on the contrary, to glow with redoubled indignation, and the majority of the Germanic Body ſeemed to enter with warmth into her quarrel *.

When

* The obſtinacy of the powers in oppoſition to Great Britain and Pruſſia, appeared ſtill more remarkable in their ſlighting the following declaration, which duke Lewis of Brunſwick delivered to their miniſters at the Hague, in the month of December, after Quebec was reduced, and the fleet of France totally defeated.

"Their Britannic and Pruſſian majeſties, moved with compaſſion at the miſchiefs which the war, that has been kindled for ſome years, has already occaſioned, and muſt neceſſarily produce: ſhould think themſelves wanting to the duties of humanity, and particularly to their tender concern for the preſervation and well-being of their reſpective kingdoms and ſubjects, if they neglected the proper means to put a ſtop to the progreſs of ſo ſevere a calamity, and to contribute to the re-eſtabliſhment of public tranquility. In this view, and in order to manifeſt the purity of their intentions, in this reſpect, their ſaid majeſties have determined to make the following declaration, viz,

"That they are ready to ſend plenipotentiaries, to the place, which ſhall be thought moſt

Digitized by Google

When the proteſtant ſtates in arms againſt the court of Vienna were put under the ban of the Empire, the Evangelical Body, though without the concurrence of the Swediſh and Daniſh miniſters, iſſued an arret at Ratiſbon in the month of November of the laſt year, and to this annexed the twentieth article of the capitulation ſigned by the Emperor at his election, in order to demonſtrate, that the proteſtant ſtates claimed nothing but what was agreeable to the conſtitution. They declared, that their aſſociation was no more than a mutual engagement, by which they obliged themſelves to adhere to the laws, without ſuffering under any pretext, that the power of putting under the ban of the Empire, ſhould reſide wholly in the Emperor. They affirmed, that this power was renounced, in expreſs terms, by the capitulation: they therefore refuſed to admit, as legal, any ſentence of the ban, deficient in the requiſite conditions; and inferred, that, according to law, neither the elector of Brandenburg, nor the elector of Hanover, nor the duke of Wolfembuttle, nor the landgrave of Heſſe, nor the count of Lippe-Buckeburg, ought to be proſcribed. An. 1759. Arret of the Evangelical Body at Ratiſbon.

The imperial proteſtant cities having acceded to this arret or declaration, the Emperor, in a reſcript, required them to retract their acceſſion to the reſolution of the Evangelic Body; which, it muſt be owned, was altogether inconſiſtent with their Anſwered in a reſcript by the Emperor.

moſt proper, in order there to treat, conjointly, of a ſolid and general peace, with thoſe whom the belligerant parties ſhall think fit to authoriſe, on their part, for the attaining ſo ſalutary an end."

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. former acceſſion to the reſolutions of the diet againſt the king of Pruſſia. This reſcript having produced no effect, the arret was anſwered in February by an Imperial decree of commiſſion, carried to the dictature, importing, that the Imperial court could not longer heſitate about the execution of the ban, without infringing that very article of the capitulation which they had ſpecified: that the invalidity of the arret was manifeſt, inaſmuch as the electors of Brandenburg and Brunſwick, the dukes of Saxe-Gotha and Brunſwic-Wolfenbuttle, and the landgrave of Heſſe-Caſſel, were the very perſons who diſturbed the Empire: this, therefore, being an affair in which they themſelves were parties, they could not poſſibly be qualified to concur in a reſolution of this nature: beſides, the number of the other ſtates which had acceded was very inconſiderable: for theſe reaſons, the Emperor could not but conſider the reſolution in queſtion as an act whereby the general peace of the Empire was diſturbed, both by the parties that had incurred the ban, and by the ſtates which had joined them, in order to ſupport and favour their frivolous pretenſions. His Imperial majeſty expreſſed his hope and confidence, that the other electors, princes, and ſtates of the Empire, would vote the ſaid reſolution to be null, and of no force; and never ſuffer ſo ſmall a number of ſtates, who were adherents of and abettors to the diſturbers of the Empire, to prejudice the rights and prerogatives of the whole Germanic body; to abuſe the name of the aſſociated eſtates of the Augſbourg Confeſſion, in order forcibly to impoſe a *factum*, intirely repugnant to the conſtitution of the Empire; to deprive their co-

Digitized by Google

co eſtates of the right of voting freely, and thereby endeavouring totally to ſubvert the ſyſtem of the Germanic body. An. 1759.

Theſe remarks will ſpeak for themſelves to the reflection of the unprejudiced reader.

The implacability of the court of Vienna was equalled by nothing but the perſeverance of the French miniſtry. Though their numerous army had not gained one inch of ground in Weſtphalia, the campaign on that ſide having ended exactly where it had begun; though the chief ſource of their commerce in the Weſt Indies had fallen into the hands of Great Britain, and they had already laid their account with the loſs of Quebec; though their coffers rung with emptineſs, and their confederates were clamorous for ſubſidies; they ſtill reſolved to maintain the war in Germany: and this was doubtleſs the moſt politic reſolution to which they could adhere, becauſe their enemies, inſtead of exerting all their efforts, where there was almoſt a certainty of ſucceſs, kindly condeſcended to ſeek them where alone their whole ſtrength could be advantageouſly employed, without any great augmentation of their ordinary expence. Some of the ſprings of their national wealth were indeed exhauſted, or diverted into other channels: but the ſubjects declared for a continuation of the war, and the neceſſities of the ſtate were ſupplied by the loyalty and attachment of the people. They not only acquieſced in the bankruptcy of public credit, when the court ſtopt payment of the intereſt on twelve different branches of the national debt, but they likewiſe ſent in large quantities of plate to be melted down, and coined into ſpecie, for

The French miniſtry ſtop payment.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. for the maintenance of the war. All the bills drawn on the government by the colonies were proteſted, to an immenſe amount; and a ſtop was put to all the annuities granted at Marſeilles, on ſums borrowed for the uſe of the marine. Beſides the conſiderable ſavings occaſioned by theſe acts of ſtate-bankruptcy, they had reſources of credit among the merchants of Holland, who beheld the ſucceſs of Great Britain with an eye of jealouſy; and were moreover inflamed againſt her, with the moſt rancorous reſentment, on account of the captures which had been made of their Weſt India ſhips by the Engliſh cruiſers.

The States-General ſend over deputies to England.

In the month of February, the merchants of Amſterdam having received advice that the cargoes of their Weſt-Indian ſhips, detained by the Engliſh, would, by the Britiſh courts of judicature, be declared lawful prizes, as being French property, ſent a deputation with a petition to the ſtates-general, intreating them to uſe their interceſſion with the court of London, repreſenting the impoſſibility of furniſhing the proofs required, in ſo ſhort a time as that preſcribed by the Britiſh admiralty; and that, as the iſland of St. Euſtatia had but one road, and there was no other way of taking in cargoes, but that of overſchippen *, to which the Engliſh had objected, a condemnation of theſe ſhips, as legal prizes, would give the finiſhing ſtroke to the trade of the colony. Whatever remonſtrances the ſtates-general might have made on this ſubject, to the miniſtry of Great Bri-

* The method called overſchippen, is that of uſing French boats to load Dutch veſſels with the produce of France.

tain,

Digitized by Google

tain, they had no effect upon the proceedings of the court of Admiralty, which continued to condemn the cargoes of the Dutch ships, as often as they were proved to be French property; and this resolute uniformity, in a little time, intimidated the subjects of Holland, from persevering in this illicit branch of commerce. The enemies of England in that republic, however, had so far prevailed, that in the beginning of the year, the states of Holland had passed a formal resolution to equip five and twenty ships of war; and orders were immediately dispatched to the officers of admiralty, to complete the armament with all possible expedition. In the month of April, the States General sent over to London three ministers extraordinary, to make representations, and remove, if possible, the causes of misunderstanding that had arisen between Great Britain and the United Provinces. They delivered their credentials to the king, with a formal harrangue: they said his majesty would see, by the contents of the letter they had the honour to present, how ardently their High Mightinesses desired to cultivate the sincere friendship which had so long subsisted between the two nations, so necessary for their common welfare and preservation: they expressed an earnest wish, that they might be happy enough to remove those difficulties which had for some time struck at this friendship, and caused so much prejudice to the principal subjects of the republic; who, by the commerce they carried on, constituted its greatest strength, and chief support. They declared their whole confidence was placed in his majesty's equity, for which the republic An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. lic had the higheſt regard; and in the good-will he had always expreſſed towards a ſtate, which, on all occaſions, had intereſted itſelf in promoting his glory; a ſtate which was the guardian of the precious truſt bequeathed by a princeſs ſo dear to his affection—"Full of this confidence, (ſaid they) we preſume to flatter ourſelves, that your majeſty will be graciouſly pleaſed to liſten to our juſt demands; and we ſhall endeavour, during the courſe of our miniſtry, to merit your approbation, in ſtrengthening the bonds by which the two nations ought to be for ever united." In anſwer to this oration, the king aſſured them, that he had always regarded their High Mightineſſes as his beſt friends. He ſaid, if difficulties had ariſen concerning trade, they ought to be conſidered as the conſequences of a burthenſome war which he was obliged to wage with France. He deſired they would aſſure their High Mightineſſes, that he ſhould endeavour, on his part, to remove the obſtacles in queſtion; and expreſſed his ſatisfaction, that they (the deputies) were come over with the ſame diſpoſition.

What repreſentations theſe deputies made further than complaints of ſome irregularities in the conduct of the Britiſh ſea-officers, we cannot pretend to ſpecify: but, as the ſubject in diſpute, related intirely to the practice of the courts of judicature, it did not fall properly under the cognizance of the government, which hath no right to interfere with the adminiſtration of juſtice.

In all probability, the ſubjects of Holland were by no means pleaſed with the ſucceſs of this negociation; for they murmured againſt the Engliſh nation

Digitized by Google

nation without ceasing. They threatened and complained by turns, and eagerly seized all opportunities of displaying their partiality in favour of the enemies of Great Britain. In the month of September, major-general Yorke, the British minister at the Hague, presented a memorial to the States General, remonstrating, that the merchants of Holland carried on a contraband trade in favour of France, by transporting cannon and warlike stores, from the Baltic to Holland, in Dutch bottoms, under the borrowed names of private persons; and then conveying them by the inland rivers and canals, or through the Dutch fortresses to Dunkirk and other places of France. He desired that the king his master might be made easy on that head, by their putting an immediate stop to such practices, so repugnant to the connections subsisting by treaty, between Great Britain and the United Provinces, as well as to every idea of neutrality. He observed, that the attention which his majesty had lately given to their representations, against the excesses of the English privateers, by procuring an act of parliament, which laid them under proper restrictions, gave him a good title to the same regard on the part of their High Mightinesses. He reminded them that their trading towns felt the good effects of these restrictions; and that the freedom of navigation, which their subjects enjoyed amidst the troubles and distractions of Europe, had considerably augmented their commerce. He observed, that some return ought to be made to such solid proofs of the king's friendship and moderation; at least, the merchants, who

An. 1759.

Memorial presented to the States General, by major-general Yorke.

were

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. were so ready to complain of England, ought not to be countenanced in excesses which would have justified the most rigorous examination of their conduct. He recalled to their memories, that, during the course of the present war, the king had several times applied to their High Mightinesses, and to their ministers, on the liberty they had given to carry stores through the fortresses of the republic for the use of France, to invade the British dominions; and though his majesty had passed over in silence many of these instances of complaisance to his enemy, he was no less sensible of the injury; but he chose rather to be a sufferer himself, than to increase the embarrassment of his neighbours, or extend the flames of war. He took notice that even the court of Vienna had, upon more than one occasion, employed its interest with their High Mightinesses, and lent its name to obtain passes for warlike stores and provisions for the French troops, under colour of the Barrier-Treaty, which it no longer observed: nay, after having put France in possession of Ostend and Nieuport, in manifest violation of that treaty, and without any regard to the rights which they and the king his master had acquired in that treaty, at the expence of so much blood and treasure.

A counter-memorial, by the minister of France.

The memorial seems to have made some impression on the States General, as they scrupled to allow the artillery and stores belonging to the French king to be removed from Amsterdam: but these scruples vanished entirely on the receipt of a counter-memorial presented by the count d'Affry, the French ambassador, who mingled some effectual

Digitized by Google

threats with his expoſtulation. He deſired them to remember, that during the whole courſe of the war, the French king had required nothing from their friendſhip that was inconſiſtent with the ſtricteſt impartiality; and if he had deviated from the engagements ſubſiſting between him and the republic, it was only by granting the moſt eſſential and lucrative favours to the ſubjects of their High Mightineſſes. He obſerved that the Engliſh, notwithſtanding the inſolence of their behaviour to the republic, had derived, on many occaſions, aſſiſtance from the protection their effects had found in the territories of the United Provinces: that the artillery, ſtores, and ammunition belonging to Weſſel were depoſited in their territories, which the Hanoverian army in paſſing the Rhine had very little reſpected: that when they repaſſed that river, they had no other way of ſaving their ſick and wounded from the hands of the French, than by embarking them in boats, and conveying them to places where the French left them unmoleſted, actuated by their reſpect for the neutrality of the republic: that part of their magazines was ſtill depoſited in the towns of the United Provinces; where alſo the enemies of France had purchaſed and contracted for very conſiderable quantities of gunpowder. He told them, that tho' theſe and ſeveral other circumſtances might have been made the ſubject of the juſteſt complaints, the king of France did not think it proper to require that the freedom and independency of the ſubjects of the republic ſhould be reſtrained in branches of commerce that were not inconſiſtent with its neutrality, An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. lity, perſuaded that the faith of an engagement ought to be inviolably preſerved, tho' attended with ſome accidental and tranſient diſadvantages; he gave them to underſtand, that the king his maſter had ordered the generals of his army carefully to avoid encroaching on the territory of the republic, and transferring thither the theatre of the war, when his enemies retreated that way before they were forced to repaſs the Rhine. After ſuch unqueſtionable marks of regard, he ſaid, his king would have the juſteſt ground of complaint, if, contrary to expectation, he ſhould hear that the artillery and ſtores belonging to him were detained at Amſterdam. Thirdly, he declared that ſuch detention would be conſtrued as a violation of the neutrality; and demanded, in the name of the king his maſter, that the artillery and ſtores ſhould be, without delay, forwarded to Flanders by the canals of Amſterdam and the inland navigation. This laſt argument was ſo concluſive, that they immediately granted the neceſſary paſsports, in conſequence of which the cannon were conveyed to the Auſtrian Netherlands.

The powers in the ſouthern parts of Europe were too much engroſſed with their own concerns, to intereſt themſelves deeply in the quarrels that diſtracted the German empire. The king of Spain, naturally of a melancholy complexion, and delicate conſtitution, was ſo deeply affected with the loſs of his queen, who died in the courſe of the preceding year, that he renounced all company, neglected all buſineſs, and immured himſelf in a chamber at Villa Vicioſa, where he gave a looſe to the moſt extra-

Digitized by Google

extravagant ſorrow. He abſtained from food and reſt until his ſtrength was quite exhauſted. He would neither ſhift himſelf, nor allow his beard to be ſhaved: he rejected all attempts of conſolation, and remained deaf to the moſt earneſt and reſpectful remonſtrances of thoſe who had a right to tender their advice. In this caſe, the affliction of the mind muſt have been reinforced by ſome peculiarity in the conſtitution. He inherited a melancholy taint from his father, and this ſeems to have been dreaded as a family diſeaſe; for the infant Don Lewis, who likewiſe reſided at the palace of Villa Vicioſa, was fain to amuſe himſelf with hunting, and other diverſions, to prevent his being infected with the king's diſorder, which continued to gain ground, notwithſtanding all the efforts of medicine. The Spaniſh nation, naturally ſuperſtitious, had recourſe to ſaints and relicks; but they ſeemed inſenſible to all their devotion. The king, however, in the midſt of all his diſtreſs, was prevailed upon to make his will, which was written by the count de Valparaiſo, and ſigned by the duke of Bejar, high chancellor of the kingdom. The exorbitancy of his grief, and the mortifications he underwent, ſoon produced an incurable malady, under which he languiſhed from the month of September in the preceding year, till the tenth of Auguſt in the preſent, when he expired. In his will he had appointed his brother Don Carlos, king of Naples, ſucceſſor to the crown of Spain; and nominated the queen-dowager as regent of the kingdom, until that prince ſhould arrive. Accordingly ſhe aſſumed the reins of government, and gave directions for the funeral of the deceaſed

An. 1759.

Death of the king of Spain.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. king, who was interred with great pomp in the church belonging to the convent of the Viſitation at Madrid.

Succeeded by his brother Don Carlos, king of Naples.

As the death of this prince had been long expected, ſo the politicians of Europe had univerſally prognoſticated that his demiſe would be attended with great commotions in Italy. It had been agreed among the ſubſcribing powers to the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, that, in caſe Don Carlos ſhould be advanced in the courſe of ſucceſſion to the throne of Spain, his brother Don Philip ſhould ſucceed him on the throne of Naples; and the dutchies of Parma, Placentia, and Guaſtalla, which now conſtituted his eſtabliſhment, ſhould revert to the houſe of Auſtria. The king of Naples had never acceded to this article, therefore he payed no regard to it on the death of his elder brother; but retained both kingdoms, without minding the claims of the Empreſs-queen, who, he knew, was at that time in no condition to ſupport her pretenſions. Thus the German war proved a circumſtance very favourable to his intereſt and ambition.

Remarkable ſettlement made by Don Carlos.

Before he embarked for Spain, however, he took ſome extraordinary ſteps, which evinced him a ſound politician and ſagacious legiſlator. His eldeſt ſon Don Philip, who had now attained the thirteenth year of his age, being found in a ſtate of incurable ideotiſm *, he wiſely and reſolutely removed

* *Abſtract of the report made to his catholic majeſty by the phyſicians appointed to examine the Prince Royal, his eldeſt ſon, in conſequence of which his royal highneſs has been declared incapable of ſucceeding to the throne of Spain. Tranſlated from the original, publiſhed at Naples, Sept.* 27. 1. Though his royal highneſs Don Philip is 13 years old,

Digitized by Google

moved him from the ſucceſſion, without any regard to the pretended right of primogeniture, by a ſolemn act of abdication, and ſettlement of the crown of the Two Sicilies in favour of his third ſon Don Ferdinand. In this extraordinary act he obſerves, An. 1759.

old, he is of low ſtature, and yet the king his father, and the queen his mother, are both of a very proper height.

2. His royal highneſs has ſome contraction in his joints, though he can readily move, and make uſe of them on all occaſions.

3. His royal highneſs is apt to ſtoop and to hold down his head, as people of weak eyes often do.

4. The prince moſt evidently ſquints, and his eyes frequently water and are gummy, particularly his left eye; though we cannot ſay he is blind, but are rather certain of the contrary, as his royal highneſs can without doubt diſtinguiſh objects, both as to their colour and ſituation.

5. In his natural functions, and the moſt common ſenſations, he is ſometimes indifferent to things that are convenient for him, and at other times is too warm and impetuous. In general, his paſſions are not reſtrained by reaſon.

6. The prince has an obſtinate averſion to ſome kind of common food, ſuch as fruits, ſweetmeats, &c.

7. All ſorts of noiſe or ſound diſturbs and diſconcerts him; and it has the ſame effect whether it be ſoft and harmonious, or harſh and diſagreeable.

8. The impreſſions that he receives from pain or pleaſure, are neither ſtrong nor laſting, and he is utterly unacquainted with all the punctilio's of politeneſs and good breeding.

9. As to facts and places, he ſometimes remembers them and ſometimes not; but he ſeems not to have the leaſt ideas of the myſteries of our holy religion.

10. He delights in childiſh amuſements; and thoſe which are moſt boiſterous pleaſe him beſt. He is continually changing them, and ſhifting from one thing to another.

Signed by Don Francis Beniore, chief phyſician to the king and kingdom; Don Emanuel de la Roſa, phyſician to the Queen; and the phyſicians Cæſar Ciribue, Don Thomas Pinto, Don Francis Sarrao, and Don Dominique San Severino.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. That, according to the ſpirit of the treaties of this age, Europe required that the ſovereignty of Spain ſhould be ſeparated from that of Italy, when ſuch a ſeparation could be effected without tranſgreſſing the rules of juſtice: that the unfortunate prince-royal having been deſtitute of reaſon and reflection ever ſince his infancy, and no hope remaining that he could ever acquire the uſe of theſe faculties, he could not think of appointing him to the ſucceſſion, how agreeable ſoever ſuch a diſpoſition might be to nature and his paternal affection: he was therefore conſtrained, by the Divine Will, to ſet him aſide, in favour of his third ſon Don Ferdinand, whoſe minority obliged him to veſt the management of theſe realms in a regency, which he accordingly appointed, after having previouſly declared his ſon Ferdinand from that time emancipated, and freed not only from all obedience to his paternal power, but even from all ſubmiſſion to his ſupreme and ſovereign authority. He then decreed, that the minority of the princes ſucceeding to the kingdom of the Two Sicilies, ſhould expire with the fifteenth year of their age, when they ſhould act as ſovereigns, and have the intire power of the adminiſtration. He next eſtabliſhed and explained the order of ſucceſſion in the male and female line; on condition that the monarchy of Spain ſhould never be united with the kingdoms of the Two Sicilies. Finally, he transferred and made over to the ſaid Don Ferdinand theſe kingdoms, with all that he poſſeſſed in Italy; and this ordinance, ſigned and ſealed by himſelf and the infant Don Ferdinand, and counter-ſigned by the counſellors and ſecretary of ſtate, in quality of mem-

Digitized by Google

members of the regency, received all the usual forms of authenticity. After all, we can only consider it as a temporary settlement, which may remain in force until it happens to clash with the interest, ambition, or caprice of some succeeding monarch. An. 1759.

Don Carlos having taken these precautions for the benefit of his third son, whom he left king of Naples, embarked with the rest of his family on board a squadron of Spanish ships, who conveyed him to Barcelona. There he landed in the month of October, and proceeded to Madrid, where, as king of Spain, he was received amidst the acclamations of his people. He began his reign like a wise prince, by regulating the interior œconomy of his kingdom; by pursuing the plan adopted by his predecessor; by retaining the ministry under whose auspices the happiness and commerce of his people had been extended; and, with respect to the belligerant powers, by scrupulously adhering to that neutrality from whence these advantages were in a great measure derived.

Detection and punishment of the conspirators at Lisbon.

While he serenely enjoyed the blessings of prosperity, his neighbour the king of Portugal was ingrossed by a species of employment, which, of all others, must be the most disagreeable to a prince of sentiment, who loves his people; namely, the trial and punishment of those conspirators, by whose atrocious attempt his life had been so much endangered. Among these were numbered some of the first noblemen of the kingdom, irritated by disappointed ambition, inflamed by bigotry, and exasperated by revenge. The principal conspirator, Don Joseph Mascarenhas and Lencastre, duke

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. of Aveiro, marquis of Torres Novas, and conde of Santa Cruz, was hereditary lord-ſteward of the king's houſhold, and preſident of the palace-court, or laſt tribunal of appeal in the kingdom; ſo that he poſſeſſed the firſt office in the palace, and the ſecond of the realm. Franciſco de Aſſiz, marquis of Tavora, conde of St. John and Alvor, was general of the horſe, and head of the third noble houſe of the Tavoras, the moſt illuſtrious family in the kingdom, deriving their origin from the antient kings of Leon: he married his own kinſwoman, who was marchioneſs of Tavora in her own right, and by this marriage acquired the marquiſate. Louis Bernardo de Tavora was their eldeſt ſon, who, by virtue of a diſpenſation from the pope, had eſpouſed his own aunt, Donna Thereſa de Tavora. Joſeph Maria de Tavora, his youngeſt brother, was alſo involved in the guilt of his parents. The third principal concerned was Don Jeronymo de Attaide, conde of Attouguia, himſelf a relation and married to the eldeſt daughter of the marquis of Tavora. The characters of all theſe perſonages were unblemiſhed and reſpectable, until this machination was detected. In the courſe of inveſtigating this dark affair, it appeared, that the duke de Aveiro had conceived a perſonal hatred to the king, who had diſappointed him in a projected match between his ſon and a ſiſter of the duke of Cadaval, a minor, and prevented his obtaining ſome commanderies which the late duke of Aveiro had poſſeſſed: that this nobleman, being determined to gratify his revenge againſt the perſon of his ſovereign, had exerted all his art and addreſs in ſecuring the participation of the malcontents: that, with

Digitized by Google

with this view, he reconciled himſelf to the Jeſuits, with whom he had been formerly at variance, knowing they were at this time implacably incenſed againſt the king, who had diſmiſſed them from their office of penitentiaries at court, and branded them with other marks of diſgrace, on account of their illegal and rebellious practices in South America: the duke, moreover, inſinuated himſelf into the confidence of the marchioneſs of Tavora, notwithſtanding an inveterate rivalſhip of pride and ambition, which had long ſubſiſted between the two families. Her reſentment againſt the king was inflamed by the mortification of her pride in repeated repulſes, when ſhe ſollicited the title of duke for her huſband. Her paſſions were artfully fomented and managed by the Jeſuits, to whom ſhe had reſigned the government of her conſcience; and they are ſaid to have perſuaded her, that it would be a meritorious action to take away the life of a prince who was an enemy to the church, and a tyrant to his people. She, being reconciled to the ſcheme of aſſaſſination, exerted her influence in ſuch a manner as to inveigle her huſband, her ſons, and ſon-in-law, into the ſame infamous deſign; and yet this lady had been always remarkable for her piety, affability, and ſweetneſs of diſpoſition. Many conſultations were held by the conſpirators at the colleges of the Jeſuits, St. Antao and St. Roque, as well as at the houſes of the duke and the marquis. At laſt they reſolved, that the king ſhould be aſſaſſinated; and employed two ruffians, called Antonio Alvarez and Joſeph Polycarpio, for the execution of this deſign, the miſ- An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. carriage of which we have related among the transactions of the preceding year.

In the beginning of January, before the circumstances of the conspiracy were known, the counts de Oberos and de Rebeira Grande were imprisoned in the castle of St. Julian, on a suspicion arising from their freedom of speech. The dutchess of Aveiro, the countess of Attouguia, and the marchioness of Alorna, with their children, were sent to different nunneries; and eight Jesuits were taken into custody. A council being appointed for the trial of the prisoners, the particulars we have related were brought to light by the torture; and sentence of death was pronounced and executed upon the convicted criminals. Eight wheels were fixed upon a scaffold, raised in the square opposite to the house where the prisoners had been confined, and the thirteenth of January was fixed for the day of execution. Antonio Alvarez Ferreira, one of the assassins who had fired into the king's equipage, was fixed to a stake at one corner of the scaffold; and at the other was placed the effigies of his accomplice, Joseph Policarpio de Azevedo, who had made his escape. The marchioness of Tavora, being brought upon the scaffold between eight and nine in the morning, was beheaded at one stroke, and then covered with a linnen cloth. Her two sons, and her son-in-law the count of Attouguia, with three servants of the duke de Aveiro, were first strangled at one stake, and afterwards broke upon wheels, where their bodies remained covered: but the duke and the marquis, as chiefs of the conspiracy, were broke alive, and underwent the most excruciating torments. The last

that

Digitized by Google

that ſuffered was the aſſaſſin Alvarez, who being condemned to be burnt alive, the combuſtibles, which had been placed under the ſcaffold, were ſet on fire, the whole machine with their bodies conſumed to aſhes, and theſe aſhes thrown into the ſea. The eſtates of the three unfortunate noblemen were confiſcated, and their dwelling-houſes razed to the ground. The name of Tavora was ſuppreſſed for ever by a public decree; but that of Maſcarenha ſpared, becauſe the duke de Aveiro was a younger branch of the family. A reward of ten thouſand crowns was offered to any perſon who ſhould apprehend the aſſaſſin who had eſcaped: then the embargo was taken off the ſhipping. The king and royal family aſſiſted at a public Te Deum, ſung in the chapel of Noſſa Senhora de Livramento; on which occaſion the king, for the ſatisfaction of his people, waved his handkerchief with both hands, to ſhew he was not maimed by the wounds he had received. If ſuch an attempt upon the life of a king was infamouſly cruel and perfidious, it muſt be owned, that the puniſhment inflicted upon the criminals was horrible to human nature. The attempt itſelf was attended with ſome circumſtances that might have ſtaggered belief, had it not appeared but too plain that the king was actually wounded. One would imagine, that the duke de Aveiro, who was charged with deſigns on the crown, ſhould have made ſome preparations for taking advantage of the confuſion and diſorder which muſt have been produced by the king's aſſaſſination; but we do not find that any thing of this nature was premeditated. It was no more than a deſperate ſcheme of perſonal revenge, con- An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. conceived without caution, and executed without conduct: a circumſtance the more extraordinary, if we ſuppoſe the conſpirators were actuated by the counſels of the Jeſuits, who have been ever famous for fineſſe and dexterity. Beſides, the diſcovery of all the particulars was founded upon confeſſion extorted by the rack, which, at beſt, is a ſuſpicious evidence. Be that as it will, the Portugueſe government, without waiting for a bull from the pope, ſequeſtered all the eſtates and effects of the Jeſuits in that kingdom, which amounted to conſiderable ſums, and reduced the individuals of the ſociety to a very ſcanty allowance. Complaints of their conduct having been made to the pope, he appointed a congregation to examine into the affairs of the Jeſuits in Portugal. In the mean time, the court of Lisbon ordered a conſiderable number of them to be embarked for Italy, and reſolved that no Jeſuit ſhould hereafter reſide within its realms. When theſe tranſports arrived at Civita Vecchia, they were, by the pope's order, lodged in the Dominican and Capuchin convents of that city, until proper houſes could be prepared for their reception at Tivoli and Freſcati. The moſt guilty of them, however, were detained in cloſe priſon in Portugal, reſerved, in all probability, for a puniſhment more adequate to their enormities.

The ſeſſion of parliament opened by commiſſion.

England ſtill continued to enjoy the bleſſings of peace, even amidſt the triumphs of war. In the month of November the ſeſſion of parliament was opened by commiſſion; and, the commons attending in the houſe of peers, the lord-keeper harangued the parliament to this effect: he gave

Digitized by Google

them to understand, that his majesty had directed him to assure them, that he thought himself peculiarly happy in being able to convoke them in a situation of affairs so glorious to his crown, and advantageous to his kingdoms: that the king saw and devoutly adored the hand of Providence, in the many signal successes, both by sea and land, with which his arms had been blessed in the course of the last campaign: that he reflected with great satisfaction on the confidence which the parliament had placed in him, by making such ample provisions, and intrusting him with such extensive powers, for carrying on a war which the defence of their valuable rights and possessions, together with the preservation of the commerce of his people, had rendered both just and necessary. He enumerated the late successes of the British arms, the reduction of Goree on the coast of Africa, the conquest of so many important places in America, the defeat of the French army in Canada, the reduction of their capital city Quebec, effected with so much honour to the courage and conduct of his majesty's officers and forces, the important advantage obtained by the British squadron off Cape Lagos, and the effectual blocking up for so many months the principal part of the French navy in their own harbours: events which must have filled the hearts of all his majesty's faithful subjects with the sincerest joy; and convinced his parliament, that there had been no want of vigilance or vigour on his part, in exerting those means which they with so much prudence and public-spirited zeal had put into his majesty's hands. He observed, that the national advantages had extended even as far as the An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. the Eaſt Indies, where, by the Divine Bleſſing, the dangerous deſigns of his majeſty's enemies had miſcarried, and that valuable branch of commerce had received great benefit and protection. That the memorable victory gained over the French at Minden, had long made a deep impreſſion on the minds of his majeſty's people: that if the criſis in which the battle was fought, the ſuperior number of the enemy, the great and able conduct of his majeſty's general, prince Ferdinand of Brunſwic, were conſidered, that action muſt be the ſubject of laſting admiration and thankfulneſs: that if any thing could fill the breaſts of his majeſty's good ſubjects with ſtill farther degrees of exultation, it would be the diſtinguiſhed and unbroken valour of the Britiſh troops, owned and applauded by thoſe whom they overcame. He ſaid, the glory they had gained was not merely their own, but, in a national view, was one of the moſt important circumſtances of our ſucceſs, as it muſt be a ſtriking admonition to our enemies with whom they have to contend. He told them, that his majeſty's good brother and ally the king of Pruſſia, attacked and ſurrounded by ſo many conſiderable powers, had, by his magnanimity and abilities, and the bravery of his troops, been able, in a ſurpriſing manner, to prevent the miſchiefs concerted with ſuch united force againſt him. He declared, by the command of his ſovereign, that as his majeſty entered into this war not from views of ambition, ſo he did not wiſh to continue it from motives of reſentment: that the deſire of his majeſty's heart was to ſee a ſtop put to the effuſion of Chriſtian blood: that, whenever ſuch terms of peace could be eſtabliſhed,

as

Digitized by Google

as ſhould be juſt and honourable for his majeſty and his allies; and by procuring ſuch advantages as, from the ſucceſſes of his majeſty's arms, might in reaſon and equity be expected, ſhould bring along with them full ſecurity for the future, his majeſty would rejoice to ſee the repoſe of Europe reſtored on ſuch ſolid and durable foundations; and his faithful ſubjects, to whoſe liberal ſupport and unſhaken firmneſs his majeſty owed ſo much, happy in the enjoyment of the bleſſings of peace and tranquillity: but, in order to this great and deſireable end, he ſaid his majeſty was confident the parliament would agree with him, that it was neceſſary to make ample proviſion for carrying on the war, in all parts, with the utmoſt vigour. He aſſured the commons, that the great ſupplies they had granted in the laſt ſeſſion of parliament, had been faithfully employed for the purpoſes for which they were granted; but the uncommon extent of the war, and the various ſervices neceſſary to be provided for, in order to ſecure ſucceſs to his majeſty's meaſures, had unavoidably occaſioned extraordinary expences. Finally, he repeated the aſſurances from the throne of the high ſatisfaction his majeſty took in that union and good harmony, which was ſo conſpicuous among his good ſubjects: he ſaid, his ſovereign was happy in ſeeing it continued and confirmed: he obſerved, that experience had ſhewn how much the nation owed to this union, which alone could ſecure the true happineſs of his people. An. 1759.

We ſhall not anticipate the reader's own reflection, by pretending to comment upon either the matter or the form of this harangue, which, however,

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. ever, produced all the effect which the ſovereign could deſire. The houſes, in their reſpective addreſſes, ſeemed to vie with each other in expreſſions of attachment and complacency. The peers profeſſed their utmoſt readineſs to concur in the effectual ſupport of ſuch further meaſures as his majeſty, in his *great wiſdom*, ſhould judge neceſſary or expedient for carrying on the war with vigour in all parts, and for diſappointing and repelling any deſperate attempts which might be made upon theſe kingdoms. The commons expreſſed their admiration of that true greatneſs of mind, which diſpoſed his majeſty's heart, in the midſt of proſperities, to wiſh a ſtop put to the effuſion of Chriſtian blood, and to ſee tranquillity reſtored. They declared their intire reliance on his majeſty's known wiſdom and firmneſs, that this deſireable object, whenever it ſhould be obtained, would be upon terms juſt and honourable for his majeſty and his allies; and, in order to effect that great end, they aſſured him they would chearfully grant ſuch ſupplies as ſhould be found neceſſary to ſuſtain, and preſs with effect, all his extenſive operations againſt the enemy. They did not fail to re-eccho the ſpeech as uſual, enumerating the trophies of the year, and extolling the king of Pruſſia for his conſummate genius, magnanimity, unwearied activity, and unſhaken conſtancy of mind.

Subſtance of the addreſſes.

Very great reaſon, indeed, had his majeſty to be ſatisfied with an addreſs of ſuch a nature from an houſe of commons, in which oppoſition lay ſtrangled at the foot of the miniſter; in which thoſe demagogues, who had raiſed themſelves to reputation and renown, by declaiming againſt continental mea-

Digitized by Google

measures, were become so perfectly reconciled to the object of their former reprobation, as to cultivate it even with a degree of enthusiasm, unknown to any former administration, and lay the nation under such contributions in its behalf, as no other m——y durst ever meditate. Thus disposed, it was no wonder they admired the moderation of their sovereign, in offering to treat of peace, after above a million of men had perished by the war, and twice that number been reduced to misery; after whole provinces had been depopulated, whole countries subdued, and the victors themselves almost crushed by the trophies they had gained. An. 1759.

Immediately after the addresses were presented, the commons resolved themselves into a committee of the whole house, and having unanimously voted a supply to his majesty, began to take the particulars into consideration. This committee was continued till the twelfth of May, when that whole business was accomplished. For the service of the ensuing year they voted seventy thousand seamen, including eighteen thousand three hundred and fifty-five marines; and for their maintenance allotted three millions six hundred and forty thousand pounds. The number of land forces, including the British troops in Germany, and the invalids, they fixed at fifty-seven thousand two hundred and ninety-four men, and granted for their subsistence, one million three hundred eighty-three thousand seven hundred and forty-eight pounds ten pence. For maintaining other forces in the plantations, Gibraltar, Guadalupe, Africa, and the East-Indies, they allowed eight hundred forty-six thousand one hundred and sixty eight pounds nineteen

Supplies granted for the expence of the year 1760.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. teen ſhillings: for the expence of four regiments on the Iriſh eſtabliſhment, ſerving in North America, they voted thirty-five thouſand ſeven hundred and forty-four pounds eight ſhillings and four pence. For pay to the general and general ſtaff-officers, and officers of the hoſpital for the land forces, they aſſigned fifty-four thouſand four hundred and fifty-four pounds eleven ſhillings and nine pence. They voted for the expence of the militia in South and North Britain, the ſum of one hundred two thouſand and ſix pounds four ſhillings and eight pence. They granted for the maintenance of thirty-eight thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty men, being the troops of Hanover, Wolfenbuttle, Saxe-Gotha, and Buckeburg, retained in the ſervice of Great Britain, the ſum of four hundred forty-ſeven thouſand eight hundred eighty-two pounds ten ſhillings and five pence half-penny; and for nineteen thouſand Heſſian troops, in the ſame pay, they gave three hundred ſixty-ſix thouſand ſeven hundred twenty-five pounds one ſhilling and ſix pence. They afterwards beſtowed the ſum of one hundred eight thouſand and twelve pounds twelve ſhillings and ſeven pence, for defraying the additional expence of augmentations in the troops of Hanover and Heſſe, and the Britiſh army ſerving in the empire. For the ordinary of the navy, including half-pay to ſea-officers; for carrying on the building of two hoſpitals, one near Goſport, and the other in the neighbourhood of Plymouth; for the ſupport of the hoſpital at Greenwich; for purchaſing ground, erecting wharfs, and other accommodations neceſſary for refitting the fleets at Halifax in Nova Scotia; for the charge of the office of

Digitized by Google

ordnance, and defraying the extraordinary expence incurred by that office in the courſe of the laſt year, they allowed ſeven hundred eighty-one thouſand four hundred and eighty-nine pounds ſix ſhillings and ſix pence. Towards paying off the navy debt, buildings, rebuildings, and repairs of the king's ſhips, together with the charge of tranſport-ſervice, they granted one million ſeven hundred and one thouſand ſeventy-eight pounds ſixteen ſhillings and ſix pence. For defraying the extraordinary expences of the land-forces, and other ſervices not provided for by parliament, comprehending the penſions for the widows of reduced officers, they allotted the ſum of nine hundred fifty-five thouſand three hundred and forty-four pounds, fifteen ſhillings and five pence half-penny. They voted one million, to impower his majeſty to diſcharge the like ſum, raiſed in purſuance of an act made in the laſt ſeſſion of parliament, and charged upon the firſt aids or ſupplies to be granted in this ſeſſion of parliament. They gave ſix hundred and ſeventy thouſand pounds for enabling his majeſty to make good his engagements with the king of Pruſſia, purſuant to a new convention between him and that monarch, concluded on the ninth day of November in the preſent year. Fifteen thouſand pounds they allowed, upon account, towards enabling the principal officers of his majeſty's ordnance to defray the neceſſary charges and expences of taking down and removing the preſent magazine for gunpowder, ſituated in the neighbourhood of Greenwich, and of erecting it in ſome leſs dangerous ſituation. Sixty thouſand pounds they gave to enable his majeſty to fulfil his engagements with An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. the landgrave of Heſſe Caſſel, purſuant to the ſeparate article of a treaty between the two powers, renewed in the month of November; the ſum to be payed as his moſt ſerene highneſs ſhould think it moſt convenient, in order to facilitate the means by which the landgrave might again fix his reſidence in his own dominions, and by his preſence give freſh courage to his faithful ſubjects. Five hundred thouſand pounds they voted, upon account, as a preſent ſupply towards defraying the charges of forage, bread, bread-waggons, train of artillery, wood, ſtraw, proviſions, and contingencies of his majeſty's combined army under the command of prince Ferdinand. To the Foundling-hoſpital they granted five thouſand pounds: and fifteen thouſand for improving, widening, and enlarging the paſſage over and through London-bridge. To replace divers ſums taken from the ſinking-fund, they granted two hundred twenty-five thouſand two hundred and eighty-one pounds nineteen ſhillings and four pence. For the ſubſiſtence of reduced officers, including the allowances to the ſeveral officers and private men of the two troops of horſe-guards and regiment of horſe reduced, and to the ſuperannuated gentlemen of the four troops of horſe-guards, they voted thirty-eight thouſand five hundred and ninety-ſeven pounds nine ſhillings. Upon account, for the ſupport of the colonies of Nova Scotia and Georgia, they granted twenty-one thouſand ſix hundred ninety-four pounds two ſhillings and two pence. For enabling the king to give a proper compenſation to the provinces in North America, for the expences they might incur in levying and main-

Digitized by Google

taining troops, according as the vigour and activity of those respective provinces should be thought by his majesty to merit, they advanced the sum of two hundred thousand pounds. The East India company they gratified with twenty thousand pounds, towards enabling them to defray the expence of a military force in their settlements, in lieu of a battalion of the king's troops now returned to Ireland. Twenty five thousand pounds were provided for the payment of the out-pensioners of Chelsea-hospital. For subsequent augmentations of the British forces, since the first estimate of guards and garrisons for the ensuing year was presented, they allowed one hundred thirty-four thousand one hundred thirty-nine pounds seventeen shillings and four pence. They further voted, upon account, towards enabling the governors and guardians of the Foundling-hospital to maintain, educate, and bind apprentice the children admitted into the said charity, the sum of forty-seven thousand two hundred and eighty-five pounds. For defraying the expence of maintaining the militia in South and North Britain, to the twenty-fourth day of December of the ensuing year, they voted an additional grant of two hundred ninety thousand eight hundred and twenty-six pounds sixteen shillings and eight pence: and, moreover, they granted fourscore thousand pounds, upon account, towards defraying the charge of pay and cloathing of the unembodied militia for the year, ending on the twenty-fifth day of March, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one. For reimbursing the colony of New York their expences in furnishing provisions and stores to the An. 175

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. troops raiſed by them for his majeſty's ſervice, in the campaign of the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-ſix, they allowed two thouſand nine hundred and ſeventy-ſeven pounds ſeven ſhillings and eight pence: and for maintaining the Britiſh forts and ſettlements on the coaſt of Africa, they renewed the grant of ten thouſand pounds. For the maintenance and augmentation of the troops of Brunſwic, in the pay of Great Britain, for the enſuing year, purſuant to an ulterior convention concluded and ſigned at Paderborn on the fifth day of March, in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty, they granted the ſum of ninety thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-nine pounds eight ſhillings and eleven pence farthing; and for the troops of Heſſe Caſſel in the ſame pay, during the ſame period, they allotted one hundred and one thouſand ninety-ſix pounds three ſhillings and two pence. For the extraordinary expences of the land-forces, and other ſervices incurred, from the twenty-fourth day of November in the preſent year, to the twenty-fourth of December following, and not provided for, they granted the ſum of four hundred twenty thouſand one hundred and twenty pounds one ſhilling. To make good the deficiency of the grants for the ſervice of this preſent year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-nine, they aſſigned the ſum of ſeventy-five thouſand one hundred and ſeventy pounds three pence farthing. For printing the journals of the houſe of commons they gave five thouſand pounds; and ſix hundred thirty-four pounds thirteen ſhillings and ſeven pence as intereſt, at the rate of four per centum per annum, from the twenty-fifth day of Auguſt in the preſent year

Digitized by Google

year to the same day of April next, for the sum of twenty-three thousand eight hundred pounds eleven shillings and eleven pence, remaining in the office of ordnance, and not payed into the hands of the deputy of the king's remembrancer of the court of Exchequer, as directed by an act made in the last session of parliament, to make compensation for lands and hereditaments purchased for his majesty's service at Chatham, Portsmouth, and Plymouth, by reason of doubts and difficulties which had arisen touching the execution of the said act. For defraying the extraordinary charge of the mint, during the present year, they allowed eleven thousand nine hundred and forty pounds thirteen shillings and ten pence; and two thousand five hundred pounds, upon account, for paying the debts claimed and sustained upon a forfeited estate in North Britain. They likewise allowed twelve thousand eight hundred and seventy-four pounds fifteen shillings and ten pence, for defraying the charge of a regiment of light dragoons, and of an additional company to the corps commanded by lieutenant-colonel Vaughan. Finally, they voted one million, upon account, to enable the king to defray any extraordinary expences of the war, incurred or to be incurred for the service of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty; and to take all such measures as might be necessary to defeat any enterprize or designs of his enemies, as the exigency of affairs might require. An. 1759.

On the whole, the sum total granted in this session of parliament, amounted to fifteen millions five hundred three thousand five hundred and sixty-three pounds fifteen shillings and nine pence half-penny: Reflections on the supply.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. penny: a ſum ſo enormous, whether we conſider the nation that raiſed it, or the purpoſes for which it was raiſed, that every Briton of a ſedate mind, attached to the intereſt and welfare of his country, muſt reflect upon it with equal aſtoniſhment and concern: a ſum conſiderably more than double the largeſt ſubſidy that was granted in the reign of queen Anne, when the nation was in the zenith of her glory, and retained half the powers of Europe in her pay: a ſum almoſt double of what any former adminiſtration durſt have aſked; and near double of what the moſt ſanguine calculators who lived in the beginning of this century, thought the nation could give without the moſt imminent hazard of immediate bankruptcy. Of the immenſe ſupply, which we have particulariſed, the reader will perceive that two millions three hundred forty-four thouſand four hundred and eighty-ſix pounds ſixteen ſhillings and ſeven pence three farthings were paid to foreigners for ſupporting the war in Germany, excluſive of the money expended by the Britiſh troops in that country; the number of which amounted in the courſe of the enſuing year to twenty thouſand men; a number the more extraordinary, if we conſider they were all tranſported to that continent during the ad———n of thoſe who declared in p—— (the words ſtill ſounding in our ears) that not a man, not even half a man ſhould be ſent from G—— B—— to G———y, to fight the battles of any foreign e———r. Into the expence of the German war ſuſtained by Great Britain, we muſt alſo throw the charge of tranſporting the Engliſh troops, the article of forage, which alone amounted, in the courſe of the laſt cam-

Digitized by Google

campaign, to one million two hundred thouſand pounds, beſides pontage, waggons, horſes, and many other contingencies. To the German war we may alſo impute the extraordinary expence incurred by the actual ſervice of the militia, which the abſence of the regular troops renders in a great meaſure neceſſary; and the loſs of ſo many hands withdrawn from induſtry, from huſbandry, and manufacture. The loſs ſuſtained by this connexion is equally grievous and apparent; the advantage accruing from it, either to Britain or Hanover, we have not diſcernment ſufficient to perceive, conſequently cannot be ſuppoſed able to explain. An. 1759.

The committee of ways and means, having duly deliberated on the articles of ſupply, continued ſitting from the twenty-ſecond day of November to the fourteenth of May, during which period they eſtabliſhed the neceſſary funds to produce the ſums which had been granted. The land tax at four ſhillings in the pound, and the malt tax, were continued, as the ſtanding revenue of Great Britain. They reſolved that the ſum of eight millions ſhould be raiſed by transferable annuities, after the rate of four pounds per centum; that an additional capital of three pounds ſhould be added to every hundred pounds advanced, to conſiſt of a lottery ticket valued at three pounds, to be attended alſo with transferable annuities, after the rate of four per centum per annum, to commence from the fifth day of January in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-one, to continue for twenty years, and then be reduced to three pounds per centum per annum; and that the ſaid ſum of eight millions ſhould bear the ſame Ways and means, annuities, and a lottery.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. intereſt of four per centum, commencing on the ſame day, to continue for twenty-one years, and then be reduced to three pounds per centum: that the ſaid annuities ſhould be transferable at the bank of England, and be redeemable by parliament, in the whole or in part, by ſums not leſs than five hundred thouſand pounds at one time, after the expiration of twenty-one years, and not ſooner, ſix months notice having been given of ſuch payments reſpectively: that every ſubſcriber ſhould, on, or before the fifteenth day of January next, make a depoſit of fifteen pounds per centum on ſuch ſum as he ſhould chooſe to ſubſcribe towards raiſing the eight millions, with the caſhiers of the bank of England, as a ſecurity for his making the future payments, which were fixed in the following manner; ten per centum on, or before the twenty-ſixth day of February next; ten per centum on, or before the twenty-fifth day of March next; ten per centum on, or before the twenty-ninth day of April next: the ſame proportion on the laſt day of May; the third day of July; the fourteenth day of Auguſt; the ſixteenth day of September; and the twenty-ninth day of October; which ſeveral ſums, ſo received, ſhould, by the ſaid caſhiers, be payed into the receipt of the Exchequer, to be applied, from time to time, to ſuch ſervices as ſhould then have been voted by the houſes in this ſeſſion of parliament, and not otherwiſe: that ſuch of the proprietors of tallies and orders made out at the Exchequer, by virtue of an act made in the laſt ſeſſion of parliament, for enabling the king to raiſe the ſum of one million, for the uſes and purpoſes therein mentioned, as ſhould be deſirous of

Digitized by Google

of ſubſcribing a ſum equal to the principal ſum contained in ſuch reſpective orders, and ſhould on, or before the eighth day of January, produce the ſaid orders, and ſignify ſuch their deſire to the ſaid caſhiers, ſhould be admitted ſubſcribers for ſuch ſums; and that any tallies or orders made out at the Exchequer, by virtue of the ſaid act, ſhould be received by the ſaid caſhiers, as caſh, to the amount of the reſpective ſums contained in ſuch tallies or orders, and the intereſt that ſhould be due thereupon, as well in making the ſaid depoſit, as in all ſubſequent payments; and that the tallies and orders ſo received, ſhould be taken at the receipt of the Exchequer, and allowed in the payments to be made by the caſhiers, for the amount of ſuch principal ſums and intereſt; and that every ſubſcriber, who ſhould pay in the whole of his ſubſcription on, or before the ſixteenth day of September, ſhould be allowed a diſcount, after the rate of three pounds per centum per annum, from the day ſuch ſubſcription ſhould be ſo completed, to the twenty-ninth day of October. An. 1759.

The next fund propoſed was a new tax upon malt, with reſpect to which, the committee reſolved, That an additional tax of three pence ſhould be payed for every buſhel of malt made in England and Wales; and three half-pence for every buſhel made in Scotland, and ſo proportionably for any greater or leſſer quantity, to be paid by the makers thereof: that three half-pence ſhould be payed for every buſhel of malt conveyed from Scotland to England and Wales; and that the aforementioned annuities and lottery ſhould be charged upon the ſaid duties on malt, for which the ſinking fund ſhould

Additional malt tax.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. ſhould be the collateral ſecurity. Touching the ſame impoſition they reſolved, that this new duty ſhould, both in England and Scotland, be payed for every buſhel of malt, whether ground or unground, which, having been made before the commencement of theſe additional duties, ſhould, on or after the ſaid day of commencement, be in the poſſeſſion of any maltſter, or maker of malt, for ſale, ſeller or retailer of malt, brewer, diſtiller, innkeeper, victualler, vinegar-maker, or any perſon or perſons in truſt for them, or for their uſe: that the monies ariſing by the ſaid duties ſhould be carried to, and made part of the fund for payment of the annuities and lottery, allowing the ſum of eight millions granted to his majeſty in the preſent ſeſſion of parliament.

Additional duties on ſtamps and ſpirits.

They reſolved, that a ſtamp-duty of ten ſhillings ſhould be charged on every piece of vellum or parchment, or ſheet or piece of paper, on which every licence for making and ſelling meaſures of capacity ſhould be engroſſed, written, or printed, as well as upon every piece of vellum or paper on which a licence for making and ſelling weights ſhould be written or printed. They reſolved, that a new duty of five pence ſhould be charged upon every gallon of low wines or ſpirits, of the firſt extraction, made or drawn from any ſort of liquor or waſh brewed of malt or corn, or from brewer's waſh or tilts, over and above all other duties charged or chargeable thereon, to be payed by the diſtillers or makers thereof: that for every gallon of ſtrong waters, or aqua vitæ, made for ſale, of the materials aforeſaid, one ſhilling and three pence, over and above all other duties charged

Digitized by Google

charged and chargeable thereon, ſhould be payed by the diſtillers or makers thereof; and that the ſame duty ſhould be exacted of the diſtillers or makers, for every gallon of low wines or ſpirits of the firſt extraction, made or drawn from any foreign or imported materials, or any mixture therewith, over and above all other duties: that a new duty of eight pence per gallon ſhould be impoſed upon ſpirits made or drawn in Great Britain from any foreign or imported materials, or any mixture therewith: that ſix pence three farthings, over and above all other duties chargeable thereon, ſhould be payed for every gallon of low wines, or ſpirits of the firſt extraction, made or drawn from cyder, or any ſort of Britiſh materials, except thoſe before mentioned, or any mixture therewith; and that the diſtillers and makers ſhould pay one ſhilling one penny three farthings for every gallon of ſpirits made for ſale from cyder, or any other Britiſh materials, except thoſe before mentioned, over and above all other duties chargeable on the ſame article. That, in order to encourage the exportation of ſpirits drawn or made in Great Britain, the like drawbacks and allowances ſhould be made, under proper regulations, upon the exportation of rectified ſpirits made or drawn in Great Britain, as are now payable upon the exportation of home-made raw ſpirits; and that, as a further encouragement, an additional drawback or allowance of twenty-four pounds ten ſhillings per ton ſhould be payed, upon the exportation of all ſuch ſpirits: that an additional duty of one ſhilling for every gallon of ſingle brandy, ſpirits, or aqua vitæ, imported An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. ported from beyond seas; and of two shillings for every gallon of such spirits above proof, commonly called double brandy, so imported, should be payed by the importer; and that all these additional duties should stand appropriated and be applied to the same uses and purposes, respectively, as the present duties on spirituous liquors are now applicable and appropriated unto.

Resolutions of the committee of ways and means.

The committee resolved, that the three pound per centum annuities, amounting to six millions six hundred thousand pounds, together with the additional capital of fifteen pounds added to every hundred pounds advanced towards the said sum, amounting to nine hundred and ninety thousand pounds, granted in the last session, should be, with the consent of the several proprietors, made part of the joint stock of three pounds per centum annuities, transferable at the bank of England, consolidated by the acts in the twenty-fifth, twenty-eighth, twenty-ninth, and thirty-second of his present majesty's reign; and the charges and expences, in respect thereof, be charged upon and payed out of the sinking fund, until redemption thereof by parliament, in the same and like manner as the annuities consolidated as aforesaid are payed and payable; and that such persons as should not, on or before the twentieth day of June ensuing, signify their dissent, in books to be opened at the bank of England for that purpose, should be deemed assenting thereto: that all monies arising from the fifth day of January next, or that may afterwards arise from the produce of the subsidy of poundage upon certain goods and merchandizes im-

Digitized by Google

imported or to be imported into the kingdom; and the additional inland duty on coffee and chocolate, which were made a fund for payment of three pounds per centum per annum, at the bank of England, on ſix millions ſix hundred thouſand pounds, by virtue of an act, towards the ſupply of this year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-nine; as alſo the additional capital of fifteen pounds added to every hundred advanced towards the ſaid ſum, amounting to nine hundred and ninety thouſand pounds, ſhould be made part of the ſinking fund. That all duties charged upon rum or ſpirits of the growth, produce, and manufacture of his majeſty's ſugar-plantations, imported into Great Britain, ſhould be drawn back upon the re-exportation; and that an additional drawback or allowance of three pounds three ſhillings per ton, ſhould be paid upon the exportation of ſpirits drawn in Great Britain from molaſſes, over and above all other drawbacks and allowances payable thereon. They reſolved to continue in force ſeveral acts and clauſes relating to the juriſdiction, powers, and authorities veſted in commiſſioners for licenſing hackney chairs and coaches; and agreed, that the act for making ſail-cloth, now near expiring, ſhould be protracted. They reſolved, that for raiſing the ſum of one million, granted to his majeſty towards diſcharging the debt of the navy, and alſo the ſum of five hundred thouſand pounds in part of the ſupply granted for naval ſervices, the ſaid ſum of fifteen hundred thouſand pounds ſhould be raiſed by loans, or exchequer bills, to be charged upon the firſt aids to be granted in the next ſeſſion of

An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. parliament; and ſuch exchequer-bills, if not diſcharged, with intereſt, on or before the twenty-fifth day of March, in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-one, to be exchanged and received in payment, in ſuch manner as exchequer-bills have uſually been exchanged and received: that the ſum of two millions ſix hundred two thouſand ſeven hundred and ſix pounds nine ſhillings and nine pence, ſhould be iſſued and applied out of ſuch monies as ſhould or might ariſe from the ſurplus, exceſs, or overplus monies, and other revenues compoſing the ſinking fund; and that the ſum of one million ſhould be raiſed by loans, or exchequer-bills, to be charged on the firſt aids to be granted in the next ſeſſion of parliament.

Remarks on the national debt.

The whole proviſion, made by the committee of ways and means, amounted to ſixteen millions one hundred thirty thouſand five hundred and ſixty-one pounds nine ſhillings and eight pence, exceeding the grants for the ſervice of the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty, in the ſum of ſix hundred twenty-ſix thouſand nine hundred ninety-ſeven pounds thirteen ſhillings and ten pence half-penny. This exceſs, however, will not appear extraordinary, when we conſider, that it was deſtined to make good the premium of two hundred and forty thouſand pounds to the ſubſcribers upon the eight million loan, as well as the deficiences in the other grants, which never fail to make a conſiderable article in the ſupply of every ſeſſion. That theſe gigantic ſtrides towards the r—— of p—c c—t were ſuch as might alarm every well-wiſher to his country, will perhaps more plainly appear in the ſum total

Digitized by Google

total of the national debt, which, including the incumbrance of one million charged upon the civil list revenue, and provided for by a tax upon salaries and pensions, payable out of that revenue, amounted, at this period, to the tremendous sum of one hundred eight millions four hundred ninety-three thousand one hundred fifty-four pounds fourteen shillings and eleven pence one farthing. A comfortable reflection this, to a people involved in the most expensive war that ever was waged, and already burthened with such taxes as no other nation ever bore. An. 1759.

Bill for granting several duties on malt.

It is not at all necessary to particularise the acts that were founded upon the resolutions touching the supply. We shall only observe, that in the act for the land tax, and in the act for the malt tax, there was a clause of credit, impowering the commissioners of the treasury to raise the money, which they produced, by loans of Exchequer bills, bearing an interest of four per centum per annum, that is, one per centum higher than the interest usually granted in time of peace. While the house of commons deliberated on the bill for granting to his majesty several duties upon malt, and for raising a certain sum of money to be charged on the said duties, a petition was presented by the maltsters of Ipswich and parts adjacent, against an additional duty on the stock of malt in hand: but no regard was payed to this remonstrance; and the bill, with several new amendments, passed through both houses under the title of "An act for granting to his majesty several duties upon malt, and for raising the sum of eight millions by way of annuities and a lottery, to be charged on the

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. the said duties; and to prevent the fraudulent obtaining of allowances in the gauging of corn making into malt; and for making forth duplicates of Exchequer bills, tickets, certificates, receipts, annuity orders, and other orders lost, burned, or otherwise destroyed."

Three other bills relating to the supply.

The other three bills, that turned wholly on the supply, were passed in common course, without the least opposition in either house, and received the royal assent by commission, at the end of the session. The first of these, intitled, A bill for enabling his majesty to raise a certain sum of money for the uses and purposes therein mentioned, contained a clause of appropriation, added to it by instruction; and the bank was enabled to lend the million, which the commissioners of the treasury were impowered by the act to borrow, at the interest of four pounds per centum. The second, granting to his majesty a certain sum of money out of the sinking fund, for the service of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty, comprehended a clause of credit for borrowing the money thereby granted; and another clause impowering the bank to lend it without any limitation of interest; and the third, enabling his majesty to raise a certain sum of money towards discharging the debt of the navy, and for naval services during the ensuing year, enacted, that the Exchequer bills thereby to be issued, should not be received, or pass to any receiver or collector of the public revenue, or at the receipt of the Exchequer, before the twenty-sixth day of March in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one.

As

Digitized by Google

An. 1759.

Petitions for and againſt the prohibition of the malt-diſtillery.

As the act of the preceding ſeſſion, prohibiting the malt-diſtillery, was to expire at Chriſtmas, the commons, thinking it neceſſary to conſider of proper methods for laying the malt-diſtillery under ſuch regulations as might prevent, if poſſible, its being prejudicial to the health and morals of the people, began, as early as the month of November, to deliberate on this affair; which being under agitation, petitions were preſented to the houſe by ſeveral of the principal inhabitants of Spittlefields; the mayor and commonalty of New Sarum; the gentlemen, clergy, merchants, manufacturers, tradeſmen, and other inhabitants of Colcheſter; the mayor, aldermen, and common council of King's Lynn in Norfolk; the mayor and bailiffs of Berwick upon Tweed; repreſenting the advantages accruing from the prohibition of the malt-diſtillery, and praying a continuance of the act by which it was prohibited. On the other hand, counter-petitions were offered by the mayor, magiſtrates, merchants, manufacturers, and other gentlemen of the city of Norwich; by the land-owners and holders of the ſouth-weſt part of Eſſex; and by the freeholders of the ſhires of Roſs and Cromartie in North Britain; alledging, that the ſcarcity of corn, which had made it neceſſary to prohibit the malt-diſtillery, had ceaſed; and that the continuing the prohibition, beyond the neceſſity which had required it, would be a great loſs and diſcouragement to the landed intereſt; they therefore prayed, that the ſaid diſtillery might be again opened, under ſuch regulations and reſtrictions as the houſe ſhould think proper. Theſe remonſtrances being taken into conſideration, and divers

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. accounts perused, the house unanimously agreed, that the prohibition should be continued for a limited time; and a bill being brought in, pursuant to this resolution, passed through both houses, and received the royal assent: by which means the prohibition of the malt-distillery was continued till the twenty-fourth day of December, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty, unless such continuation should be abridged by any other act to be passed in the present session.

Opposition to the first bill for preventing the excessive use of spirituous liquors.

The committee, having examined a great number of accounts and papers relating to spirituous liquors, agreed to four resolutions, importing, that the present high price of spirituous liquors is a principal cause of the diminution in the home-consumption thereof, and hath greatly contributed to the health, sobriety, and industry of the common people: that, in order to continue for the future the present high price of all spirits used for home-consumption, a large additional duty should be laid upon all spirituous liquors whatsoever, distilled within or imported into Great Britain: that there should be a drawback of the said additional duties, upon all spirituous liquors distilled in Great Britain, which should be exported; and that an additional bounty should be granted, under proper regulations, upon the exportation of all spirituous liquors drawn from corn in Great Britain. A great many accounts being perused, and witnesses examined, relating to the distillery, a bill was brought in to prevent the excessive use of spirituous liquors, by laying an additional duty thereupon; and to encourage the exportation of British made spirits. Considerable opposition was made to the bill, on the

Digitized by Google

the opinion that the additional duty propoſed was too ſmall; and that, among the reſolutions, there was not ſo much as one that looked like a proviſion or reſtriction for preventing the pernicious abuſe of ſuch liquors. Nay, many perſons affirmed, that what was propoſed looked more like a ſcheme for increaſing the public revenue, than a ſalutary meaſure to prevent exceſs. The merchants and manufacturers of the town of Birmingham petitioned for ſuch reſtrictions. The lord mayor, aldermen, and common council of London, preſented a petition by the hands of the two ſheriffs, ſetting forth, that the petitioners had, with great pleaſure, obſerved the happy conſequences produced upon the morals, behaviour, induſtry, and health of the lower claſs of people, ſince the prohibition of the malt-diſtillery: that the petitioners, having obſerved a bill was brought in to allow the diſtilling of ſpirits from corn, were apprehenſive that the encouragement given to the diſtillers thereof would prove detrimental to the commercial intereſt of the nation; and, they conceived, the advantages propoſed to be allowed upon the exportation of ſuch ſpirits, being ſo much above the value of the commodity, would lay ſuch a temptation for ſmuggling and perjury as no law could prevent. They expreſſed their fears, that, ſhould ſuch a bill paſs into a law, the exceſſive uſe of ſpirituous liquors would not only debilitate and enervate the labourers, manufacturers, ſailors, ſoldiers, and all the lower claſs of people, and thereby extinguiſh induſtry, and that remarkable intrepidity which had lately ſo eminently appeared in the Britiſh nation, which muſt always depend on the vigour and induſtry of its An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. people; but alſo its liberty and happineſs, which cannot be ſupported without temperance and morality, would run the utmoſt riſque of being deſtroyed. They declared themſelves alſo apprehenſive, that the extraordinary conſumption of bread corn by the ſtill, would not only raiſe the price ſo as to oppreſs the lower claſs of people; but would raiſe ſuch a bar to the exportation thereof, as to deprive the nation of a great influx of money, at that time eſſential towards the maintaining of an expenſive war, and therefore highly injure the landed and commercial intereſt: they therefore prayed, that the preſent prohibition of diſtilling ſpirits from corn might be continued, or that the uſe of wheat might not be allowed in diſtillation.

The bill amended and paſſed.

This remonſtrance was corroborated by another, to the ſame purpoſe, from ſeveral merchants, manufacturers, and traders, reſiding in and near the city of London; and ſeemed to have ſome weight with the commons, who made ſeveral amendments to the bill, which they now intitled, "A bill for preventing the exceſſive uſe of ſpirituous liquors, by laying additional duties thereon; for ſhortening the prohibition for making low wines and ſpirits from wheat; for encouraging the exportation of Britiſh made ſpirits, and preventing the fraudulent relanding or importation thereof *." Thus altered and

* *Abſtract of the Act lately paſſed for preventing the exceſſive Uſe of* Spirituous Liquors, *by laying* additional Duties *thereon, &c.*

The additional duties following, laid on ſpiritous liquors, took place from the 21ſt of April, 1760.

For every gallon of low wines, or ſpirits of the firſt extraction, made from any drink or waſh, or made from any ſort of malt or corn, or from

Digitized by Google

and amended, it paſſed on a diviſion; and, making its way through the houſe of lords, acquired the royal An. 1759.

from brewers waſh or tilts, or any mixture with brewers waſh or tilts, to be paid by the diſtillers, 5d.

For every gallon of ſtrong waters, or aqua vitæ, made for ſale, of the materials aforeſaid, or any of them, to be paid by the diſtillers, 1s. 3d.

For every gallon of low wines, or ſpirits of the firſt extraction, made from any foreign or imported materials, or any mixture therewith, to be paid by the diſtillers, 1s. 3d.

For every gallon of ſpirits, made from any foreign or imported materials, or any mixture therewith, to be paid by the diſtillers, 8d.

For every gallon of low wines, or ſpirits of the firſt extraction, made from cyder, or any Britiſh materials, except thoſe before-mentioned, or any mixture therewith, to be paid by the diſtillers, 6 ¾d.

For every gallon of ſpirits, made for ſale, from cyder, or any ſort or kind of Britiſh materials, except thoſe before-mentioned, to be paid by the diſtillers, 1s. 1 ¾d.

For every gallon of ſingle brandy ſpirits, or aqua vitæ, imported into Great Britain from beyond the ſeas, to be paid by the importer before landing, 1s.

For every gallon of brandy ſpirits, or aqua vitæ, above proof, commonly called double brandy, imported into Great Britain from beyond the ſeas, to be paid by the importer before landing, 2s.

The duties in England ſhall be under the receipt and management of the commiſſioners and officers of exciſe there; and thoſe in Scotland, under the commiſſioners and officers of exciſe there. The monies ariſing thereby ſhall be paid into the Exchequer at Weſtminſter, ſeparate from all other branches of publick revenues.

The additional duties upon rum, imported from the Britiſh plantations, ſhall be paid in like manner, as the former duties charged thereon.

The prohibition of extracting ſpirits from the materials mentioned in the acts of the 30th and 32d of Geo. II. ſhall be taken off.

Nevertheleſs, if, during the receſs of parliament, the price of wheat ſhall exceed, for two ſucceſſive market-days, 48s. per quarter in the port of London; in that caſe, the king may, by proclamation, con-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. royal ſanction. Whether the law be adequate to the purpoſes for which it is enacted, time will determine.

continue the prohibition. The oath to be taken by the exporter, in order to intitle him to the drawback, inſtead of the oath oppointed by an act of the 6th of Geo. II. is, That the ſame ſpirits were made in Great-Britain from corn, without any mixture with any other materials, either native or foreign, except what was neceſſary for the rectifying thereof, and that the duties of the ſaid ſpirits have been duly paid; and that the ſaid ſpirits are to be really and truly exported as merchandiſe, to be ſpent beyond the ſeas.

An additional drawback of 24l. 10s. per tun ſhall be allowed on all Britiſh made ſpirits exported; oath being made on the payment of the duties and a certificate produced of the quantities ſhipped, and of the ſame being proof ſpirits. The ſame drawbacks and allowances ſhall be made on ſpirits ſhipped as ſtores, giving previous notice thereof, and of the deſtination of the voyage, the ſhip's tonnage and hands; and the proper officer aſcertaining the quantity, and the ſize and mark of the veſſels; oath being alſo made, that the duties were duly paid, and a certificate produced of the quantity ſhipped.

No drawback ſhall be allowed for any ſpirits exported as merchandiſe, in caſks containing leſs than 100 gallons, or ſhipped on board veſſels under 100 tons burthen.

The exporter ſhall give bond and ſecurity, in double the value, that the goods ſhall be duly landed where the ſame are entered for exportation. The bonds ſhall not be diſcharged, till a certificate be produced from the proper officer aboard, of the due landing thereof, and of oath made by the maſter, &c. that the ſame was fairly landed there, and without any fraud in the quantity or quality of the ſpirits; and oath alſo made by the exporter at home, that the ſpirits were diſpoſed of at the place mentioned in the oath referred to in the certificate. The certificates from Ireland ſhall be conditioned to be returned within ſix months; and from America within eighteen months. The like ſecurity &c. ſhall be given on exporting ſpirits to any other parts of Europe; and like certificates produced from the Britiſh conſul in thoſe ports, &c. and

Digitized by Google

termine. The beſt way of preventing the exceſs of ſpirituous liquors, would be to lower the exciſe on An. 1759.

and the certificates ſhall be conditioned to be returned within fifteen months. The like ſecurity, &c. ſhall alſo be given upon exportation of ſpirits to Africa, and like oath be made by the maſter of the due landing thereof, and ſupported by the oath of the exporter; and the ſaid proofs ſhall be made within eighteen months. The bonds may be put in ſuit, if the certificates of proofs are not duly produced.

Spirits entered for exportation, or as ſtores, if fraudulently relanded, or not exported, (except in caſes of diſtreſs, to be made known forthwith to the proper officers) ſhall be forfeited with the package, together with double the amount of the drawback, &c. and the boats, horſes, and carriages employed in relanding the ſame; and the maſter, if privy to, or aſſiſting therein, ſhall be committed for ſix months; and, if the package be altered before arrival at the place of diſcharge, the maſter ſhall forfeit 100l. All ſpirits exported ſhall be proof ſpirits; and five days notice ſhall be given before the ſhipping thereof, to the proper officer, who is to mark the caſks, and take ſamples, paying for the ſame, if demanded. The penalty on not giving ſuch notice, or obſtructing the officer in the execution of his duty, ſhall be 100l. and the penalty of altering or reducing the quality or quantity of the ſpirits, after being ſhipped, ſhall be forfeiture of the ſpirits, and 100l. &c.

The penalty of granting a falſe certificate, or counterfeiting or altering any oath or certificate, or making uſe thereof, ſhall be 500l. one moiety to the crown, and the other to the proſecutor.

All perſons having materials fit for diſtillation, and any ſtill or ſtills in their poſſeſſion, containing ſeparately or together ten gallons or upwards, ſhall be deemed common diſtillers, and be ſurveyed accordingly. A diſtiller who omits giving due notice to the proper officer, before charging the ſtill, ſhall forfeit 100l.

If a diſtiller uſe above one quarter of wheat to two quarters of other grain, in his griſt for waſh, he ſhall forfeit 50l.

The officers of exciſe, as well as thoſe of the cuſtoms, may ſeize all veſſels liable to

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. on beer and ale, ſo as to enable the poorer claſs of labourers to refreſh themſelves with a comfortable liquor, for nearly the ſame expence that will procure a quantity of geneva ſufficient for intoxication; for it cannot be ſuppoſed that a poor wretch will expend his laſt penny upon a draught of ſmall beer, without ſtrength or the leaſt ſatisfactory operation, when for the half of that ſum he can purchaſe a cordial, that will almoſt inſtantaneouſly allay the ſenſe of hunger and cold, and regale his imagination with the moſt agreeable illuſions. Malt is now ſold cheaper than it was in the firſt year of king James I. when the parliament enacted, that no inn-keeper, victualler, or alehouſe-keeper, ſhould ſell leſs than a full quart of the beſt ale or beer, or two quarts of the ſmall, for one penny, under the penalty of twenty ſhillings. It appears, then, that in the reign of James the ſubject payed but four pence for a gallon of ſtrong beer, which now coſts a ſhilling; and as the malt is not increaſed in value, the difference in the price muſt be intirely owing to the taxes on beer, malt, and hops, which are indeed very grievous, though perhaps neceſſary. The duty on ſmall beer is certainly one of the heavieſt taxes impoſed upon any ſort of conſumption, that cannot be conſidered as an article of

be forfeited by the acts of the 8th and 12th of Geo. I. and proceed to condemnation, in like manner as is done by the officers of the cuſtoms.

If a malt diſtiller ſhall compound, or rectify ſpirits into gin, brandy, or other compound ſpirituous liquors, he ſhall forfeit 100l. and his heirs or executors ſhall not be intitled to ſue for, or recover any debt on that trade.

The powers, rules, penalties, clauſes, &c. in act 12 Car. II. or in any other law of exciſe, now in force, ſhall be extended to this act.

Digitized by Google

luxury. Two bushels of malt, and two pounds of hops, are required to make a barrel of good small beer, which was formerly sold for six shillings; and the taxes payable on such a barrel amounted to three shillings and six pence; so that the sum total of the imposition, on this commodity, was equal to a land-tax of eleven shillings and eight pence in the pound. An. 1759.

Bill continuing the permission to import Irish beef.

Immediately after the resolution relating to the prohibition of spirits from wheat, a motion was made, and leave given, to bring in a bill to continue, for a time limited, the act of the last session permitting the importation of salted beef from Ireland. This permission was accordingly extended to the twenty-fourth day of December, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one. In all probability this short and temporary continuance was proposed by the favourers of the bill, in order to avoid the clamour and opposition of prejudice and ignorance, which would have been dangerously alarmed, had it been rendered perpetual. Yet, as undoubted evidence had proved before the committee, while the bill was depending, that the importation had been of great service to England, particularly in reducing the price of salted beef for the use of the navy, perhaps no consideration ought to have prevented the legislature from perpetuating the law; a measure that would encourage the graziers of Ireland to breed and fatten horned cattle, and certainly put a stop to the practice of exporting salted beef from that kingdom to France, which undoubtedly furnishes the traders of that kingdom with opportunities of exporting wool to the same country.

As

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. Bill to quicken the execution of the laws relating to the militia.

As ſeveral lieutenants of counties had, for various reaſons, ſuſpended all proceedings in the execution of the laws relating to the militia for limited times, which ſuſpenſions were deemed inconſiſtent with the intent of the legiſlature, a bill was now brought in to enable his majeſty's lieutenants of the ſeveral counties of England and Wales to proceed in the execution of the militia laws, notwithſtanding any adjournments. It was enacted, that, as the ſpeedy execution of the laws for regulating the militia was moſt eſſentially neceſſary at this juncture to the peace and ſecurity of the kingdom, every lieutenant of the place where ſuch ſuſpenſion had happened, ſhould, within one month after the paſſing of this act, proceed as if there had been no ſuch ſuſpenſion; and ſummon a meeting for the ſame purpoſe once in every ſucceeding month, until a ſufficient number of officers, qualified and willing to ſerve, ſhould be found, or until the expiration of the act for the better ordering the militia forces.

Attempt to eſtabliſh a militia in North Britain.

The eſtabliſhment of a regular militia in South Britain could not fail to make an impreſſion upon the patriots of Scotland. They were convinced, from reaſon and experience, that nothing could more tend to the peace and ſecurity of their country than ſuch an eſtabliſhment in North Britain, the inhabitants of which had been peculiarly expoſed to inſurrections, which a well-regulated militia might have prevented, or ſtifled in the birth; and their coaſt had been lately alarmed by a threatened invaſion, which nothing but the want of ſuch an eſtabliſhment had rendered formidable to the natives. They thought themſelves intitled to the

Digitized by Google

the ſame ſecurity which the legiſlature had provided for their fellow-ſubjects in South Britain; and could not help being uneaſy at the proſpect of ſeeing themſelves left unarmed and expoſed to injuries, both foreign and domeſtic, while the ſword was put into the hands of their ſouthern neighbours. Some of the members, who repreſented North Britain in parliament, moved by theſe conſiderations, as well as by the earneſt injunctions of their conſtituents, reſolved to make a vigorous effort, in order to obtain the eſtabliſhment of a regular militia in Scotland. In the beginning of March it was moved, and reſolved, that the houſe would, on the twelfth day of the month, reſolve itſelf into a committee, to conſider of the laws in being which relate to the militia in that part of Great Britain called Scotland. The reſult of that inquiry was, that theſe laws were ineffectual. An. 1759.

Then a motion was made for leave to bring in a bill for the better ordering of the militia forces in North Britain; and though it met with great oppoſition, was carried by a large majority. The principal Scottiſh members of the houſe were appointed, in conjunction with others, to prepare the bill, which was ſoon printed, and reinforced by petitions preſented by the gentlemen, juſtices of the peace, and commiſſioners of the ſupply for the ſhire of Ayr; and by the freeholders of the ſhires of Edinburgh, Stirling, Perth, and Forfar. They expreſſed their approbation of the eſtabliſhed militia in England; and their ardent wiſh to ſee the benefit of that wiſe and ſalutary meaſure extended to North Britain. This was an indulgence they

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. they had the greater reaſon to hope for, as by the articles of the Union they were undoubtedly intitled to be on the ſame footing with their brethren of England, and as the legiſlature muſt now be convinced of the neceſſity of ſome ſuch meaſure, by the conſternation lately produced in their defenceleſs country, from the threatened invaſion of a handful of French freebooters. Theſe remonſtrances had no weight with the majority in the houſe of commons, who, either unable, or unwilling to make proper diſtinctions between the ill, and well affected ſubjects of North Britain, rejected the bill, as a very dangerous experiment in favour of a people among whom ſo many rebellions had been generated and produced. When the motion was made for the bill's being committed, a warm debate enſued, in the courſe of which, many Scottiſh members ſpoke in behalf of their country, with great force of argument, and a very laudable ſpirit of freedom. Mr. Elliot, in particular, one of the commiſſioners of the board of admiralty, diſtinguiſhed himſelf by a noble flow of eloquence, adorned with all the graces of oratory, and warmed with the true ſpirit of patriotiſm. Mr. Oſwald of the treaſury acquitted himſelf with great honour on the occaſion; ever nervous, ſteady and ſagacious, independent though in office, and invariable in purſuing the true intereſt of his country. It muſt be owned, for the honour of North Britain, that all her repreſentatives, except two, warmly contended for this national meaſure, which was carried in the negative by a majority of one hundred and ſix, though the bill was exactly modelled by the

Digitized by Google

the late act of parliament for the eſtabliſhment of the militia in England. An. 1759.

Even this inſtitution, though certainly laudable and neceſſary, was attended with ſo many unforeſeen difficulties, that every ſeſſion of parliament ſince it was firſt eſtabliſhed, has produced new acts for its better regulation. In April, leave was given to prepare a bill for limiting, confining, and better regulating, the payment of the weekly allowances made by act of parliament, for the maintenance of families unable to ſupport themſelves during the abſence of militia-men embodied and ordered out into actual ſervice; as well as for amending and improving the eſtabliſhment of the militia, and leſſening the number of officers intitled to pay, within that part of Great Britain called England. While this bill was under conſideration, the houſe received a petition from the mayor, aldermen, town-clerk, ſheriffs, gentlemen, merchants, clergy, tradeſmen and others, inhabitants of the antient city of Lincoln, repreſenting, That by an act paſſed relating to the militia, it was provided that when any militia-men ſhould be ordered out into actual ſervice, leaving families unable to ſupport themſelves during their abſence, the overſeers of the pariſh where ſuch families reſide, ſhould allow them ſuch weekly ſupport, as ſhould be preſcribed by any one juſtice of the peace, which allowance ſhould be reimburſed out of the county ſtock. They alledged, that a conſiderable number of men, inhabitants of the ſaid city, had entered themſelves to ſerve in the militia of the county of Lincoln, as volunteers, for ſeveral pariſhes

Further regulations relating to the militia of South Britain.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. riſhes and perſons; yet their families were, nevertheleſs, ſupported by the county ſtock of the city and county of the city of Lincoln. They took notice of the bill under deliberation, and prayed, that if it ſhould paſs into a law, they might have ſuch relief in the premiſes, as to the houſe ſhould ſeem meet. Regard was had to this petition in the amendments to the bill*, which paſſed through both

* By this law it was enacted, that if any militia man who ſhall have been accepted and enrolled as a ſubſtitute, hired man, or volunteer, before the paſſing of the act, or who ſhall have been choſen by lot, whether before or after the paſſing of the act, ſhall, when embodied, or called out into actual ſervice, and ordered to march, leave a family unable to ſupport themſelves, the overſeers ſhall, by order of ſome one juſtice of the peace, pay, out of the poor's rates of ſuch pariſh, a weekly allowance to ſuch family, according to the uſual and ordinary price of labour and huſbandry there; viz. for one child under the age of ten years, the price of one day's labour; for two children under the age aforeſaid, the price of two days labour; for three or four children under the age aforeſaid, the price of three days labour; for five or more children under the age aforeſaid, the price of four days labour; and for the wife of ſuch militia man, the price of one day's labour; but that the families of ſuch men only as ſhall be choſen by lot, and of the ſubſtitutes, hired men, and volunteers, already accepted and enrolled, ſhall, after the paſſing of this act, receive any ſuch weekly allowance. For removing the grievance complained of in the above petition, it is enacted, that where treaſurers ſhall reimburſe to overſeers any money, in purſuance of this act on account of the weekly allowance to the family of any militia man, ſerving in the militia of any county or place, other than that wherein ſuch family ſhall dwell, they are to tranſmit an account thereof, ſigned by ſome juſtice, for the place where ſuch family ſhall dwell, to the treaſurer of the county &c. in the militia whereof ſuch militia man ſhall ſerve, who is thereupon to pay him the ſums ſo reimburſed to ſuch overſeers, and the ſame to be allowed in his accounts.

houſes,

Digitized by Google

houſes, and received the royal aſſent by commiſſion. An. 1759.
During the dependance of this bill, another was brought in to explain ſo much of the militia act paſſed in the thirty-firſt year of his majeſty's reign, as related to the money to be given to private militia-men, upon their being ordered out into actual ſervice. By this law it was enacted, that the guinea, which by the former act was due to every private man of every regiment or company of militia, when ordered out into actual ſervice, ſhould be payed to every man that ſhall afterwards be enrolled into ſuch regiment or company whilſt in actual ſervice: that no man ſhould be intitled to his cloaths for his own uſe, until he ſhould have ſerved three years, if unembodied, or one year, if embodied, after the delivery of the cloaths; and that the full pay of the militia ſhould commence from the date of his majeſty's warrant for drawing them out. The difficulties which theſe ſucceſſive regulations were made to obviate, will be amply recompenced by the good effects of a national militia, provided it be employed in a national way, and for national purpoſes: but if the militia are embodied, and the different regiments that compoſe it are marched from the reſpective counties to which they belong; if the men are detained for any length of time, in actual ſervice, at a diſtance from their families, when they might be employed at home in works of induſtry, for the ſupport of their natural dependants; the militia becomes no other than an addition to, or augmentation of a ſtanding army enliſted for the term of three years. The labour of the men is loſt to the community; they contract the idle habits and diſſolute manners

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. ners of the other troops; their families are left as incumbrances on the community; and the charge of their ſubſiſtence, is at leaſt, as heavy as that of maintaining an equal number of regular forces.

Reflections on that inſtitution.

It would not, we apprehend, be very eaſy to account for the g————t's ordering the regiments of militia to march from their reſpective counties, and do duty for a conſiderable length of time, at a great diſtance from their own homes; unleſs we ſuppoſe this meaſure was taken to create in the people a diſguſt to the inſtitution of the militia, which was an eſtabliſhment extorted from the ſ—— by the voice of the nation. We may add, that ſome of the inconveniencies attending a militia, will never be totally removed, while the perſons drawn by lot for that ſervice are at liberty to hire ſubſtitutes; for it cannot be ſuppoſed, that men of ſubſtance will incur the danger, fatigue, and damage of ſerving in perſon, while they can hire among the loweſt claſs of people, mercenaries of deſperate fortune and abandoned morals, who will greedily ſeize the opportunity of being payed for renouncing that labour by which they were before obliged to maintain themſelves and their family connexions: it would therefore deſerve the conſideration of the legiſlature, whether the privilege of hiring ſubſtitutes ſhould not be limited to certain claſſes of men, who are either raiſed by their rank in life above the neceſſity of ſerving in perſon, or engaged in ſuch occupations as cannot be intermitted without prejudice to the commonwealth. It muſt be allowed, that the regulation in this new act, by which the families of ſubſtitutes are deprived of any relief from the pariſh, will

Digitized by Google

will not only diminish the burden of the poor's rates; but also, by raising the price of mercenaries, oblige a greater number of the better sort to serve in person. Without all doubt, the fewer substitutes that are employed, the more dependence may be placed upon the militia, in the preservation of our rights and privileges; and the more will the number of the disciplined men be increased, because, at the expiration of every three years, the lot-men must be changed, and new militia-men chosen: but the substitutes will, in all probability, continue for life in the service, provided they can find lot-men to hire them at every rotation. The reader will forgive our being so circumstantial upon the regulations of an institution, which we cannot help regarding with a kind of enthusiastic affection. An. 1759.

Bill for removing the powder-magazine from Greenwich.

In the latter end of November the house of commons received a petition of several noblemen, gentlemen, and others, inhabitants of East Greenwich, and places adjacent, in Kent, representing, that in the said parish, within a quarter of a mile of the town distinguished by a royal palace, and royal hospital for seamen, there was a magazine, containing great quantities of gunpowder, frequently to the amount of six thousand barrels: that, besides the great danger which must attend all places of that kind, the said magazine stood in an open field, unincloſed by any fortification or defence whatsoever, consequently exposed to treachery, and every other accident. They alledged, that if, through treachery, lightning, or any other accident, this magazine should take fire, not only their lives and properties, but the palace and hospital, the king's yards and stores at Deptford and Woolwich, the banks and navigation of

Digitized by Google
the

An. 1759. the Thames, with the ships sailing and at anchor in that river, would be inevitably destroyed; and inconceivable damage would accrue to the cities of London and Westminster. They moreover observed, that the magazine was then in a dangerous condition, supported on all sides by props that were decayed at the foundation; that, in case it should fall, the powder would, in all probability, take fire, and produce the dreadful calamities above recited: they therefore prayed, that the magazine might be removed to some more convenient place, where any accident would not be attended with such dismal consequences. The subject of this remonstrance was so pressing and important, that a committee was immediately appointed to take the affair into consideration, and procure an estimate for purchasing lands and erecting a powder-magazine at Purfleet in Essex, near the banks of the river, together with guard-house, barracks, and all other necessary conveniences. While the report of the committee lay upon the table for the perusal of the members, Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer, by his majesty's command, acquainted the house, that the king, having been informed of the subject-matter of the petition, recommended it to the consideration of the commons. Leave was immediately given to prepare a bill, founded on the resolutions of the committee; which, having been duly considered, altered, and amended, passed through both houses to the foot of the throne, where it obtained the royal sanction. The magazine was accordingly removed to Purfleet, an inconsiderable and solitary village, where there will be little danger of accident, and where no great damage would attend an explosion: but, in order to render this possible ex-

Digitized by Google

explosion still less dangerous, it would be necessary to form the magazine of small distinct apartments, totally independent of each other, that, in case one should be accidentally blown up, the rest might stand unaffected. The same plan ought to be adopted in the construction of all combustible stores, subject to conflagration. The marine bill, and mutiny bill, as annual regulations, were prepared in the usual form, passed both houses without opposition, and received the royal assent. An. 1759.

Bill for improving the streets of London.

The next affair that engrossed the deliberation of the commons, was a measure relating to the internal œconomy of the metropolis. The sheriffs of London delivered a petition of the lord mayor, aldermen, and commons, in common council assembled, representing, that several streets, lanes, and passages within the city of London, and liberties thereof, were too narrow and incommodious for the passing and repassing as well of foot-passengers as of coaches, carts, and other carriages, to the prejudice and inconvenience of the owners and inhabitants of houses, and to the great hindrance of business, trade, and commerce. They alledged, that these defects might be remedied, and several new streets opened within the said city and liberties, to the great ease, safety, and convenience of passengers, as well as to the advantage of the public in general, if they, the petitioners, were enabled to widen and enlarge the narrow streets, lanes, and passages, to open and lay out such new streets and ways, and to purchase the several houses, buildings, and grounds, which might be necessary for these purposes. They took notice, that there were several houses, within the city and liberties, partly erected over the ground of other proprie-

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. tors; and others, of which the ſeveral floors or apartments belonged to different perſons; ſo that difficulties and diſputes frequently aroſe amongſt the ſaid ſeveral owners and proprietors, about pulling down or rebuilding the party-walls and premiſes; that ſuch rebuilding was often prevented, or delayed, to the great injury and inconvenience of thoſe owners who were deſirous to rebuild; that it would therefore be of public benefit, and frequently prevent the ſpreading of the fatal effects of fire, if ſome proviſion were made by law, as well for determining ſuch diſputes in a ſummary way, as for explaining and amending the laws then in being relating to the building of party-walls. They therefore prayed, that leave might be given to bring in a bill for enabling the petitioners to widen and enlarge the ſeveral ſtreets, lanes, and paſſages, and to open new ſtreets and ways, to be therein limited and deſcribed; as well as for determining, in a ſummary way, all diſputes ariſing about the rebuilding of houſes or tenements within the ſaid city and liberties, wherein ſeveral perſons have an intermixed property; and for explaining and amending the laws in being relating to theſe particulars. A committee being appointed to examine the matter of this petition, agreed to a report, upon which leave was given to prepare a bill, and this was brought in accordingly. Next day a great number of citizens repreſented, in another petition, that the pavement of the city and liberties was often damaged, by being broken up for the purpoſes of amending or new-laying water-pipes belonging to the proprietors of water-works; and praying, that proviſion might be made in the bill then depending, to compel thoſe proprietors to

Digitized by Google

make

make good any damage that ſhould be done to the pavement by the leaking or burſting of the water-pipes, or opening the pavement for alterations. In conſequence of this repreſentation, ſome amendments were made in the bill, which paſſed through both houſes, and was enacted into a law, under the title of "An act for widening certain ſtreets, lanes, and paſſages, within the city of London and liberties thereof; and for opening certain new ſtreets and ways within the ſame, and for other purpoſes therein mentioned *. An. 1759.

* The openings to be made, and the paſſages to be improved and enlarged, were aſcertained by two ſchedules, annexed to the act. With reſpect to the houſes, buildings, and grounds to be purchaſed, the mayor, aldermen, and commons of the city, in common council aſſembled, or a committee appointed by them, were impowered to fix the price by agreement with the reſpective proprietors, or otherwiſe by a jury in the uſual manner. With regard to party-walls, the act ordains, that the proprietor of either adjoining houſe may compel the proprietor of the other to agree to its being pulled down and rebuilt, and to pay a moiety of the expence, even though it ſhould not be neceſſary to pull down or rebuild either of their houſes: that all party-walls ſhall be, at leaſt, two bricks and a half in thickneſs in the cellar, and two bricks thick upwards to the top of the garret-floor. It enacts, that if any decayed houſe belongs to ſeveral proprietors, any one of them, who is deſirous to rebuild, may oblige the others to concur, and join with him in the expence, or purchaſe their ſhares at a price to be fixed by a jury. If any houſe ſhould hereafter be preſented by any inqueſt, or grand jury, in London, as being in a ruinous condition, the court of mayor and aldermen is, by this act, impowered to pull it down at the expence of the ground-landlord. As to damaged pavements, not ſufficiently repaired by the proprietors of the water-works, any juſtice of the peace in London is veſted with power, upon their refuſing or delaying to make it good, to cauſe it to be effectually relayed with good materials at their expence.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. Bill relating to the sale of fish in London and Westminster.

The inhabitants of Westminster had long laboured under the want of a fish-market, and complained, that the price of this species of provision was kept up at an exorbitant rate by the fraudulent combination of a few dealers, who engrossed the whole market at Billingsgate, and destroyed great quantities of fish, in order to enhance the value of those that remained. An act of parliament had passed in the twenty-second year of his present majesty's reign, for establishing a free market for the sale of fish in Westminster; and, seven years after that period, it was found necessary to procure a second, for explaining and amending the first: but neither effectually answered the purposes of the legislature.

In the month of January, of the present session, the house took into consideration a petition of the several fishermen trading to Billingsgate-market, representing the hardships to which they were exposed by the said acts; particularly forfeitures of vessels and cargoes, incurred by the negligence of servants, who had omitted to make the particular entries which the two acts prescribed. This petition being examined by a committee, and the report being made, leave was given to bring in a new bill, which should contain effectual provision for the better supplying the cities of London and Westminster with fish, and for preventing the abuses of the fishmongers. It was intitled, "A bill to repeal so much of an act passed in the twenty-ninth of George II. concerning a free market for fish at Westminster, as requires fishermen to enter their fishing-vessels at the office of the searcher of the customs at Gravesend, and to regulate the sale of

Digitized by Google

of fish at the first hand in the fish-markets in London and Westminster; and to prevent salesmen of fish buying fish to sell again on their own account; and to allow bret and turbot, brill and pearl, although under the respective dimensions mentioned in a former act, to be imported and sold; and to punish persons who shall take or sell any spawn, brood, or fry of fish, unsizable fish, or fish out of season, or smelts under the size of five inches; and for other purposes *. An. 1759.

Though

* *Abstract of an Act for better supplying the Cities of* London *and* Westminster *with Fish, &c.*

After the 24th day of June, 1760, the master of every fishing-vessel, within three days after the arrival of any such vessel at the Nore with any fish, shall truly report the time of such his arrival to the deputed clerk in the coast-office at the Custom-house in London, under the penalty of 50 *l.* who is to enter such report in a book to be provided and kept for that purpose at the said coast-office. Every such master is also, at the time of his making such report, to leave with the said deputed clerk there, a true and particular account, either in writing or printed, of all fresh salmon, salmon-trout, turbots, and large fresh cod, and half fresh cod-fish, haddock, scate-fish, fresh ling, lobsters, soles, and whitings, which shall be brought to the Nore in every such fishing-vessel, upon pain that the owner or owners of every such fishing-vessel, whose master shall refuse, neglect, or omit the same, or who shall give or leave any false or untrue account, shall, on being convicted of any such offence, forfeit 20 *l.* If any master, &c. after the arrival of his vessel at the Nore, shall wilfully destroy, throw or cast away, or cause to be wilfully destroyed, thrown or cast away, any fish, which any such fishing-vessel shall have brought from sea, that is not unwholsome, perished, or unmarketable, such offender, on conviction, is to be committed to the house of correction, and to hard labour, for any time not exceeding two months, nor less than one month. The clerk at the coast-office is to receive and

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. Though this and the former bill, relating to the ſtreets and houſes of London, are inſtances that evince

enter the ſaid accounts, and on Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, in every week, is to return, or cauſe to be returned, unto the mayor of London, and to ſuch perſons as the truſtees of the fiſh-market at Weſtminſter, or any five of them, ſhall appoint, in the city of Weſtminſter, and likewiſe to the inſpector of the fiſhing-veſſels, at ſuch place as the ſaid truſtees, or any five of them, ſhall appoint, a true account of the time when every ſuch reſpective fiſhing-veſſel ſhall have been entered at the ſaid coaſt-office as having arrived at the Nore, and alſo of the freſh ſalmon, ſalmon-trout, turbot, large freſh cod, and half-freſh cod fiſh, haddock, ſcate-fiſh, freſh ling, lobſters, ſoles, and whitings, which ſhall have been entered at the ſaid coaſt-office, as brought to the Nore in every ſuch reſpective fiſhing-veſſel, under the penalty of 5 *l.* for every neglect. No live ſalmon, ſalmon-trout, turbot, large freſh cod, half-freſh cod, haddock, ſcate-fiſh, freſh ling, ſoles, or whitings, ſhall, at any time after the arrival thereof at the Nore, be put into a well-boat, or ſtore-boat, from or out of any ſuch fiſhing-veſſel, under the penalty of 20 *l.* for every ſuch offence. They are not to be unloaded, or delivered out of any ſuch fiſhing-veſſel, (unleſs when ſold by retail) but into the veſſel employed to carry the fiſh directly to the market of Billingſgate or Weſtminſter; and every ſuch veſſel, after any ſuch fiſh ſhall be put therein, is to go on directly for the market to which they ſhall be bound, and is not to remain above one tide with the fiſh, in the paſſage between the place of the taking-in thereof and the market of Billingſgate or Weſtminſter, and is not to omit delivering the cargo of fiſh the next market, accidents of wind and weather excepted; and if any one offends in the premiſes, he is to be committed to the houſe of correction, there to remain without bail, and be kept to hard labour for any time not exceeding two months, nor leſs than one month: and the inſpector, for the time being, of the fiſhing-veſſels, is to take care duly to execute his office, under the penalty of forfeiting, for every neglect, or wilful miſbehaviour, 20 *l.* After the ſaid 24th of June, no perſon who ſhall ſell, or be concerned in the ſale of, any freſh fiſh, by com-

Digitized by Google

evince the care and attention of the legiſlature, even to minute particulars of the internal œconomy of the An. 1759.

commiſſion, is to buy, or be concerned in the buying of, any freſh fiſh to ſell again on his or her own ſeparate account, or for the joint account of him or herſelf, or any other perſon, under the forfeiture, for every ſuch offence, of 50 *l.* Bret, or turbot, under the ſize of 16 inches, and bril, or pearl, under the ſize of 14 inches, are allowed to be expoſed to ſale, but ſo as the ſame be not ſold by retail at a price or rate exceeding 6 *d.* the pound: and if any perſon ſhall ask, demand, or take, for any ſuch bret or turbot, bril or pearl, under theſe dimenſions, any greater price than 6 *d.* a pound, or ſhall refuſe to weigh and meaſure every ſuch bret or turbot, bril or pearl, which ſhall be expoſed to ſale, when required, every ſuch bret or turbot, bril or pearl, is to be forfeited; and any perſon may ſeize the ſame, and deliver it into the hands of a conſtable, and charge ſuch conſtable with the party who took any higher price; and every conſtable is required to carry the party ſo charged, and alſo the bret or turbot, bril or pearl, which ſhall be ſo ſeized and delivered to him, before ſome juſtice of the peace; and every offender, on conviction, is to forfeit 20 *s.* and the bret or turbot, bril or pearl, which ſhall have been ſeized, is to be given to the perſon who ſhall proſecute to conviction any ſuch offender; and the money paid for any ſuch bret or turbot, bril or pearl, is to be returned to the party or parties who paid the ſame. No perſon is to ſell, or expoſe to ſale, at the firſt hand, at any fiſh-market within the limits of the weekly bills of mortality, or within 150 yards of any ſuch fiſh-market, and during the market hours of any ſuch market, any freſh ſalmon, ſalmon trout, turbot, large freſh cod-fiſh, half-freſh cod-fiſh, haddock, ſcate-fiſh, freſh ling, lobſters, ſoles, or whitings, before he or ſhe ſhall have firſt placed up, or cauſed to be placed up, in ſome conſpicuous manner, on or over the ſtall, or place, at which he or ſhe ſhall offer for ſale any ſuch fiſh, a true account, either wrote or printed, of all ſuch fiſh which any ſuch perſon ſhall be intruſted with to ſell, diſtinguiſhing the ſeveral ſorts of all ſuch fiſh, and the quantity of every ſort reſpectively, which he ſhall then have, or be intruſted with to ſell;

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. the kingdom, we can hardly conſider them as objects of ſuch dignity and importance as to demand the deliberations of the parliament; but think they

ſell; and if, at any time of the day in which any ſuch account ſhall have been ſo placed up, and before the fiſh-market of that day ſhall be ended, any other ſuch fiſh ſhall be brought to ſuch perſon to ſell, every ſuch perſon, before he or ſhe ſhall ſell any part thereof, ſhall add a true account or particular thereof to the account before put up, and ſhall take care that every ſuch account ſhall continue up until all the fiſh ſpecified therein ſhall be ſold, or the fiſh-market of the day ſhall be ended, without being defaced or obliterated, under 10 *l.* penalty for every offence, and under the penalty of 40 *s.* for any one's taking down, defacing, or obliterating, any ſuch account.

The under-water-bailiff of the city of London, and the yeomen of the water-ſide, for the time being, are, after the ſaid 24th day of June, to take care that the proviſions made by the act concerning the ſale of freſh fiſh in the fiſh-market at Billingſgate, and for puniſhing the perſons who ſhall have there any ſpawn, brood, or fry, of any kind of fiſh, or any unſizeable fiſh, or any fiſh out of ſeaſon, or any ſmelt of leſs ſize than five inches from the noſe to the utmoſt extent of the tail thereof, are enforced and carried into execution; and alſo to prevent all regrating of fiſh at Billingſgate-market, or within 150 yards of Billingſgate-dock, under 5 *l.* penalty for every neglect.

And the perſons, for the time being, appointed to ſuperviſe the fiſh-market of the city of Weſtminſter, are to take care and ſee, from time to time, that the proviſions made by the act concerning the ſale of freſh fiſh in the fiſh-market of Weſtminſter, and for puniſhing perſons, &c. are in like manner put in execution, under the like penalty of 5 *l.* for every neglect.

And the act directs how the penalties are to be recovered and applied, and gives power to any perſon, deeming himſelf aggrieved by the determination of any juſtice, to appeal to the next ſeſſion of the peace, which ſhall be held for the place wherein the conviction was made; and the determination of every ſuch complaint at the ſeſſions is to be final.

natural-

Digitized by Google

naturally fall within the cognizance of the municipal magistracy. After all, perhaps the most effectual method for supplying Westminster with plenty of fish, at reasonable rates, would be to execute with rigour the laws already enacted against forestalling and regrating; an expedient that would soon dissolve all monopolies and combinations among the traders; to increase the number of markets in London and Westminster; and to establish two general markets at the Nore, one on each side of the river, where the fishing-vessels might unload their cargoes, and return to sea without delay. A number of light boats might be employed to convey fresh fish from these marts to London and Westminster, where all the different fish-markets might be plentifully supplied at a reasonable expence; for it cannot be supposed, that while the fresh fish are brought up the river in the fishing-smacks themselves, which can hardly save their tides to Billingsgate, they will ever dream of carrying their cargoes above bridge; or that the price of fish can be considerably lowered, while the fishing-vessels lose so much time in running up to Gravesend or Billingsgate. An. 1759.

Temporary acts continued.

The annual committee being appointed to inquire what laws were expired, or near expiring, agreed to certain resolutions; upon which a bill was prepared, and obtained the royal assent, importing a continuation of several laws, namely, the several clauses mentioned of the acts in the fifth and eighth of king George I. against the clandestine running of uncustomed goods, except the clauses relating to quarentine; the act passed in the third of George II. relating to the carrying rice from Carolina; the act

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. act in the ſeventh of the ſame reign, relating to cochineal and indigo; and that of the twelfth of George II. ſo far as it related to the importation of printed books. There was alſo a law enacted to continue to the twenty-ninth day of September, in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſeven, an act paſſed in the twelfth year of queen Anne, for encouraging the making of ſail cloth, by a duty of one penny per ell laid upon all foreign made ſails and ſail-cloth imported, and a bounty in the ſame proportion granted upon all home-made ſail-cloth and canvas fit for, or made into ſails, and exported; another act was paſſed for continuing certain laws relating to the additional number of one hundred hackney coaches and chairs, which law was rendered perpetual.

New act for aſcertaining the qualifications of members of parliament.

The next law we ſhall mention was intended to be one of the moſt important that ever fell under the cognizance of the legiſlature: it was a law that affected the freedom, dignity, and independency of parliaments. By an act paſſed in the ninth year of the reign of queen Anne, it was provided that no perſon ſhould be choſen member of parliament, who did not poſſeſs in England or Wales, an eſtate, freehold or copy-hold, for life, according to the following qualifications: for every knight of a ſhire, ſix hundred pounds per annum, over and above what will ſatisfy all incumbrances; and three hundred pounds per annum for every citizen, burgeſs, and baron of the cinque-port. It was alſo decreed, that the return of any perſon not thus qualified ſhould be void; and that every candidate ſhould, at the reaſonable requeſt of any other candidate at the time of election, or by two or more per-

Digitized by Google

perſons who had a right to vote, take an oath pre- An. 1759.
ſcribed to eſtabliſh his qualifications. This reſtraint was by no means effectual. So many oaths of different kinds had been preſcribed ſince the Revolution, that they began to loſe the effect they were intended to have on the minds of men; and, in particular, political perjury grew ſo common, that it was no longer conſidered as a crime. Subterfuges were diſcovered, by means of which this law relating to the qualification of candidates was effectually eluded. Thoſe who were not actually poſſeſſed of ſuch eſtates procured temporary conveyances from their friends and patrons, on condition of their being reſtored and cancelled after the election. By this ſcandalous fraud, the intention of the legiſlature was fruſtrated; the dignity of parliament proſtituted; the example of perjury and corruption extended, and the vengeance of heaven ſet at defiance.

Through this infamous channel, the m——— had it in their power to thruſt into p——— a ſet of venal beggars, who, as they depended upon their bounty, would always be obſequious to their will, and vote according to direction, without the leaſt regard to the dictates of their conſcience, or to the advantage of their country. The miſchiefs attending ſuch a vile colluſion, and in particular the undue influence which the c--- muſt have acquired from the practice, were either felt or apprehended by ſome honeſt patriots, who, after divers unſucceſsfull efforts, at length preſented to the houſe a bill, importing that every perſon who ſhall be elected a member of the houſe of commons, ſhould, before he preſumed to take his ſeat, deliver to the clerk of

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. of the houſe at the table, while the commons are ſitting, and the ſpeaker in the chair, a paper or ſchedule ſigned by himſelf, containing a rental or particular of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereby he makes out his qualification, ſpecifying the nature of his eſtate, whether meſſuage, land, rent, tythe, or what elſe; and if ſuch eſtate conſiſts of meſſuages, lands, or tythes, then ſpecifying in whoſe occupation they are; and if in rent, then ſpecifying the names of the owners or poſſeſſors of the lands and tenements out of which ſuch rent is iſſuing, and alſo ſpecifying the pariſh, townſhip, or precinct, and country, in which the ſaid eſtate lies, and the value thereof; and every ſuch perſon ſhall, at the ſame time alſo, take and ſubſcribe the following oath, to be fairly written at the bottom of the paper or ſchedule. "I, A. B. do ſwear that the above is a true rental; and that I truly, and *bona fide*, have ſuch an eſtate in law or equity, to and for my own uſe and benefit, of and in the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, above deſcribed, over and above what will ſatisfy and clear all incumbrances that may affect the ſame; and that ſuch eſtate hath not been granted or made over to me fraudulently, on purpoſe to qualify me to be a member of this houſe. So help me God."

It was provided that the ſaid paper, or ſchedule, with the oath aforeſaid, ſhould be carefully kept by the clerk, to be inſpected by the members of the houſe of commons, without fee or reward: that if any perſon elected to ſerve in any future parliament, ſhould preſume to ſit or vote as a member of the houſe of commons, before he has delivered in ſuch a paper or ſchedule, and taken the oath

5 afore-

Digitized by Google

aforeſaid, or ſhould not be qualified according to the true intent or meaning of this act, his election ſhould be void; and every perſon ſo ſitting and voting ſhould forfeit a certain ſum, to be recovered by ſuch perſon as ſhould ſue for the ſame by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, whereon no eſſoign, privilege, protection, or wager of law, ſhould be allowed, and only one imparlance: that if any perſon ſhould have delivered in, and ſworn to, his qualification as aforeſaid, and taken his ſeat in the houſe of commons; yet at any time after ſhould, during the continuance of ſuch parliament, ſell, diſpoſe of, alien, or any other ways encumber, the eſtate, or any part thereof comprized in the ſchedule, ſo as to leſſen, or reduce the ſame under the value of the qualification by law directed; every ſuch perſon, under a certain penalty, muſt deliver in a new, or further qualification, according to the true intent and meaning of this act, and ſwear to the ſame, in manner before directed, before he ſhall again preſume to ſit or vote as a member of the houſe of commons: that in caſe any action, ſuit, or information, ſhould be brought, in purſuance of this act, againſt any member of the houſe of commons, the clerk of the houſe ſhall, upon demand, forthwith deliver a true and atteſted copy of the paper or ſchedule ſo delivered in to him as aforeſaid by ſuch member, to the plaintiff or proſecutor, or his attorney or agent, paying a certain ſum for the ſame; which, being proved a true copy, ſhall be admitted to be given in evidence upon the trial of any iſſue, in any ſuch action. Provided always, that nothing contained in this act ſhall extend to the eldeſt ſon or heir apparent An. 1759.

Digitized by Google

An. 1759. rent of any peer or lord of parliament, or of any perſon qualified to ſerve as knight of the ſhire, or to the members for either of the univerſities, in that part of Great Britain called England, or to the members for that part of Great Britain called Scotland.

Such was the ſubſtance of the bill, as originally preſented to the houſe of commons; but it was altered in ſuch a manner, as, we are afraid, will fail in anſwering the ſalutary purpoſes for which it was intended by thoſe who brought it into the houſe. Notwithſtanding the proviſions made in the act as it now ſtands *, any m——r or patron may ſtill introduce his penſioners, clerks, and creatures

---

The Bill, as amended.

* *Clauſe* 1. 'Whereas by an act, paſſed in the ninth year of the reign of her late majeſty Q. Anne, intitled, "An act for ſecuring the freedom of parliaments, by the farther qualifying the numbers to ſit in the houſe of commons," it was enacted, That no perſon ſhould be capable to ſit or vote as a member of the houſe of common, for any county, city, borough, or cinque-port, within that part of Great-Britain called England, the dominion of Wales, and town of Berwick upon Tweed, who ſhould not have an eſtate, freehold or copyhold, for his own life, or for ſome greater eſtate, either in law or equity, to and for his own uſe and benefit, of or in lands, tenements, or hereditaments, over and above what will ſatisfy and clear all incumbrances that might affect the ſame, lying or being within that part of Great-Britain called England, the dominion of Wales, and town of Berwick upon Tweed, of the reſpective annual value therein limited; viz. the annual value of ſix hundred pounds above reprizes for every knight of a ſhire, and the annual value of three hundred pounds above reprizes for every citizen, burgeſs, or baron of the cinque-ports:

2. Now, in order to enforce and render the ſaid act more effectual, Be it enacted, by the king's moſt excellent majeſty, by and with the advice and conſent of the lords ſpi-

Digitized by Google

tures into the houſe, by means of the old method of temporary conveyance, though the farce muſt now An. 1760.

ſpiritual and temporal, and commons, in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the authority of the ſame, That, from and after the determination of this preſent parliament, every perſon, except as is herein after excepted, who ſhall be elected a member of the houſe of commons, ſhall, before he preſumes to vote in the houſe of commons, or ſit there during any debate in the ſaid houſe of commons, after their ſpeaker is choſen, produce and deliver in to the clerk of the ſaid houſe, at the table in the middle of the ſaid houſe, and whilſt the houſe of commons is there duly ſitting, with their ſpeaker in the chair of the ſaid houſe, a paper, or account, ſigned by every ſuch member, containing the name or names of the pariſh, townſhip, or precinct, or of the ſeveral pariſhes, townſhips, or precincts, and alſo of the county, or of the ſeveral counties, in which the lands, tenements, or hereditaments do lie, whereby he makes out his qualification, declaring the ſame to be of the annual value of ſix hundred pounds above reprizes if a knight of a ſhare, and of the annual value of three hundred pounds above reprizes if a citizen, burgeſs, or baron of the cinque-ports; and ſhall alſo, at the ſame time, take and ſubſcribe the following oath; viz.

"I *A. B.* do ſwear, that I truly and *bona fide* have ſuch an eſtate, in law or equity, and of ſuch value, to and for my own uſe and benefit, of or in lands, tenements, or hereditaments, over and above what will ſatisfy and clear all incumbrances that may affect the ſame, as doth qualify me to be elected and returned to ſerve as a member for the place I am returned for, according to the tenor and true meaning of the acts of parliament in that behalf; and that ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments do lie, as deſcribed in the paper or account ſigned by me, and now delivered to the clerk of the houſe of commons.

So help me God."

And the ſaid houſe of commons is hereby impowered and required to adminiſter the ſaid oath and ſubſcription according to the directions of this act, as occaſion ſhall be, from time to time, to every perſon duly demanding the ſame, immediately after ſuch perſon ſhall have taken the oaths of allegiance, ſupremacy, and abjuration, at the ſaid table; and the ſaid oath and ſubſcription, herein before directed

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. now be kept up until the member ſhall have delivered in his ſchedule, taken his oath, and his ſeat in parliament; then he may deliver up the conveyance, or execute a reconveyance, without running any riſque of loſing his ſeat, or of being puniſhed for his fraud and perjury.

The extenſive influence of the c——, the general corruptibility of individuals, and the obſtacles ſo induſtriouſly thrown in the way of every ſcheme contrived to vindicate the independency of p——ts muſt have produced very mortifying reflections in the breaſt of every Briton warmed with the genuine love of his country. He muſt have perceived that all the bulwarks of the conſtitution were little better than buttreſſes of ice, which would infallibly thaw before the heat of m——l influence, when art-

---

rected to be taken and made, ſhall be entered in a parchment roll, to be provided for that purpoſe by the clerk of the houſe of commons; and the ſaid papers or accounts ſo ſigned and delivered in to the ſaid clerk as aforeſaid, ſhall be filed and carefully kept by him.

3. And be it further enacted, by the authority aforeſaid, That if any perſon, who ſhall be elected to ſerve in any future parliament, as a knight of a ſhire, or as a citizen, burgeſs, or baron of the cinque-port, ſhall preſume to ſit or vote, as aforeſaid, as a member of the houſe of commons, before he has delivered in ſuch paper or account, and taken and ſubſcribed ſuch oath, as aforeſaid; or ſhall not be qualified according to the true intent and meaning of the ſaid recited act, and of this act, his election ſhall be, and is hereby declared to be void, and a new writ ſhall be iſſued to elect another member in the ſaid perſon's room.

4. Provided always, That nothing in this act contained ſhall extend to the eldeſt ſon or heir apparent of any peer or lord of parliament, or of any perſon qualified to ſerve as knight of a ſhire, or to the members for either of the univerſities, in that part of Great-Britain called England, or to the members for that part of Great-Britain called Scotland.'

fully

Digitized by Google

fully concentrated; that either a minister's profes- An. 1760.
sions of patriotism were insincere, or his credit insufficient to effect any essential alteration in the unpopular measures of g———t; and that, after all, the liberties of the nation could never be so firmly established, as by the power, generosity, and virtue of a patriot king. This inference could not fail to awake the remembrance of that amiable prince, whom fate untimely snatched from the eager hopes and warm affection of a whole nation, before he had it in his power to manifest and establish his favourite maxim, That a monarch's glory was inseparably connected with the happiness of his people *.

On

* The following declaration made to the chiefs of the opposition, will render the memory of the late prince of Wales dear to latest posterity.

His royal highness has authorized lord T. and sir F. D. to give the most positive assurances to the gentlemen in the opposition, of his upright intentions; that he is thoroughly convinced of the distresses and calamities that have befel, and every day are more likely to befal this country; and therefore invites all well-wishers to this country, and its constitution to coalite and unite with him, and upon the following principles only.

His royal higness promises and will declare it openly, that it is his intention to totally abolish any distinctions for the future, of parties; and as far as lies in his power, and as soon as it does lie in his power, to take away for ever, all proscription from any set of men whatever, who are friends to the constitution; and therefore will promote for the present, and when it is in his power, will immediately grant,

First, A bill to empower all gentlemen to act as justices of peace, paying land-tax for 300 *l. per annum*, in any county where he intends to serve.

Secondly, His royal highness promises in like manner to support, and forthwith grant, whenever he shall have it in his power, a bill to create and establish a numerous and effectual militia, throughout the kingdom.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. On the first day of February, a motion was made, and leave given to bring in a bill, for enabling

Thirdly, His royal highness promises in like manner, to promote and support, and likewise grant, when it is in his power, a bill to exclude all military officers in the land-service, under the degree of colonels of regiments, and in the sea-service, under the degree of rear-admirals, from sitting in the house of commons.

Fourthly, His royal highness promises that he will, when in his power, grant inquiries into the great number of abuses in offices, and does not doubt of the assistance of all honest men, to enable him to correct the same for the future.

Fifthly, His royal highness promises and will openly declare, that he will make no agreement with, or join in the support of any administration whatever, without previously obtaining the above-mentioned points in behalf of the people, and for the sake of good government. Upon these conditions, and these conditions only, his royal highness thinks he has a right not to doubt of having a most cordial support, from all those good men, who mean their country and this constitution well, and that they will become his, and his family's friends, and unite with him to promote the good government of this country; and that they will follow him, upon these principles, both in court, and out of court; and if he should live to form an administration, it shall be composed without distinction, of men of dignity, knowledge, and probity. His royal highness farther promises, to accept of no more, if offered to him, than 800000 *l.* for his civil list, by way of rent-charge.

Answer to the foregoing proposal.

The lords and gentlemen to whom a paper has been communicated, containing his royal highness the Prince's gracious intentions, upon several weighty and important points, of the greatest consequence to the honour and interest of his majesty's government, and absolutely necessary for the restoring, and perpetuating the true use and design of parliament; the purity of our excellent constitution, and the happiness and welfare of the whole nation, do therein, with the greatest satisfaction observe, and most gratefully acknowledge, the uprightness and generosity of his

Digitized by Google

abling his majesty to make leases, and copies of offices, lands and hereditaments, parcel of his dutchy of Cornwall, or annexed to the same; accordingly it passed through both houses without opposition, and enacted, that all leases and grants made, or to be made, by his majesty, within seven years next ensuing, in, or annexed to, the said dutchy, under the limitations therein mentioned, should be good and effectual in law, against his majesty, his heirs and successors, and against all other persons that should hereafter inherit the said dutchy, either by act of parliament, or any limitation whatsoever. This act appears the more extraordinary, as the prince of Wales, who has a sort of right by prescription to the dutchy of Cornwall, was then of age, and might have been put in possession of it by the passing of a patent. An. 1760. Act relating to leases in Cornwall.

The legislature did not refuse their attention even to the most humble articles of national œconomy. In the beginning of February, a petition was pre-

his royal highness's noble sentiments and resolutions. And therefore beg leave to return their most dutiful and humble thanks for the same, and to assure his royal highness that they will constantly and steadily use their utmost endeavours to support those his wise and salutary purposes, that the throne may be strengthened, religion and morality encouraged, faction and corruption destroyed, the purity and essence of parliament restored, and the happiness and welfare of our constitution preserved.

When the above answer was returned to the Prince, there were present,

The duke of B.
The earl of L.
The earl of T.
The earl of W.
The earl of S.
Lord F.
Lord W.
Sir Wat. Wil. W.
Sir John H. C.
Sir Walter B.
Sir Robert G.
Mr. F.
Mr. P.
Mr. C.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. Law concerning the exportation of culm from Milford Haven.

ſented to the houſe by the inhabitants of the counties of Pembroke, Cardigan, and Merioneth, alledging, that lime being the chief manure for land in theſe counties, without which it would not produce any tolerable crops of corn, the culm uſed in burning it, as well as the limeſtone, was brought from Milford Haven, and the lower parts of the county of Pembroke, by water, to the upper parts of that county, and alſo to Cardiganſhire and Merionethſhire, where there were no limeſtones, nor veins of culm and coal: that the petitioners were greatly aggrieved, by being obliged to pay the duty on ſuch culm; and by other great difficulties and expences to which they were ſubjected in procuring culm for the aforementioned purpoſe. They pointed out the good conſequences that would ariſe from the indulgence of the houſe, ſhould it grant them relief in this particular, of which they expreſſed their hope accordingly.

The commons, having peruſed a number of accounts relating to the exportation of culm from Milford Haven, and the duties paid on this article, ordered a bill to be brought in for rendering the exportation of culm from Milford Haven, and the limits thereof, more eaſy to the proprietors and purchaſers, and for the better ſecuring the duties payable thereon. By this new law it was enacted, that if any perſon ſhould have occaſion to carry culm for the burning of lime, in any veſſel not exceeding thirty tons, from any place within the limits of Milford Haven, to any other place within the counties of Pembroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, or Merioneth, the collector, or his deputy, ſhould, upon application from the maſter of the veſſel,

Digitized by Google

veſſel, grant him a ſufferance, mentioning the quantity of culm to be ſhipped: that the officer to whom the ſufferance was directed, ſhould attend the ſhipping thereof, and certify on the back of the ſufferance, the quantity ſhipped: that, upon paying the duty of one ſhilling per chaldron, the collector, or his deputy, ſhould grant a certificate, ſpecifying the quantity ſhipped, and that the duties had been duly paid; which certificate ſhould be a ſufficient let paſs or clearance of ſuch veſſel, to any place within the counties aforeſaid; and that no officer ſhould demand or take any other fee, either upon account of granting the ſaid ſufferance or certificate, or other pretence whatſoever relating to the loading or ſailing of ſuch veſſel. It was alſo enacted, that the maſter, on his return, ſhould make oath before the collector, or his deputy, where and when he landed his former cargo, before being permitted to ſhip any new cargo, or quantity of culm; with a penalty for preventing fraud, and proviſion for ſhipping a like cargo, duty free, in caſe the former ſhould have been loſt. Thus a grievance, which had remained above ſixty years, was at length redreſſed; and pity it is, that the circumſtances of the nation will not permit the whole duty on coal and culm to be intirely removed, as it falls ſo heavy upon manufacture, as well as upon people in the middle and lower claſs of life, who live in a climate which requires the uſe of fire and fuel for ſeven or eight months in the year. An. 1760.

The houſe having peruſed an account of the produce of the fund eſtabliſhed for paying annuities granted in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty nine, with the charge on that fund, on the fifth day of January in the ſucceeding year, it appeared

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. peared that there had been a conſiderable deficiency in the ſaid fund on the fifth day of July preceding, and this had been made good out of the ſinking fund, by a reſolution of the ſeventh of February, already particulariſed. They therefore inſtructed the committee of ways and means, to conſider ſo much of the annuity and lottery act paſſed in the preceding ſeſſion, as related to the three per centum annuities, amounting to the ſum of ſeven millions five hundred and ninety thouſand pounds, granted in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty nine; and alſo to conſider ſo much of the ſaid act as related to the ſubſidy of poundage upon certain goods and merchandizes to be imported into this kingdom, and the additional inland duty on coffee and chocolate. The committee having taken theſe points into deliberation, agreed to the two reſolutions we have already mentioned, with reſpect to the conſolidation; and a bill was brought in for adding thoſe annuities granted in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-nine, to the joint ſtock of three per centum annuities, conſolidated by the acts of the twenty fifth, twenty-eighth, twenty-ninth, and thirty ſecond years of his majeſty's reign; and for ſeveral duties therein mentioned, to the ſinking fund. The committee was afterwards impowered to receive a clauſe for cancelling ſuch lottery tickets as were made forth in purſuance of an act paſſed in the thirtieth year of his majeſty's reign, and were not then diſpoſed of: a clauſe for this pupoſe was accordingly added to the bill, which paſſed thro' both houſes without oppoſition, and received the royal aſſent at the end of the ſeſſion.

Act for conſolidating the annuities granted in the year 1759.

On

Digitized by Google

On the twenty-ninth day of April, the lord North preſented to the houſe a bill for encouraging the exportation of rum and ſpirits of the growth, produce, and manufacture of the Britiſh ſugar plantations, from Great Britain, and of Britiſh ſpirits made from molaſſes; a bill which in a little time acquired the ſanction of the royal aſſent. This meaſure, it is to be hoped, will put an end to the practice of diſtilling rum from molaſſes in the Britiſh colonies in North America; for great quantities of molaſſes were daily ſmuggled into thoſe plantations from the French colonies, and great quantities of ſpirits diſtilled from them, for the Indian and African trade, to the manifeſt prejudice of the Britiſh ſugar-iſlands, and to the advantage of thoſe inhabited by the French. An. 1760

Bill for encouraging the exportation of rum and ſpirits.

Towards the end of April, admiral Townſhend preſented a bill for the more effectual ſecuring the payment of ſuch prize and bounty monies as were appropriated to the uſe of Greenwich hoſpital, by an act paſſed in the twenty-ninth year of his majeſty's reign. As by that law, no time was limited, or particular method preſcribed for giving notifications of the day appointed for the payment of the ſhares of the prizes and bounty money; and many agents had neglected to ſpecify in the notification given in the London Gazette, for payment of ſhares of prizes condemned in the courts of Admiralty in Great Britain, the particular day or time when ſuch payments were to commence, whereby it was rendered difficult, if not impoſſible, to aſcertain the time when the hoſpital at Greenwich became intitled to the unclaimed ſhares; of conſequence could not enjoy the full benefit of the act: The

Bill for the more effectual ſecuring the payment of prize and bounty-money appropriated to the uſe of Greenwich Hoſpital

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. The bill now prepared imported, that from and after the firſt day of September, in the preſent year, all notifications of the payment of the ſhares of prizes taken by any of his majeſty's ſhips of war, and condemned in Great Britain, and from and after the firſt day of February in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-one, all notifications of the payment of the ſhares of prizes taken and condemned in any other of his majeſty's dominions in Europe, or in any of the Britiſh plantations in America; and from, and after the twenty-fifth day of December, in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-one, all notifications of the payment of the ſhares of prizes taken and condemned in any other of his majeſty's dominions, ſhall be reſpectively given and publiſhed in the following manner: If the prize be condemned in any court of admiralty in Great Britain, ſuch notification, under the agent's hand, ſhall be publiſhed in the London Gazette; and if condemned in any court of Admiralty, in any other of his majeſty's dominions, ſuch notifications ſhall be publiſhed in like manner in the Gazette, or other news-paper of public authority, of the iſland or place where the prize is condemned; and if there ſhall be no Gazette, or ſuch news-paper publiſhed there, then in ſome or one of the public news-papers of the place; and ſuch agents ſhall deliver to the collector, cuſtomer, or ſearcher, or his lawful deputy, and if there ſhall be no ſuch officer, then to the principal officer or officers of the place where the prize is condemned, or to the lawful deputy of ſuch principal officer, two of the Gazettes or other news-papers in which ſuch notifications are inſerted; and if there ſhall not

Digitized by Google

not be any public news-papers in any ſuch iſland or place, the agent ſhall give two ſuch notifications in writing, under his hand; and every ſuch collector or other officer as aforeſaid, ſhall ſubſcribe his name on both the ſaid Gazettes, news-papers, or written notifications, and by the firſt ſhip which ſhall ſail from thence to any port of Great Britain, ſhall tranſmit to the treaſurer or deputy treaſurers of the ſaid royal hoſpital, one of the ſaid notifications with his name ſo ſubſcribed, to be there regiſtered, and ſhall faithfully preſerve and keep the other, with his name thereon ſubſcribed, in his own cuſtody; and in every notification as aforeſaid, the agent ſhall ſpecify his place of abode, and the preciſe day of the month and year appointed for the payment of the reſpective ſhares to the captors; and all notifications with reſpect to prizes condemned in Great Britain ſhall be publiſhed in the London Gazette three days at leaſt before any ſhare of ſuch prize ſhall be payed; and with reſpect to prizes condemned in any other part of his majeſty's dominions, ſuch notification ſhall be delivered to the ſaid collector or other officers as aforeſaid, three days at leaſt before any ſhare of ſuch prizes ſhall be payed. It was likewiſe enacted, that the agents for the diſtribution of bounty-bills ſhould inſert, and publiſh under their hands, in the London Gazette, three days at leaſt before payment, public notifications of the day and year appointed for ſuch payment, and alſo inſert therein their reſpective places of abode. An. 1760.

The bill, even as it now ſtands, is liable to ſeveral objections. It may be dangerous to leave the money of the unclaimed ſhares ſo long as three

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. years in the hands of the agent, who, together with his ſecurities, may prove inſolvent before the expiration of that term: then the time preſcribed to the ſailors within which their claim is limited appears to be too ſhort, when we conſider that they may be ſo circumſtanced, turned over to another ſhip, and conveyed to a diſtant part of the globe, that they ſhall have no opportunity to claim payment; and ſhould three years elapſe before they could make application to the agent, they would find their bounty or prize-money appropriated to the uſe of Greenwich hoſpital; nay, ſhould they die in the courſe of the voyage, it would be loſt to their heirs and executors, who, being ignorant of their title, could not poſſibly claim within the time limited.

Reſolutions concerning weights and meaſures.

A committee having been appointed to enquire into the original ſtandards of weights and meaſures in the kingdom of England, to conſider the laws relating thereto, and to report their obſervations thereupon, together with their opinion of the moſt effectual means for aſcertaining and enforcing uniform and certain ſtandards of weights and meaſures, they prepared copies, models, patterns, and multiples, and preſented them to the houſe: then they were locked up by the clerk of the houſe; and the lord Carysfort preſented a bill, according to order, for enforcing uniformity of weights and meaſures to the ſtandards by law to be eſtabliſhed: but this meaſure, which had been ſo long in dependence, was not yet fully diſcuſſed, and the ſtandards and weights were reſerved to another occaſion.

Digitized by Google

A law was made for reviving and continuing ſo much of an act paſſed in the twenty-firſt year of his majeſty's reign as relates to the more effectual trial and puniſhment of high treaſon in the highlands of Scotland; and alſo for continuing two other acts paſſed in the nineteenth and twenty-firſt years of his majeſty's reign, ſo far as they relate to the more effectual diſarming the highlands of Scotland, and ſecuring the peace thereof; and to allow further time for making affidavits of the execution of articles or contracts of clerks to attornies or ſolicitors, and filing thereof. An. 1760.

Act in favour of George Keith, late earl mariſchal.

The king having been pleaſed to pardon George Keith, earl mariſchal of Scotland, who had been attainted for rebellion in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixteen, the parliament confirmed this indulgence, by paſſing an act to enable the ſaid George Keith, late earl mariſchal, to ſue or entertain any action of ſuit, notwithſtanding his attainder, and to remove any diſability in him, by reaſon of the ſaid attainder, to take or inherit any real or perſonal eſtate, that may and ſhall hereafter deſcend, or come to him, or which he was intitled to in reverſion or remainder before his attainder. This nobleman, univerſally reſpected for his probity and underſtanding, had been employed as ambaſſador to the court of France by the king of Pruſſia, and was actually at this juncture in the ſervice of that monarch, who, in all probability, interceded with the king of England in his behalf. When his pardon had paſſed the ſeals, he repaired to London, and was preſented to his majeſty, by whom he was very graciouſly received.

Theſe

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. These and a good number of other bills of less importance, both private and public, were passed into laws by commission, on the twenty-second day of May, when the lord-keeper of the great seal closed the session with a speech to both houses. He began with an assurance, that his majesty looked back on their proceedings with intire satisfaction. He said, the duty and affection whch they had expressed for the king's person and government, the zeal and unanimity they had shewed in maintaining the true interest of their country, could only be equalled by what his majesty had formerly experienced from this parliament. He told them it would have given his majesty the most sensible pleasure, had he been able to assure them that his endeavours to promote a general peace had met with more suitable returns. He observed that his majesty, in conjunction with his good brother and ally the king of Prussia, had chosen to give their enemies proofs of this equitable dispositiori, in the midst of a series of glorious victories; an opportunity the most proper to take such a step with dignity, and to manifest to all Europe the purity and moderation of his views. After such a conduct, he said, the king had the comfort to reflect, that the further continuance of the calamities of war could not be imputed to him or his allies; that he trusted in the blessing of heaven upon the justice of his arms, and upon those ample means which the zeal of the parliament, in so good a cause, had wisely put into his hands, that his future successes in carrying on the war, would not fall short of the past; and that, in the event, the public tranquillty would be restored on solid and durable foundations. He acquainted them that his majesty had taken

Session closed.

Digitized by Google

the

the moſt effectual care to augment the combined army in Germany; and at the ſame time to keep up ſuch a force at home, as might fruſtrate any attempts of the enemy to invade theſe kingdoms; ſuch attempts as had hitherto ended only in their own confuſion. He took notice that the royal navy was never in a more flouriſhing and reſpectable condition; and the ſignal victory obtained laſt winter over the French fleet, on their own coaſts, had given luſtre to his majeſty's arms, freſh ſpirit to his maritime forces, and reduced the naval ſtrength of France to a very low ebb. He gave them to underſtand that his majeſty had diſpoſed his ſquadrons in ſuch a manner, as might beſt conduce to the annoyance of his enemies; to the defence of his own dominions, both in Europe and America; to the preſerving and purſuing his conqueſts, as well as to the protection of the trade of his ſubjects, which he had extremely at heart. He told the commons, that nothing could relieve his majeſty's royal mind, under the anxiety he felt for the burthens of his faithful ſubjects, but the public-ſpirited chearfulneſs with which their houſe had granted him ſuch large ſupplies, and his conviction that they were neceſſary for the ſecurity and eſſential intereſts of his kingdoms; he therefore returned them his hearty thanks for theſe ſupplies, and aſſured them, they ſhould be duly applied to the purpoſes for which they had been given. Finally, he recommended to both houſes the continuance of that union and good harmony which he had obſerved with ſo much pleaſure, and from which he had derived ſuch important effects. He deſired they would ſtudy to promote theſe deſirable objects, to An. 1760.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. to support the king's government, and the good order of their respective countries, and consult their own real happiness and prosperity.

Scope of the war seemingly changed.

The successes of the last campaign had flushed the whole nation with the most elevated hope of future conquest, and the government was enabled to take every step which appeared necessary to realize that sanguine expectation: but the war became every day more and more germanized. Notwithstanding the immense sums that were raised for the expence of the current year; notwithstanding the great number of land forces maintained in the service, and the numerous fleets that filled the harbours of Great Britain; we do not find that one fresh effort was made to improve the advantages she had gained upon her own element; or for pushing the war on national principles: for the reduction of Canada was no more than the consequence of the measures which had been taken in the preceding campaign.

Remarkable detection of a murder.

But before we record the progress of the war, it may be necessary to specify some domestick occurrences, that for a little while engrossed the public attention. In the month of December in the preceding year, William Andrew Horne, a gentleman of some fortune in Derbyshire, was executed at Nottingham, in the seventy-fourth year of his age, for the murder of an infant born of his own sister, in the year one thousand seven hundred and twenty-four. On the third day after the birth, this brutal ruffian thrust the child in a linen bag, and, accompanied by his own brother on horseback, conveyed it to Annesley in Nottinghamshire, where it was next day found dead under a hay-stack.

Digitized by Google

ſtack. Though this cruel ruſtic knew how much he lay at the mercy of his brother, whom he had made privy to this affair, far from endeavouring to engage his ſecrecy by offices of kindneſs and marks of affection, he treated him as an alien to his blood; not barely with indifference, but even with the moſt barbarous rigour. He not only defrauded him of his right, but exacted of him the loweſt menial ſervices; beheld him ſtarving in a cottage, while he lived himſelf in affluence; and refuſed to relieve with a morſel of charity, the children of his own brother begging at his gate. It was the reſentment of this pride and barbarity which, in all likelihood, firſt impelled the other to revenge. He pretended qualms of conſcience, and diſcloſed the tranſaction of the child to ſeveral individuals. As the brother was univerſally hated for the inſolence and brutality of his diſpoſition, information was given againſt him, and a reſolution formed to bring him to condign puniſhment. Being informed of this deſign, he tampered with his brother, and deſired that he would retract, upon the trial, the evidence he had given before the juſtice. Though the brother rejected this ſcheme of ſubornation, he offered to withdraw himſelf from the kingdom, if he might have five pounds to defray the expence of his removal. So ſordidly avaritious was the other, that he refuſed to advance this miſerable pittance, though he knew his own life depended upon his compliance. He was accordingly apprehended, tried, and convicted on his brother's evidence; and then he confeſſed the particulars of his expoſing the infant. He denied, indeed, that he had any thought the child would periſh, and declared he intended An. 1760.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. it as a preſent to the gentleman at whoſe gate it was laid: but as he appeared to be a hardened miſcreant, devoid of humanity, ſtained with the complicated crimes of tyranny, fraud, rapine, inceſt, and murder, very little credit is due to his declaration.

Fire in the neighbourhood of Covent Garden.

In the courſe of the ſame month, part of Weſtminſter was grievouſly alarmed by a dreadful conflagration, which broke out in the houſe of a cabinet-maker near Covent-Garden, raged with great fury, and reduced near twenty houſes to aſhes. Many others were damaged, and ſeveral perſons either burned in their apartments, or buried under the ruins. The bad conſequences of this calamity were in a great meaſure alleviated by the humanity of the public, and the generous compaſſion of the prince of Wales, who contributed liberally to the relief of the ſufferers.

Popular clamour againſt Lord G—— S——e.

But no ſubject ſo much engroſſed the converſation and paſſions of the public, as did the caſe of l——d G——e S——e, who had by this time reſigned his command in Germany, and returned to England, the country which, of all others, it would have been his intereſt to avoid at this juncture, if he was really conſcious of the guilt the imputation of which his character now ſuſtained. With the firſt tidings of the battle fought at Minden, the defamation of this officer arrived. He was accuſed of having diſobeyed orders, and his conduct repreſented as infamous in every particular. Theſe were the ſuggeſtions of a vague report, which no perſon could trace to its origin; yet this report immediately gave birth to one of the moſt inflammatory pamphlets that ever were exhibited to

Digitized by Google

the public. The first charge had alarmed the people of England, jealous in honour, sudden and rash in their resentments, and obstinately adhering to the prejudices they have espoused. The implied accusation in the orders of p——e F——d, and the combustible matter superadded by the pamphlet writer, kindled up such a blaze of indignation in the minds of the people, as admitted of no temperament or controul. An abhorrence and detestation of l——d G—— S——le, as a coward and a traitor, became the universal passion, which acted by contagion, infecting all degrees of people from the cottage to the t——; and no individual, who had the least regard for his own character and quiet, would venture to preach up moderation, or even advise a suspension of belief, until more certain information could be received. Fresh fuel was continually thrown in by obscure authors of pamphlets and news-papers, who stigmatized and insulted with such virulent perseverance, that one would have imagined they were actuated by personal motives, not retained by mercenary booksellers, against that unfortunate nobleman. Not satisfied with inventing circumstances to his dishonour, in his conduct on the last occasion, they pretended to take a retrospective view of his character, and produced a number of anecdotes to his prejudice, which had never before seen the light, and but for this occasion had probably never been known. Not that all the writings which appeared on this subject contained fresh matter of aggravation against l——d G—— S——le. Some writers, either animated by the hope of advantage, or hired to

An. 1760.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. betray the cauſe which they undertook to defend, entered the liſts as profeſſed champions of the accuſed, aſſumed the pen in his behalf, devoid of ſenſe, unfurniſhed with materials, and produdce performances which could not fail to injure his character among all thoſe who believed that he countenanced their endeavours, and ſupplied them with the facts and arguments of his defence.

His addreſs to the public.

Such preciſely was the ſtate of the diſpute, when I—— G—— arrived in London. While p—— F——d was crowned with laurel; while the k— of G——t B——n approved his conduct, and as the moſt glorious mark of that approbation, inveſted him with the order of the garter; while his name was celebrated through all England, and extolled in the warmeſt expreſſions of hyperbole, above all the heroes of antiquity; every mouth was opened in execration of the late commander of the Britiſh troops in Germany. He was now made acquainted with the particulars of his imputed guilt, which he had before indiſtinctly learned. He was accuſed of having diſobeyed three ſucceſſive orders he had received from the general, during the action at Minden, to advance with the cavalry of the right wing, which he commanded, and ſuſtain the infantry that were engaged; and after the cavalry were put in motion, of having halted them unneceſſarily, and marched ſo ſlow, that they could not reach the place of action in time to be of any ſervice; by which conduct, the opportunity was loſt of attacking the enemy when they gave way, and rendering the victory more glorious and deciſive. The firſt ſtep which lord G—— took towards his own vindication with the pub-

Digitized by Google

public, was in printing a short address *, intreating them to suspend their belief with respect to his An. 1760.

* *A short address from* Lord GEORGE SACKVILLE *to the* Public.

The various reports that have been propagated to my disadvantage, and the many falshoods which have been asserted to ruin my character, lay me under the necessity of remaining not entirely silent, though I am debarred at present from stating my case to the public, as I should have done, had I not assurances of obtaining a court-martial for my trial, the only legal and effectual method of convincing the word how little foundation there has been for the torrent of calumny and abuse, which has been so maliciously thrown out against me.

I had rather, upon this occasion, submit myself to all the inconveniences that may arise from the want of stile, than borrow assistance from the pens of others, as I can have no hopes of establishing my character, but from the force of truth. I shall, therefore, as plainly, and distinctly as possible, relate a few circumstances, which will at least shew that nobody could be more desirous than I was to bring truth to light, and subject my conduct to the strictest scrutiny.

The instant I found by the implied censure given out in orders the 2d of August, that my conduct had appeared in an unfavourable light to prince Ferdinand, on the day of action, I endeavoured to inform myself what particular I had either failed in or neglected my duty; I heard in general of disobedience of orders, but I could fix no certain period of time to my supposed crime, till colonel Fitzroy acquainted me with what had passed between his serene highness and him upon my subject, in regard to the orders delivered to me by him (colonel Fitzroy) that day; whenever my trial comes, I shall endeavour to clear up that point to the satisfaction of the public: my own assertions may have little weight, but the oaths of witnesses, whose veracity cannot be called in question, will, I trust, prove my innocence beyond the possibility of doubt.

Under these circumstances, I immediately applied for his majesty's permission to return to England, that I might answer anyaccusation that should be brought against me; for, as commander in chief of the British forces in Germary, no person there could order a court-martial for my trial, had there been an accusation

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. character, until the charge brought againſt him ſhould be legally diſcuſſed by a court martial; a

laid; the power of ſummoning courts-martial and approving their ſentences, was veſted in me by my commiſſion, and no Britiſh officer or ſoldier could be tried by any other authority.

As ſoon as I arrived in London, on Friday evening the 7th, I inſtantly wrote the following letter to the ſecretary of ſtate.

My Lord,

"I have the honour of acquainting your lordſhip with my arrival in England, in purſuance of his majeſty's permiſſion, ſent to me, at my requeſt, by your lordſhip.

I thought myſelf much injured abroad, by an implied cenſure upon my conduct; I find I am ſtill more unfortunate at home, by being publicly repreſented as having neglected my duty in the ſtrongeſt manner, by diſobeying the poſitive orders of his ſerene highneſs prince Ferdinand: as I am conſcious of neither neglect, nor diſobedience of orders; as I am certain I did my duty to the utmoſt of my abilities; and as I am perſuaded that the prince himſelf would have found, that he had no juſt cauſe of complaint againſt me, had he condeſcended to have enquired into my conduct, before he had expreſſed his diſapprobation of it, from the partial repreſentation of others: I therefore moſt humbly requeſt, that I may at laſt have a public opportunity given me of attempting to juſtify myſelf to his majeſty, and to my country, by a court-martial being appointed; that, if I am guilty, I may ſuffer ſuch puniſhment as I may have deſerved; and, if innocent, that I may ſtand acquitted in the opinion of the world: but it is really too ſevere to have been cenſured unheard, to have been condemned before I was tried, and to be informed neither of my crime, nor my accuſers.

I am, my Lord, &c. &c.

GEORGE SACKVILLE."

I received an anſwer to this letter on Monday the 10th, in which I was aſſured, that a court-martial, upon my application, would be granted, as ſoon as the officers, capable of giving evidence, could leave their poſts; but previouſly to the receipt, of that letter, I was diſmiſſed from all my military employments: notwithſtanding which diſmiſſion, I ſtill hope, and am informed, that I may have the advantage of a legal trial.

In the mean time, the only indulgence I have to aſk is, that

Digitized by Google

trial which he had already ſolicited, and was in hope of obtaining. An. 1760.

Finding himſelf unable to ſtem the tide of popular prejudice, which flowed againſt him with irreſiſtible impetuoſity, he might have retired in quiet and ſafety, and left it to ebb at leiſure. This would have been generally deemed a prudential ſtep, by all thoſe who conſidered the unfavourable medium through which every particular of his conduct muſt have been viewed at that juncture, even by men who cheriſhed the moſt candid intentions; when they reflected upon the power, influence, and popularity of his accuſer; the danger of aggravating the reſentment of the ſ——, already too conſpicuous, and the riſque of hazarding his life on the honour and integrity of witneſſes, who might think their fortunes depended upon the nature of the evidence they ſhould give. Notwithſtanding thoſe ſuggeſtions l——d G———e, ſeemingly impatient of the imputation under which his character laboured, inſiſted upon the privilege of a legal trial, which was granted accordingly, after

He demands a court-martial.

that the public will ſuſpend its judgment till ſuch facts can be produced, from which alone the truth can appear; but if plans of a battle are to be referred to, which can give no juſt idea of it; if diſpoſitions of the cavalry and infantry are ſuppoſed, which never exiſted; if orders for attacks and purſuits are quoted, which never were delivered; and if diſobedience to thoſe imaginary orders are aſſerted as a crime, what can an injured officer, under ſuch circumſtances, have recourſe to, but claiming that juſtice, which is due to every Engliſhman, of being heard before he is condemned; the ſooner that happens, the happier I ſhall be, as I am conſcious my innocence muſt appear, when real facts are truly ſtated and fully proved.

GEORGE SACKVILLE.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. the judges had given it as their opinion, that he might be tried by a court martial, though he no longer retained any commiſſion in the ſervice. A court of general officers being appointed and aſſembled to inquire into his conduct, the judge-advocate gave him to underſtand that he was charged with having diſobeyed the orders of prince Ferdinand, relative to the battle of Minden.

Situation of the right wing of the allies the battle of Minden.

That the reader may have the more diſtinct idea of the charge, it is neceſſary to remind him that l—— G—— S——e commanded the cavalry of the right wing, conſiſting of Hanoverian and Britiſh horſe, diſpoſed in two lines, the Britiſh being at the extremity on the right, extending to the village of Hartum; the Hanoverian cavalry forming the left, that reached almoſt to an open wood or grove, which divided the horſe from the line of infantry, particularly from that part of the line of infantry conſiſting of two brigades of Britiſh foot, the Hanoverian guards, and Hardenberg's regiment. This was the body of troops which ſuſtained the brunt of the battle with the moſt incredible courage and perſeverance. They of their own accord advanced to attack the left of the enemy's cavalry, through a moſt dreadful fire of artillery and ſmall arms, to which they were expoſed in front and flank; they withſtood the repeated attacks of the whole French gendarmerie, whom, at length, they totally routed, together with a body of Saxon troops on their left; and to their valour the victory was chiefly owing. The ground from which theſe troops advanced was a kind of heath or plain, which opened a conſiderable way to the left, where the reſt of the army was formed in order of battle, but

Digitized by Google

but on the right it was bounded by the wood, on the other ſide of which the cavalry of the right wing was poſted, having in front the village of Halen, from whence the French had been driven by the piquets in the army there poſted, and in front of them a windmill, ſituated in the middle ſpace between them and a battery placed on the left of the enemy. An. 1760.

Early in the morning captain Malhorti had, by order of prince Ferdinand, poſted the cavalry of the right wing in the ſituation we have juſt deſcribed, the village of Hartum with incloſures on the right, a narrow wood on the left, the village of Halen in their front, and a windmill in the middle of an open plain, which led directly to the enemy. In this poſition lord G— S— was directed to remain, until he ſhould receive further orders; and here it was thoſe orders were given which he was ſaid to have diſobeyed. Indeed, he was previouſly charged with having neglected the orders of the preceding evening, which imported, that the horſes ſhould be ſaddled at one in the morning, though the tents were not to be ſtruck, nor the troops under arms, until they ſhould receive further orders. He was accuſed of having diſobeyed theſe orders, and of having come late into the field, after the cavalry was formed. Captain Winchingrode, aid du camp to prince Ferdinand, declared upon oath, that while the infantry of the right wing were advancing towards the enemy for the ſecond time, he was ſent with orders to lord G--- S--- to advance with the cavalry of the right wing, and ſuſtain the infantry, which was going to engage, by forming the horſe under his command, upon the heath

Subſtance of the charge againſt lord G---

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. heath in a third line behind the regiments; that he delivered theſe orders to lord G--- S---, giving him to underſtand that he ſhould march the cavalry through the wood, or trees on his left, to the heath where they were to be formed; that, on his return to the heath, he met colonel Fitzroy riding at full gallop towards lord G---; and that he (Winchingrode) followed him back in order to haſten the march of the cavalry. Colonel Ligonier, another of the prince's aids du camp, depoſed that he carried orders from the general to lord G--- to advance with the cavalry, in order to profit from the diſorder which appeared in the enemy's cavalry; that lord G--- made no anſwer to theſe orders, but turning to the troops, commanded them to draw their ſwords, and march; that the colonel ſeeing them advance a few paces on the right forwards, told his lordſhip he muſt march to the left; that in the mean time colonel Fitzroy arriving with orders for the Britiſh cavalry only to advance, lord G--- ſaid the orders were contradictory, and colonel Ligonier replied they differed only in numbers; but the deſtination of his march was the ſame, to the left. Colonel Fitzroy, the third aid du camp to prince Ferdinand, gave evidence that when he told lord G--- it was the prince's order for the Britiſh cavalry to advance towards the left, his lordſhip obſerved that it was different from the order brought by colonel Ligonier, and he could not think the prince intended to break the line; that he aſked which way the cavalry was to march, and who was to be their guide; that when he (the aid du camp) offered to lead the column through the wood on the left, his lordſhip ſeemed ſtill diſſatisfied with the order, ſaying

Digitized by Google

ing it did not agree with the order brought by colonel Ligonier, and desired to be conducted in person to the prince, that he might have an explanation from his own mouth; a resolution which was immediately executed. The next evidence, an officer of rank in the army, made oath that in his opinion, when the orders were delivered to lord G--, his lordship was alarmed to a very great degree, and seemed to be in the utmost confusion. A certain nobleman, of high rank and unblemished reputation, declared that captain Winchingrode, having told him it was absolutely necessary that the cavalry should march and form a line, to support the foot, he had given orders to the second line to march; that as soon as they arrived at the place where the action began, he was met by col. Fitzroy with an order for the cavalry to advance as fast as possible; that in marching to this place, an order came to halt, until they could be joined by the first line of cavalry; that afterwards, in advancing, they were again halted by lord G--- S---; that, in his opinion, they might have marched with more expedition, and even come up in time enough to act against the enemy: some other officers, who were examined on this subject, agreed with the m---- in these sentiments. An. 1760.

Particulars of his l----p's defence.

Lord G---, in his defence, proved by undeniable evidence, that he never received the orders issued on the eve of the battle, nor any sort of intimation or plan of action, although he was certainly intitled to some such communication as commander in chief of the British forces; that, nevertheless, the orders concerning the horses were obeyed by those who received them; that lord G---, instead of loitering or losing time while the troops

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. were forming, prepared to put himſelf at the head of the cavalry on the firſt notice that they were in motion; that he was ſo eager to perform his duty, as to ſet out from his quarters, without even waiting for an aid du camp to attend him, and was in the field before any general officer of his diviſion. He declared that, when captain Winchingrode delivered the order to form the cavalry in one line, making a third, to advance and ſuſtain the infantry, he neither heard him ſay he was to march by the left, nor ſaw him point with his ſword to the wood thro' which he was to paſs. Neither of theſe directions were obſerved by any of the aids du camp or officers then preſent, except one gentleman, the perſon who bore witneſs to the confuſion in the looks and deportment of his lordſhip. It was proved, that the neareſt and moſt practicable way of advancing againſt the enemy was by the way of the windmill, to the left of the village of Halen. It appeared that lord G--- imagined this was the only way by which he ſhould be ordered to advance; that, in this perſuaſion, he had ſent an officer to reconnoitre the village of Halen as an object of importance, as it would have been upon the flank of the cavalry in advancing forwards; that when he received the order from Winchingrode to form the line and advance, he ſtill imagined this was his route, and, on this ſuppoſition, immediately detached an aid du camp to remove a regiment of Saxe Gotha, which was in the front; that he ſent a ſecond to obſerve the place where the infantry were, and a third to reconnoitre the enemy; that in a few minutes, colonel Ligonier coming up with an order from prince F--- to advance the cavalry, his lordſhip immediately drew his ſword, and ordered them

Digitized by Google

to march forward by the windmill. The colonel declared that when he delivered the order, he added, "by the left!" but lord G--- affirmed that he heard no such direction; nor did it reach the ears of any other person then present, except of that officer who witnessed to the same direction given by Winchingrode. It was proved that immediately after the troops were put in motion, colonel Fitzroy arrived with an order from prince F---, importing that the British cavalry only should advance by the left; that lord G--- declared their orders were contradictory, and seemed the more puzzled, as he understood that both these gentlemen came off nearly at the same time from the prince, and were probably directed to communicate the same order. It was therefore natural to suppose there was a mistake, as there might be danger in breaking the line, as the route by the wood appeared more difficult and tedious than that by the windmill, which led directly through open ground to the enemy; and as he could not think that if a body of horse was immediately wanted, the general would send for the British, that were at the farthest extremity of the wing, rather than for the Hanoverian cavalry, who formed the left of the line, and consequently were much nearer the scene of action. It was proved that lord G---, in this uncertainty, resolved to apply for an explanation to the p--- in person, who he understood was at a small distance; that with this view, he set out with all possible expedition; that having entered the wood, and perceived that the country beyond it opened sooner to the left than he had imagined, and captain Smith, his aid du camp, advising that the British cavalry should be An. 1760.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. put in motion, he ſent back that gentleman with orders for them to advance by the left with all poſſible diſpatch; that he rode up to the general, who received him without any marks of diſpleaſure, and ordered him to bring up the whole cavalry of the right wing in a line upon the heath; an order, as the reader will perceive, quite different from that which was ſo warmly eſpouſed by the aid du camp; that as the marquis of G--- had already put the ſecond line in motion, according to a ſeparate order which he had received, and the head of his column was already in view, coming out of the wood, lord G--- thought it neceſſary to halt the troops on the left, until the right ſhould come into the line, and afterwards ſend them orders to march ſlower, that two regiments, which had been thrown out of the line, might have an opportunity to replace themſelves in their proper ſtations.

Remarks on his defence.

With reſpect to the confuſion which one officer affirmed was perceiveable in the countenance and deportment of this commander, a conſiderable number of other officers then preſent, being interrogated by his lordſhip, unanimouſly declared, that they ſaw no ſuch marks of confuſion, but that he delivered his orders with all the marks of coolneſs and deliberation. The candid reader will of himſelf determine, whether a man's heart is to be judged by any change of his complexion, granting ſuch a change to have happened; whether the evidence of one witneſs, in ſuch a caſe, will weigh againſt the concurrent teſtimony of all the officers whoſe immediate buſineſs it was to attend and obſerve the commander: whether it was likely that an officer, who had been more than once in actual ſervice, and be-

Digitized by Google

behaved without reproach, so as to attain such an eminent rank in the army, should exhibit symptoms of fear and confusion, when there was in reality no appearance of danger; for none of the orders imported that he should attack the enemy, but only advance to sustain the infantry. The time which elapsed from the first order he received by captain Winchingrode, to the arrival of colonel Ligonier, did not exceed eight minutes, during which his aid du camp, captain Hugo, was employed in removing the Saxe Gotha regiment from the front, by which he proposed to advance. From that period till the cavalry actually marched, in consequence of an order from lord G--, the length of time was differently estimated in the opinions of different witnesses, but, at a medium, computed by the judge-advocate at fifteen minutes, during which, the following circumstances were transacted: the troops were first ordered to advance forwards, then halted; the contradictory orders arrived and were disputed; the commander desired the two aids du camp to agree about which was the precise order, and he would obey it immediately; each insisting upon that which he had delivered, lord G-- hastened to the general for an explanation; and as he passed the wood, sent back captain Smith to the right of the cavalry, which was at at a considerable distance, to put the British horse in motion. We shall not pretend to determine whether the commander of such an important body may be excuseable for hesitating, when he receives contradictory orders at the same time, especially when both orders run counter to his own judgment; whether in that case it is allowable for him to suspend the operation for a few minutes, in order to con- An. 1760.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. conſult in perſon the commander in chief, about a ſtep of ſuch conſequence to the preſervation of the whole army. Neither will we venture to decide dogmatically on the merits of the march, after the cavalry were put in motion; whether they marched too ſlow, or were unneceſſarily halted, in their way to the heath. It was proved indeed, that lord G— was always remarkably ſlow in his movements of cavalry, on the ſuppoſition that if horſes are blown, they muſt be unfit for ſervice, and that the leaſt hurry is apt to diſorder the line of horſe to ſuch a degree, as would rob them of their proper effect, and render all their efforts abortive. This being the ſyſtem of lord G——— S———e, it may deſerve conſideration, whether he could deviate from it on this delicate occaſion, without renouncing the dictates of his own judgment and diſcretion; and whether he was at liberty to uſe his own judgment, after having received the order to advance. After all, whether he was intentionally guilty, and what were the motives by which he was really actuated, are queſtions which his own conſcience alone can ſolve. Even granting him to have heſitated from perplexity, to have lingered from vexation, to have failed through error of judgment, he will probably find favour with the candid and humane part of his fellow ſubjects, when they reflect upon the nature of his ſituation, placed at the head of ſuch a body of cavalry, uninſtructed and uninformed of plan or circumſtance, divided from the reſt of the army, unacquainted with the operations of the day, chagrined with doubt and diſappointment, and perplexed by contradictory orders, neither of which he could execute without offering violence to

Digitized by Google

to his own judgment; when they consider the endeavours he used to manifest his obedience; the last distinct order, which he in person received and executed; that mankind are liable to mistakes; that the cavalry were not originally intended to act, as appears in the account of the battle, published at the Hague, by the authority of p—— F——d, expressly declaring, that the cavalry on the right did not act, because it was destined to sustain the infantry in a third line; that if it had really been designed for action, it ought either to have been posted in another place, or permitted to advance straight forwards by the wind mill, according to the idea of its commander; finally, when they recal to view the general confusion that seems to have prevailed through the manœuvres of that morning, and remember some particulars of the action; that the brigades of British artillery had no orders until they applied to lord G—— S——, who directed them to the spot where they acquitted themselves with so much honour and effect, in contributing to the success of the day; that the glory and advantage acquired by the few brigades of infantry, who may be said to have defeated the whole French army, was in no respect owing to any general or particular orders or instructions, but intirely flowing from the native valour of the troops, and the spirited conduct of their immediate commanders; and that a great number of officers in the allied army, even of those who remained on the open heath, never saw the face of the enemy, or saw them at such a distance that they could not distinguish more than the hats and the arms of the British regiments with which they were engaged. An. 1760.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. With respect to the imputation of cowardice levelled at lord G—— by the unthinking multitude, and circulated with such industry and clamour, we ought to consider it as a mob-accusation, which the bravest of men, even the great duke of Marlborough, could not escape; we ought to receive it as a dangerous suspicion, which strikes at the root of character, and may blast that honour in a moment, which the soldier has acquired in a long course of painful service, at the continual hazard of his life; we ought to distrust it as a malignant charge, altogether inconsistent with the former conduct of the person accused, as well as with his subsequent impatience and perseverance in demanding a trial, to which he never would have been called; a trial which, though his life was at stake, and his cause out of countenance, he sustained with such courage, fortitude, and presence of mind, as even his enemies themselves could not help admiring. Thus have we given a succinct detail of this remarkable affair, with that spirit of impartiality, that sacred regard to truth which the importance of history demands. To the best of our recollection we have forgot no essential article of the accusation, nor suppressed any material circumstance urged in defence of lord G——e S——lle. Unknown to his person, unconnected with his friends, unmoved by fear, unbiassed by interest, we have candidly obeyed the dictates of justice, and the calls of humanity, in our endeavours to dissipate the clouds of prejudice and misapprehension, warmed perhaps with an honest disdain at the ungenerous, and, in our opinion, unjust persecution, which, previous to his trial, an officer of rank, ser-

Digitized by Google

vice, and character, the descendant of an illustrious family, the son of a nobleman universally respected, a Briton, a fellow-subject, had undergone. An. 1760.

The court-martial having examined the evidence, and heard the defence, gave judgment in these words: "The court, upon due consideration of the whole matter before them, is of opinion, that lord G—— S—— is guilty of having disobeyed the orders of prince F——d of B——k, whom he was, by his commission and instructions, directed to obey as commander in chief, according to the rules of war; and it is the farther opinion of this court, that the said lord G—— S—— is, and he is hereby adjudged, unfit to serve his majesty in any military capacity whatsoever." His sentence was confirmed by the king, who moreover signified his pleasure, that it should be given out in public orders, not only in Britain, but in America and every quarter of the globe, where any English troops happened to be; that officers being convinced, that neither high birth nor great employments can shelter offences of such a nature; and that seeing they are subject to censures, much worse than death to a man who has any sense of honour, they may avoid the fatal consequences arising from disobedience of orders. To complete the disgrace of this unfortunate general, his majesty in council called for the council-book, and ordered the name of lord G—— S—— to be struck out of the list of privy-counsellors. Sentence of the court-martial.

This summer was distinguished by another trial, still more remarkable. Laurence earl Ferrers, a nobleman of a violent spirit, who had committed many outrages, and, in the opinion of all who Earl Ferrers apprehended for murder.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. knew him, given manifold proofs of insanity, at length perpetrated a murder, which subjected him to the cognizance of justice. His deportment to his lady was so brutal, that application had been made to the house of peers, and a separation effected by act of parliament. Trustees were nominated; and one Mr. Johnson, who had, during the best part of his life, been employed in the family, was now appointed receiver of the estates, at the earl's own request. The conduct of this man in the course of his stewardship gave umbrage to lord Ferrers, whose disposition was equally jealous and vindictive. He imagined all his own family had conspired against his interest, and that Johnson was one of their accomplices; that he had been instrumental in obtaining the act of parliament, which his lordship considered as a grievous hardship; that he had disappointed him in regard to a certain contract about coal-mines; in a word, that there was a collusion between Johnson and the earl's adversaries. Fired with these suppositions, he first expressed his resentment by giving Johnson notice to quit the farm which he possessed on the estate; but finding the trustees had confirmed the lease, he determined to gratify his revenge by assassination, and laid his plan accordingly. On Sunday the thirteenth of January, he appointed this unhappy man to come to his house, on the Friday following, in order to peruse papers, or settle accompts; and Johnson went thither, without the least suspicion of what was prepared for his reception: for although he was no stranger to his lordship's dangerous disposition, and knew he had some time before incurred his displeasure, yet he imagined his resentment had

Digitized by Google

had intirely ſubſided, as the earl had of late behaved to him with remarkable complacency. He therefore at the time appointed repaired to his lordſhip's houſe of Stanton in Leiceſterſhire, at the diſtance of a ſhort mile from his own habitation, and was admitted by a maid ſervant. The earl had diſmiſſed every perſon in the houſe, upon various pretences, except three women who were left in the kitchen. Johnſon advancing to the door of the apartment, was received by his lordſhip, who deſired him to walk into another room, where he joined him in a few minutes, and then the door was locked on the inſide. After a great deal of warm expoſtulation, the earl inſiſted upon his ſubſcribing a paper, acknowledging himſelf a villain; and on his refuſing to comply with this demand, declared he would put him to death. In vain the unfortunate man remonſtrated againſt this cruel injuſtice, and deprecated the indignation of this furious nobleman. He remained deaf to all his intreaties, drew forth a piſtol, which he had loaded for the purpoſe, and commanding him to implore heaven's mercy on his knees, ſhot him through the body while he remained in that ſupplicating attitude. The conſequence of this violence was not immediate death; but his lordſhip ſeeing the wretched victim ſtill alive and ſenſible, tho' agonized with pain, felt a momentary motion of pity. He ordered his ſervants to convey Mr. Johnſon up-ſtairs to a bed, to ſend for a ſurgeon, and give immediate notice of the accident to the wounded man's family. When Mr. Johnſon's daughter came to the houſe, ſhe was met by the earl, who told her he had ſhot her father on purpoſe, and with deliberation. An. 1760.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. The ſame declaration he made to the ſurgeon at his arrival. He ſtood by him while he examined the wound, deſcribed the manner in which the ball had penetrated, and ſeemed ſurpriſed that it ſhould be lodged within the body. When he demanded the ſurgeon's opinion of the wound, the operator thought proper to temporize, for his own ſafety, as well as for the ſake of the public, leſt the earl ſhould take ſome other deſperate ſtep, or endeavour to eſcape. He therefore amuſed him with hopes of Johnſon's recovery, about which he now ſeemed extremely anxious. He ſupported his ſpirits by immoderate drinking, after having retired to another apartment with the ſurgeon, whom he deſired to take all poſſible care of his patient. He declared, however, that he did not repent of what he had done; that Johnſon was a villain, who deſerved to die; that in caſe of his death, he (the earl) would ſurrender himſelf to the houſe of peers, and take his trial. He ſaid he could juſtify the action to his own conſcience; and owned his intention was to have killed Johnſon outright; but as he ſtill ſurvived, and was in pain, he deſired that all poſſible means might be uſed for his recovery. Nor did he ſeem altogether neglectful of his own ſafety: he endeavoured to tamper with the ſurgeon, and ſuggeſt what evidence he ſhould give when called before a court of juſtice. He continued to drink himſelf into a ſtate of intoxication, and all the cruelty of his hate ſeemed to return. He would not allow the wounded man to be removed to his own houſe, ſaying, he would keep him under his own roof, that he might plague the villain. He returned to the chamber where Johnſon lay,

Digitized by Google

lay, inſulted him with the moſt opprobrious language, threatened to ſhoot him through the head, and could hardly be reſtrained from committing further acts of violence on the poor man, who was already in extremity. After he retired to bed, the ſurgeon procured a ſufficient number of aſſiſtants, who conveyed Mr. Johnſon in an eaſy-chair to his own houſe, where he expired that ſame morning, in great agonies. The ſame ſurgeon aſſembled a number of armed men to ſeize the murderer, who at firſt threatened reſiſtance, but was ſoon apprehended, endeavouring to make his eſcape, and committed to the county priſon. From thence he was conveyed to London by the goaler of Leiceſter, and conducted by the uſher of the black rod and his deputy into the houſe of lords, where the coroner's inqueſt, and the affidavits touching the murder being read, the goaler delivered up his priſoner to the care of the black rod, and he was immediately committed to the Tower. He appeared very calm, compoſed, and unconcerned, from the time of his being apprehended; converſed cooly on the ſubject of his impriſonment; made very pertinent remarks upon the nature of the habeas corpus act of parliament, of which he hoped to avail himſelf; and when they withdrew from the houſe of peers, deſired he might not be viſited by any of his relations or acquaintances. His underſtanding, which was naturally good, had been well cultivated; his arguments were rational, but his conduct was frantic. An. 1760.

The circumſtances of this aſſaſſination appeared ſo cruel and deliberate, that the people cried aloud for vengeance; and the government gave up the offender His tria by the houſe o p——rs.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. offender to the juſtice of his country. The lord-keeper Henley was appointed lord high ſteward for the trial of earl Ferrers, and ſat in ſtate with all the peers and judges in Weſtminſter-hall, which was for this purpoſe converted into a very auguſt tribunal. On the ſixteenth day of April the delinquent was brought from the Tower in a coach, attended by the major of the Tower, the gentleman-gaoler, the wardours, and a detachment of the foot-guards. He was brought into court about ten; and the lord ſteward with the peers taking their places, he was arraigned aloud, in the midſt of an infinite concourſe of people, including many foreigners, who ſeemed wonderfully ſtruck with the magnificence and ſolemnity of the tribunal. The murder was fully proved by unqueſtionable evidence: but the earl pleaded inſanity of mind; and, in order to eſtabliſh this plea, called many witneſſes to atteſt his lunacy in a variety of inſtances, which ſeemed too plainly to indicate a diſordered imagination: unfounded jealouſy of plots and conſpiracies, unconnected ravings, fits of muſing, incoherent ejaculations, ſudden ſtarts of fury, denunciations of unprovoked revenge, frantic geſticulations, and a ſtrange caprice of temper, were proved to have diſtinguiſhed his conduct and deportment. It appeared, that lunacy had been a family taint, and affected divers of his lordſhip's relations; that a ſollicitor of reputation had renounced his buſineſs, on the full perſuaſion of his being diſordered in his brain; that, long before this unhappy event, his neareſt relations had deliberated upon the expediency of taking out a commiſſion of lunacy againſt him, and were prevented

Digitized by Google

vented by no other reaſon than the apprehenſion of being convicted of *ſcandalum magnatum*, ſhould the jury find his lordſhip *compos mentis*; a circumſtance which in all probability would have happened, inaſmuch as the earl's madneſs did not appear in his converſation, but in his conduct. A phyſician of eminence, whoſe practice was confined to perſons labouring under this infirmity, declared that the particulars of the earl's deportment, and perſonal behaviour, ſeemed to indicate lunacy. Indeed, all his neighbours and acquaintances had long conſidered him as a madman; and a certain noble l—— declared in the h— of p——, when the bill of ſeparation was on the carpet, that he looked upon him in the light of a maniac; and that, if ſome effectual ſtep was not taken to diveſt him of the power of doing miſchief, he did not doubt but that one day they ſhould have occaſion to try him for murder. The lawyers, who managed the proſecution in behalf of the crown, endeavoured to invalidate the proofs of his lunacy, by obſerving, that his lordſhip was never ſo much deprived of his reaſon, but that he could diſtinguiſh between good and evil; that the murder he had committed was the effect of revenge, for a conceived injury of ſome ſtanding; that the malice was deliberate, and the plan artfully conducted; that, immediately after the deed was perpetrated, the earl's converſation and reaſoning was cool and conſiſtent, until he drank himſelf into a ſtate of intoxication; that, in the opinion of the greateſt lawyers, no criminal can avail himſelf of the plea of lunacy, provided the crime was committed during a lucid interval: but his lordſhip, An. 1760.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. far from exhibiting any marks of insanity, had, in the course of this trial, displayed uncommon understanding and sagacity in examining the witnesses, and making many shrewd and pertinent observations on the evidence which was given. These sentiments were conformable to the opinion of the peers, who unanimously declared him guilty. After all, in examining the vitious actions of a man, who has betrayed manifest and manifold symptoms of insanity, it is not easy to distinguish those which were committed during the lucid interval. The suggestions of madness are often momentary and transient: the determinations of a lunatic, though generally rash and instantaneous, are sometimes the result of artful contrivance; but there is always an absurdity which is the criterion of the disease, either in the premises or conclusion. The earl, it is true, had formed a deliberate plan for the perpetration of the murder; but he had taken no precautions for his own safety, or escape: and this neglect will the more plainly appear to have been the criterion of insanity, if we reflect that he justified what he had done as a meritorious action; and declared he would, upon Mr. Johnson's death, surrender himself to the house of lords. Had he been impelled to this violence by a sudden gust of passion, it could not be expected that he should have taken any measures for his own preservation; but as it was the execution of a deliberate scheme, and his lordship was by no means defective in point of ingenuity, he might easily have contrived means for concealing the murder, until he should have accomplished his escape: and, in our opinion, any other than a madman would either have

Digitized by Google

have taken ſome ſuch meaſures, or formed ſome plan for the concealment of his own guilt. The deſign itſelf ſeems to have been rather an intended ſacrifice to juſtice, than a gratification of revenge. Neither do we think that the ſanity of his mind was aſcertained by the accuracy and deliberation with which he made his remarks, and examined the evidence at his trial. The influence of his frenzy might be paſt; though it was no ſign of ſound reaſon to ſupply the proſecutor with ſuch an argument to his prejudice. Had his judgment been really unimpaired, he might have aſſumed the maſque of lunacy for his own preſervation. An. 1760.

The trial was continued for two days; and on the third the lord ſteward, after having made a ſhort ſpeech touching the heinous nature of the offence, pronounced the ſame ſentence of death upon the earl which malefactors of the loweſt claſs undergo; that from the Tower, in which he was impriſoned, he ſhould, on the Monday following, be led to the common place of execution, there to be hanged by the neck, and his body be afterwards diſſected and anatomized. This laſt part of the ſentence ſeemed to ſhock the criminal extremely: he changed colour, his jaw quivered, and he appeared to be in great agitation; but during the remaining part of his life he behaved with ſurpriſing compoſure, and even unconcern. After he had received ſentence, the lords his judges, by virtue of a power veſted in them, reſpited his execution for one month, that he might have time to ſettle his temporal and ſpiritual concerns. Before ſentence was paſſed, the earl read a paper, in which he Convicted;

Digitized by Google

A. 1760. he begged pardon of their lordſhips for the trouble he had given, as well as for having, againſt his own inclination, pleaded lunacy at the requeſt of his friends. He thanked them for the candid trial with which he had been indulged, and intreated their lordſhips to recommend him to the king for mercy. He afterwards ſent a letter to his m——, remonſtrating, that he was the repreſentative of a very antient and honourable family, which had been allied to the crown; and requeſting, that, if he could not be favoured with the ſpecies of death which, in caſes of treaſon, diſtinguiſhes the nobleman from the plebeian, he might at leaſt, out of conſideration for his family, be allowed to ſuffer in the Tower, rather than at the common place of execution: but this indulgence was refuſed. From his return to the Tower, to the day of his execution, he betrayed no mark of apprehenſion or impatience; but regulated his affairs with preciſion, and converſed without concern or reſtraint.

and executed at Tyburn. On the fifth day of May, his body being demanded by the ſheriffs at the Tower-gate, in conſequence of a writ under the great ſeal of England, directed to the lieutenant of the Tower, his lordſhip deſired permiſſion to go in his own landau, and appeared gaily dreſſed in a light-coloured ſuit of cloaths, embroidered with ſilver. He was attended in the landau by one of the ſheriffs, and the chaplain of the Tower, followed by the chariots of the ſheriffs, a mourning-coach and ſix filled with his friends, and a hearſe for the conveyance of his body. He was guarded by a poſſe of conſtables, a party of horſe-grenadiers, and a detach-

Digitized by Google

detachment of infantry; and in this manner the An. 1760.
proceſſion moved from the Tower, through an infinite concourſe of people, to Tyburn, where the gallows, and a ſcaffold erected under it, appeared covered with black bays. The earl behaved with great compoſure to Mr. ſheriff Vaillant, who attended him in the landau: he obſerved, that the gaiety of his apparel might ſeem odd on ſuch an occaſion; but that he had particular reaſons for wearing that ſuit of cloaths: he took notice of the vaſt multitude which crouded around him, brought thither, he ſuppoſed, by curioſity to ſee a nobleman hanged: he told the ſheriff he had applied to the king, by letter, that he might be permitted to die in the Tower, where the earl of Eſſex, one of his anceſtors, had been beheaded in the reign of queen Elizabeth; an application which, he ſaid, he had made with the more confidence, as he had the honour to quarter part of his majeſty's arms. He expreſſed ſome diſpleaſure at being executed as a common felon, expoſed to the eyes of ſuch a multitude. The chaplain, who had never been admitted to him before, hinting that ſome account of his lordſhip's ſentiments on religion would be expected by the public, he made anſwer, that he did not think himſelf accountable to the public for his private ſentiments; that he had always adored one God, the creator of the univerſe; and, with reſpect to any particular opinions of his own, he had never propagated them, or endeavoured to make proſelytes; becauſe he thought it was criminal to diſturb the eſtabliſhed religion of his country, as lord B——— had done by the publication of his

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. his writings. He added, that the great number of sects, and the multiplication of religious disputes, had almost banished morality. With regard to the crime for which he suffered, he declared that he had no malice against Mr. Johnson; and that the murder was owing to a perturbation of mind, occasioned by a variety of crosses and vexations. When he approached the place of execution, he expressed an earnest desire to see and take leave of a certain person who waited in a coach; a person for whom he entertained the most sincere regard and affection: but the sheriff prudently observing, that such an interview might shock him, at a time when he had occasion for all his fortitude and recollection, he acquiesced in the justness of the remark, and delivered to him a pocket-book, a ring, and a purse, desiring they might be given to that person, whom he now declined seeing. On his arrival at Tyburn he came out of the landau, and ascended the scaffold with a firm step and undaunted countenance. He refused to join the chaplain in his devotions; but, kneeling with him on black cushions, he repeated the Lord's Prayer, which he said he had always admired; and added, with great energy, "O Lord, forgive me all my errors, pardon all my sins." After this exercise, he presented his watch to Mr. sheriff Vaillant, thanked him and the other gentleman for all their civilities; and signified his desire of being buried at Breden, or Stanton, in Leicestershire. Finally, he gratified the executioner with a purse of money: then the halter being adjusted to his neck, he stepped upon a little stage, erected upon springs, on the middle

Digitized by Google

middle of the ſcaffold; and, the cap being pulled over his eyes, the ſheriff made a ſignal, at which the ſtage fell from under his feet, and he was left ſuſpended. His body, having hung an hour and five minutes, was cut down, placed in the hearſe, and conveyed to the public theatre for diſſection, where being opened, and lying for ſome days as the ſubject of a public lecture, at length it was carried off, and privately interred. An. 1760.

Without all doubt, this unhappy nobleman's diſpoſition was ſo dangerouſly miſchievous, that it became neceſſary, for the good of ſociety, either to confine him for life, as an incorrigible lunatic, or give him up at once as a ſacrifice to juſtice. Perhaps it might be no abſurd nor unreaſonable regulation in the legiſlature, to diveſt all lunatics of the privilege of inſanity, and, in caſes of enormity, ſubject them to the common penalties of the law; for though, in the eye of caſuiſtry, conſciouſneſs muſt enter into the conſtitution of guilt, the conſequences of murder, committed by a maniac, may be as pernicious to ſociety as thoſe of the moſt criminal and deliberate aſſaſſination: and the puniſhment of death can be hardly deemed unjuſt, or rigorous, when inflicted upon a miſchievous being, diveſted of all the perceptions of reaſon and humanity. At any rate, as the nobility of England are raiſed by many illuſtrious diſtinctions above the level of plebeians, and as they are eminently diſtinguiſhed from them in ſuffering puniſhment for high treaſon, which the law conſiders as the moſt atrocious crime that can be committed, it might not be unworthy of the notice of the legiſlature to deli-

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. deliberate whether ſome ſuch pre-eminence ought not to be extended to noblemen convicted of other crimes; in order to alleviate as much as poſſible the diſgrace of noble families which have deſerved well of their country; to avoid any circumſtances that may tend to diminiſh the luſtre of the Engliſh nobility in the eyes of foreign nations; or to bring it in contempt with the common people of our own, already too licentious, and prone to aboliſh thoſe diſtinctions, which ſerve as the baſis of decorum, order, and ſubordination.

Aſſaſſination by one Stirn a Heſſian.

Homicide is the reproach of England: one would imagine there is ſomething in the climate of this country, that not only diſpoſes the natives to this inhuman outrage, but even infects foreigners who reſide among them. Certain it is, high paſſions will break out into the moſt enormous violences, in that country where they are leaſt controuled by the reſtraint of regulation and diſcipline; and it is equally certain, that in no civilized country under the ſun, there is ſuch a relaxation of diſcipline, either religious or civil, as in England. The month of Auguſt produced a remarkable inſtance of deſperate revenge, perpetrated by one Stirn, a native of Heſſe-Caſſel, inflamed and exaſperated by a falſe punctilio of honour. This unhappy young man was deſcended of a good family, and poſſeſſed many accompliſhments both of mind and perſon: but his character was diſtinguiſhed by ſuch a jealous ſenſibility, as rendered him unhappy in himſelf, and diſagreeable to his acquaintance. After having for ſome years performed the office of uſher in a boarding-ſchool, he

Digitized by Google

he was admitted to the houſe of one Mr. Mat- An. 1760.
thews, a ſurgeon, in order to teach him the claſſics, and inſtruct his children in muſic, which he perfectly underſtood. He had not long reſided in this family, when the ſurgeon took umbrage at ſome part of his conduct, taxed him roughly with fraud and ingratitude, and inſiſted upon his removing to another lodging. Whether he rejected this intimation, or found difficulty in procuring another apartment, the ſurgeon reſolved to expel him by violence, called in the aſſiſtance of a peace-officer, and turned him out into the ſtreet in the night, after having loaded him with the moſt provoking reproaches. Theſe injuries and diſgraces operating upon a mind jealous by nature, and galled by adverſity, produced a kind of phrenzy of reſentment; and he took the deſperate reſolution of ſacrificing Matthews to his revenge. Next day, having provided a caſe of piſtols, and charged them for the occaſion, he reinforced his rage by drinking an unuſual quantity of wine, and repaired in the evening to a public houſe which Mr. Matthews frequented, in the neighbourhood of Hatton-Garden. There he accordingly found the unhappy victim ſitting with ſome of his friends; and the ſurgeon, inſtead of palliating his former conduct, began to inſult him afreſh with the moſt opprobrious invectives. Stirn, exaſperated by this additional indignity, pulled his piſtols from his boſom, ſhot the ſurgeon, who immediately expired, and diſcharged the other at his own breaſt, though his confuſion was ſuch that it did not take effect. He was apprehended on the ſpot, and conveyed to

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. priſon, where, for ſome days, he refuſed all kind of ſuſtenance, but afterwards became more compoſed. At his trial he pleaded inſanity of mind; but being found guilty, he reſolved to anticipate the execution of the ſentence. That ſame evening he drank poiſon; and notwithſtanding all the remedies that could be adminiſtered, died in ſtrong convulſions. His body was publicly diſſected, according to the ſentence of the law, and afterwards interred with thoſe marks of indignity which are reſerved for the perpetrators of ſuicide.

A lady murdered by her coachman.

The ſame period was diſtinguiſhed by another aſſaſſination equally ſhocking, and much more deliberate. The coachman of one Dr. Clark at High-Wycomb in Buckinghamſhire, paſſing with the carriage through a ſolitary lane, ſuddenly ſtopped and alighted; then violently pulled the doctor's lady out of the coach, and with a ſharp knife ſtabbed her in ſeveral parts of the body, ſo that ſhe languiſhed three days, and then expired in great agony. That the murder was preconceived, appeared from his having provided a loaded piſtol, which he diſcharged at his purſuers; but miſſing his aim, he was ſeized and brought to condign puniſhment. What rendered this deſperate action the more extraordinary and unaccountable, was the character of the aſſaſſin, who had always behaved remarkably well in his ſtation, and had not the leaſt cauſe of complaint againſt his miſtreſs: circumſtances which ſeem to imply that the murder was the reſult of a diſordered imagination. We might ſwell the regiſter of annual murders with other

Digitized by Google

other inſtances that ſhock humanity; but we turn our eyes, with horror, from theſe private ſcenes of blood, which hiſtory would never deign to record, except in hope of ſtimulating the public to ſome effectual expedients of prevention. An. 1760.

A plan accepted for a new bridge at Black-friars.

We ſhall cloſe the domeſtic occurrences of this year with an account of two incidents, which, tho' of a very different nature in reſpect of each other, nevertheleſs concurred in demonſtrating, that the internal wealth and vigour of the nation, were neither drained nor diminiſhed by the enormous expence and inconveniencies of the war. The committee appointed to manage the undertaking for a new bridge over the river Thames at Black-friars, having received and examined a variety of plans, preſented by different artiſts, at length gave the preference to the deſign of one Mr. Mylne, a young architect, a native of North-Britain, juſt returned from the proſecution of his ſtudies at Rome, where he had gained the prize in the Capitol, which the academy of that city beſtows on him who produces the moſt beautiful and uſeful plan on a given ſubject of architecture. This young man being at London, in his return to his own country, was adviſed to declare himſelf a candidate for the ſuperintendency of the new bridge; and the plan which he preſented was approved and adopted. The place being already aſcertained, the lord-mayor of London, attended by the committee, and a great concourſe of people repaired to Black-friars, and laid the firſt ſtone of the bridge, placing upon it a plate with an inſcription, which does more honour to the public ſpirit of the un-

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. dertakers, than to the classical taste of the author *.

Conflagration at Portsmouth.

The other instance that denoted the wealth and spirit of the nation, was the indifference and unconcern with which they bore the loss of a vast magazine of naval stores, belonging to the dock-yard at Portsmouth, which, in the month of July, was set on fire by lightening, and consisting of combustibles, burned with such fury, notwithstanding all the endeavours of the workmen in the yard, the sailors in the harbour, and the troops in the town, that before a stop was put to the conflagration, it had consumed a variety of stores to

* Ultimo die Octobris, anno ab incarnatione
MDCCLX,
Auspicatissimo principe Georgio tertio
Regnum jam ineunte,
Pontis hujus, in reipublicæ commodum
Urbisque majestatem
(Laté tum flagrante bello)
A. S. P. Q. L. suscepti
Primum lapidem posuit
Thomas Chitty, miles,
Prætor,
Roberto Mylne, architecto.
Utque apud posteros extet monumentum
Voluntatis suæ erga virum
Qui vigore ingenii, animi constantiâ,
Probitatis et virtutis suæ, felici quâdam contagione,
(Favente Deo)
Faustisq; Georgii secundi auspiciis!
Imperium Britannicum
In Asia, Africa, et Americâ,
Restituit, auxit et stabilivit,
Nec non patriæ antiquum honorem et auctoritatem
Inter Europæ gentes instauravit
Cives Londinenses uno consensu
Huic ponti inscribi voluerunt nomini
Gulielmi Pitt.

an

Digitized by Google

an immenſe value. The damage, however, was ſo immediately repaired, that it had no ſort of effect in diſconcerting any plan, or even in retarding any naval preparation. An. 1760.

How important theſe preparations muſt have been, may be judged from the prodigious increaſe of the navy, which, at this juncture, amounted to one hundred and twenty ſhips of the line, beſides frigates, fireſhips, ſloops, bombs, and tenders. Of theſe capital ſhips ſeventeen were ſtationed in the Eaſt-Indies, twenty for the defence of the Weſt-Indian iſlands, twelve in North America, ten in the Mediterranean, and ſixty-one, either on the coaſt of France, in the harbours of England, or cruiſing in the Engliſh ſeas for the protection of the Britiſh commerce. Notwithſtanding theſe numerous and powerful armaments, the enemy, who had not a ſhip of the line at ſea, were ſo alert with their ſmall privateers and armed veſſels, that, in the beginning of this year, from the firſt of March to the tenth of June, they had made prize of two hundred veſſels belonging to Great Britain and Ireland. The whole number of Britiſh ſhips taken by them, from the firſt day of June, in the year one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-ſix, to the firſt of June in the preſent year, amounted to two thouſand five hundred and thirty-nine; of theſe ſeventy-eight were privateers, three hundred and twenty-one were retaken, and about the ſame number ranſomed. In the ſame ſpace of time, the Britiſh cruiſers had made captures of nine hundred forty-four veſſels, including two hundred forty-two privateers, many fiſhing-boats and ſmall coaſters, the value of which hardly defrayed the expence of Number of ſhips taken by the enemy.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. condemnation. That ſuch a ſmall proportion of ſhips ſhould be taken from the enemy, is not at all ſurpriſing, when we conſider the terrible ſhocks their commerce had previouſly received, and the great number of their mariners impriſoned in England: but the prodigious number of Britiſh veſſels, taken by their petty coaſting privateers, in the face of ſuch mighty armaments, numerous cruiſers and convoys, ſeems to argue, that either the Engliſh ſhips of war were inactive or improperly diſpoſed, or that the merchants hazarded their ſhips without convoy. Certain it is, in the courſe of this year we find fewer prizes taken from the enemy, and fewer exploits atchieved at ſea, than we had occaſion to record in the annals of the paſt.

Progreſs of Thurot.

Not that the preſent year is altogether barren of events, which redound to the honour of our marine commanders. We have, in recounting the tranſactions of the preceding year, mentioned a ſmall armament equipped at Dunkirk, under the command of Mr. de Thurot, who, in ſpight of all the vigilance of the Britiſh commander ſtationed in the Downs, found means to eſcape from the harbour in the month of October laſt, and arrived at Gottenburgh in Sweden, from whence he proceeded to Bergen in Norway. His inſtructions were to make occaſional deſcents upon the coaſt of Ireland, and, by dividing the troops, and diſtracting the attention of the government in that kingdom, to facilitate the enterprize of Mr. de Conflans, the fate of which we have already narrated. The original armament of Thurot conſiſted of five ſhips, one of which, called the Marechal de Belleiſle, was mounted with forty-four guns; the Begon, the Blond,

Digitized by Google

Blond, the Terpſichore, had thirty guns each, and the Marante carried twenty-four. The number of ſoldiers put on board this little fleet, did not exceed one thouſand two hundred and ſeventy, excluſive of mariners to the number of ſeven hundred; but two hundred of the troops were ſent ſick on ſhore, before the armament ſailed from Dunkirk; and in their voyage between Gottenburgh and Bergen they loſt company of the Begon, during a violent ſtorm. The ſeverity of the weather detained them nineteen days at Bergen, at the expiration of which they ſet ſail for the weſtern iſlands of Scotland, and diſcovered the northern part of Ireland in the latter end of January. The intention of Thurot was to make a deſcent about Derry; but before this deſign could be executed, the weather growing tempeſtuous, and the wind blowing off ſhore, they were driven out to ſea, and, in the night, loſt ſight of the Marante, which never joined them in the ſequel. After having been tempeſt-beaten for ſome time, and expoſed to a very ſcanty allowance of proviſion, the officers requeſted of Thurot, that he would return to France, leſt they ſhould all periſh by famine; but he lent a deaf ear to this propoſal, and frankly told them he could not return to France, without having ſtruck ſome ſtroke for the ſervice of his country. Nevertheleſs, in hope of meeting with ſome refreſhment, he ſteered to the iſland of Iſla, where the troops were landed, and here they found black cattle, and a ſmall ſupply of oatmeal, for which they payed a reaſonable price; and it muſt be owned, Thurot himſelf behaved with great moderation and generoſity. An. 1760.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. Makes a descent at Carrickfergus.

While this spirited adventurer struggled with these wants and difficulties, his arrival in those seas filled the whole kingdom with alarm. Bodies of regular troops and militia were posted along the coasts of Ireland and Scotland; and besides the squadron of commodore Boys, who sailed to the northward on purpose to pursue the enemy, other ships of war were ordered to scour the Bristol channel, and cruize between Scotland and Ireland. The weather no sooner permitted Thurot to pursue his destination, than he sailed from Isla to the bay of Carrickfergus in Ireland, and made all the necessary preparations for a descent; which was accordingly effected, with six hundred men, on the twenty-first day of February. Lieutenant-colonel Jennings, who commanded four companies of raw undisciplined men at Carrickfergus, having received information that three ships had anchored about two miles and a half from the castle, which was ruinous and defenceless, immediately detached a party to make observations, and ordered the French prisoners there confined to be removed to Belfast. Mean while, the enemy landing without opposition, advanced towards the town, which they found as well guarded as the nature of the place, which was intirely open, and the circumstances of the English commander, would allow. A regular attack was carried on, and a spirited defence * made,

* One circumstance that attended this dispute, deserves to be transmitted to posterity, as an instance of that courage, mingled with humanity, which constitutes true heroism. While the French and English were hotly engaged in one of the streets, a little child ran playfully between them, having no idea of the danger to which it was exposed,

Digitized by Google

made, until the ammunition of the Engliſh failed: An. 1760.
then colonel Jennings retired in order to the caſtle, which however was in all reſpects untenable; for, beſides a breach in the wall near fifty feet wide, they found themſelves deſtitute of proviſion and ammunition. Nevertheleſs, they repulſed the aſſailants in their firſt attack, even after the gate was burſt open, and ſupplied the want of ſhot with ſtones and rubbiſh. At length, the colonel and his troops were obliged to ſurrender, on condition that they ſhould not be ſent priſoners to France, but be ranſomed by ſending thither an equal number of French priſoners from Great Britain or Ireland: that the caſtle ſhould not be demoliſhed, nor the town of Carrickfergus plundered or burned, on condition that the mayor and corporation ſhould furniſh the French troops with neceſſary proviſions. The enemy, after this exploit, did not preſume to advance farther into the country; a ſtep which indeed they could not have taken, with any regard to their own ſafety: for by this time a conſiderable body of regular troops was aſſembled; and the people of the country manifeſted a laudable ſpirit of loyalty and reſolution, crowding in great numbers to Belfaſt, to offer their ſervice againſt the invaders. Theſe circumſtances, to which the enemy were no ſtrangers, and the defeat of Conflans, which they had alſo learned, obliged

poſed: a common ſoldier of the enemy, perceiving the life of this poor innocent at ſtake, grounded his piece, advanced deliberately between the lines of fire, took up the child in his arms, conveyed it to a place of ſafety; then returning to his place, reſumed his muſket, and renewed his hoſtility.

them

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. them to quit their conquest, and reimbark with some precipitation, after having laid Carrickfergus under moderate contribution.

He himself is slain, and his ships are taken.

The fate they escaped on shore, they soon met with at sea. Captain John Elliot, who commanded three frigates at Kinsale, and had in the course of this war more than once already distinguished himself, even in his early youth, by extraordinary acts of valour, was, informed by a dispatch from the duke of Bedford, lord lieutenant of Ireland, that three of the enemy's ships lay at anchor in the bay of Carrickfergus, and thither he immediately shaped his course in the ship Æolus, accompanied by the Pallas and Brilliant, under the command of the captains Clements and Logie. On the twenty-eighth day of February they descried the enemy, and gave chace, in sight of the Isle of Man; and about nine in the morning captain Elliot, in his own ship, engaged the Belleisle, commanded by Thurot, altho' considerably his superior in strength of men, number of guns, and weight of metal. In a few minutes his consorts were also engaged with the other two ships of the enemy. After a warm action, maintained with great spirit on all sides for an hour and a half, captain Elliot's lieutenant boarded the Belleisle, and, striking her colours with his own hand, the commander submitted: his example was immediately followed by the other French captains, and the English commodore, taking possession of his prizes, conveyed them into the bay of Ramsay in the Isle of Man, that their damage might be repaired. Though the Belleisle was very leaky, and had lost her boltsprit, mizen-mast, and main-yard, in all probability the victory would

Digitized by Google

would not have been so easily obtained, had not the gallant Thurot fallen during the action. The victor had not even the consolation to perform the last offices to his brave enemy; for his body was thrown into the sea by his own people in the hurry of the engagement. The loss on the side of the English did not exceed forty men killed and wounded; whereas above three hundred of the enemy were slain or disabled. The service performed on this occasion was deemed so essential to the peace and commerce of Ireland, that the thanks of the house of commons in that kingdom were voted to the conquerors of Thurot, as well as to lieutenant-colonel Jennings for his spirited behaviour at Carrickfergus; and the freedom of the city of Cork was presented in silver boxes to the captains Elliot, Clements, and Logie. The name of Thurot was become terrible to all the trading seaports of Britain and Ireland; and therefore the defeat and capture of his squadron were celebrated with as hearty rejoicings, as the most important victory could have produced. An. 1760.

In the beginning of April another engagement between four frigates, still more equally matched, had a different issue, though not less honourable for the British commanders. Captain Skinner of the Biddeford, and captain Kennedy of the Flamborough, both frigates, sailed on a cruize from Lisbon; and on the fourth day of April fell in with two large French frigates, convoy to a fleet of merchant-ships, which the English captains immediately resolved to engage. The enemy did not decline the battle, which began about half an hour after Exploit of captain Kennedy.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. after six in the evening, and raged with great fury till eleven. By this time the Flamborough had lost sight of the Biddeford, and the frigate with which captain Kennedy was engaged bore away with all the sail she could carry. He pursued her till noon the next day, when she had left him so far astern, that he lost sight of her, and returned to Lisbon, with the loss of fifteen men killed and wounded, including the lieutenant of marines, and considerable damage both in her hull and rigging. In three days he was joined by the Biddeford, which had also compelled her antagonist to give way, and pursued her till she was out of sight. In about an hour after the action began, captain Skinner was killed by a cannon-ball; and the command devolved to lieutenant Knollis, son to the earl of Banbury *, who maintained the battle with great spirit, even after he was wounded, until he received a second shot in his body, which proved mortal. Then the master assuming the direction, continued the engagement with equal resolution, until the enemy made his escape, which he the more easily accomplished as the Biddeford was disabled in her masts and rigging.

A remarkable adventure of five Irish mariners.

The bravery of five Irishmen and a boy, belonging to the crew of a ship from Waterford, deserves commemoration. The vessel, in her return from Bilboa, loaded with brandy and iron, being taken

* Five sons of this nobleman have been remarkably distinguished in the present war. The fourth and fifth were dangerously wounded at the battle of Minden; the second was hurt in the reduction of Guadalupe: lord Wallingford, the eldest, received a shot at Carrickfergus; and the third was slain in this engagement.

by

Digitized by Google

by a French privateer off Uſhant, about the middle of April, the captors removed the maſter and all the hands but theſe five men and the boy, who were left to aſſiſt nine Frenchmen in navigating the veſſel to France. Theſe ſtout Hibernians immediately formed a plan of inſurrection, and executed it with ſucceſs. Four of the French mariners being below deck, three aloft among the rigging, one at the helm, and another walking the deck, Brian, who headed the enterprize, tripped up the heels of the French ſteerſman, ſeized his piſtol, and diſcharged it at him who walked the deck; but miſſing the mark, he knocked him down with the butt-end of the piece. At the ſame time hollowing to his confederates below, they aſſailed the enemy with their own broad ſwords; and ſoon compelling them to ſubmit, came upon deck, and ſhut the hatches. Brian being now in poſſeſſion of the quarter-deck, thoſe who were aloft called for quarter, and ſurrendered without oppoſition. The Iriſh having thus obtained a complete victory, almoſt without bloodſhed, and ſecured the priſoners, another difficulty occurred: neither Brian nor any of his aſſociates could read or write, or knew the leaſt principle of navigation; but, ſuppoſing his courſe to be north, he ſteered at a venture, and the firſt land he made was the neighbourhood of Youghall, where he happily arrived with his priſoners. An. 1760.

The only conſiderable damage ſuſtained by the navy of Great Britain, ſince the commencement of this year, was the loſs of the Ramillies, a magnificent ſhip of the ſecond rate, belonging to the ſquadron which admiral Boſcawen commanded on the The ſhip Ramillies wrecked upon the Bolt-head.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. the coaſt of France, in order to watch the motions and diſtreſs the commerce of that reſtleſs enterpriſing enemy. In the beginning of February a ſeries of ſtormy weather obliged the admiral to return from the bay of Quiberon to Plymouth, where he arrived with much difficulty; but the Ramillies overſhot the entrance to the Sound, and being embayed near a point called the Bolt-head, about four leagues higher up the channel, was daſhed in pieces among the rocks, after all her anchors and cables had given way. All her officers and men, amounting to ſeven hundred, periſhed on this occaſion, except one midſhipman and twenty-five mariners, who had the good fortune to ſave themſelves by leaping on the rocks, as the hull was thrown forwards, and raiſed up by the ſucceeding billows.

Such were the moſt material tranſactions of the year, relating to the Britiſh empire in the ſeas of Europe.

Treaty with the Cherokees.

We ſhall now tranſport the reader to the continent of North America, which, as the theatre of war, ſtill maintained its former importance. The French emiſſaries from the province of Louiſiana had exerciſed their arts of inſinuation with ſuch ſucceſs among the Cherokees, a numerous and powerful nation of Indians, ſettled on the confines of Virginia and Carolina, that they had infringed the peace with the Engliſh towards the latter end of the laſt year, and begun hoſtilities by plundering, maſſacring, and ſcalping ſeveral Britiſh ſubjects of the more ſouthern provinces. Mr. Lyttelton, governor of South Carolina, having received

Digitized by Google

information of these outrages, obtained the necessary aids from the assembly of his province, for maintaining a considerable body of forces, which was raised with great expedition. He marched in the beginning of October at the head of eight hundred provincials, reinforced with three hundred regular troops, and penetrated into the heart of the country possessed by the Cherokees, who were so much intimidated by his vigour and dispatch, that they sent a deputation of their chiefs to sue for peace, which was re-established by a new treaty, dictated by the English governor. They obliged themselves to renounce the French interest; to deliver up all the spies and emissaries of that nation, then resident among them; to surrender to justice those of their own people, who had been concerned in murdering and scalping the British subjects; and for the performance of these articles two and twenty of their head men were put as hostages into the hands of the governor *. An. 1760.

So

* *Treaty of Peace and Friendship concluded by his Excellency* William-Henry Lyttleton, *Esq; Captain-General, and Governor in Chief of His Majesty's Province of* South-Carolina, *with* Attakullakulla, *or*, The Little Carpenter, *Deputy of the whole* Cherokee *Nation, and other Headmen and Warriors thereof, at* Fort Prince George, Dec. 26, 1759.

"Art. I. There shall be a firm peace and friendship between all his majesty's subjects of this province, and the nation of Indians called the Cherokees, and the said Cherokees shall preserve peace with all his majesty's subjects whatsoever.

Art. II. The articles of friendship and commerce, concluded by the lords commissioners for trade and plantations, with the deputies of the Cherokees, by his majesty's command, at Whitehall, the 7th of September, 1730, shall be strictly observed for the time to come.

Art.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. So little regard, however, was payed by theſe ſavages to this ſolemn accommodation, that Mr. Lyt-

Art. III. Whereas the Cherokee Indians have, at ſundry times and places, ſince the 19th of November, 1758, ſlain divers of his majeſty's good ſubjects of this province, and his excellency the governor having demanded that ſatisfaction ſhould be given for the ſame, according to the tenor of the ſaid articles of friendſhip and commerce afore-mentioned, in conſequence whereof two Cherokee Indians, of the number of thoſe who have been guilty of perpetrating the ſaid murders, have already been delivered up, to be put to death, or otherwiſe diſpoſed of, as his excellency the governor ſhall direct, it is hereby ſtipulated and agreed, that 22 other Cherokee Indians, guilty of the ſaid murders, ſhall, as ſoon as poſſible, after the concluſion of this preſent treaty, in like manner be delivered up to ſuch perſons as his excellency the governor, or the commander in chief of this province for the time being, ſhall appoint to receive them, to be put to death, or otherwiſe diſpoſed of, as the ſaid governor and commander in chief ſhall direct.

Art. IV. The Cherokee Indians, whoſe names are herein after mentioned, viz. Chenohe, Ouſanatah, Tallichama, Tallitahe, Quarraſattahe, Connaſoratah, Kataetoi, Otaſſite of Watogo, Ouſanoletah of Jore, Kataeletah of Cowetche, Chiſquatalone, Skiaguſta of Sticoe, Tannaeſte, Wohatche, Wyeyah, Oucah, Chiſtanah, Nicholehe, Tony, Totaiah-hoi, Shalilloſke, Chiſtie, ſhall remain as hoſtages for the due performance of the foregoing articles, in the cuſtody of ſuch perſons as his excellency the governor ſhall pleaſe to nominate for that purpoſe; and when any of the Cherokee Indians, guilty of the ſaid murders, ſhall have been delivered up, as is expreſſed in the ſaid articles, an equal number of ſaid hoſtages ſhall forthwith be ſet at liberty.

Art. V. Immediately after the concluſion of this preſent treaty, the licenſed traders from this government, and all perſons employed by them, ſhall have leave from his excellency the governor to return to their reſpective places of abode in the Cherokee nation, and to carry on their trade with the Cherokee Indians, in the uſual manner, according to law.

Art.

Digitized by Google

Lyttelton had been returned but a few days from their country, when they attempted to ſurprize the Engliſh fort Prince George near the frontiers of Carolina, by going thither in a body, on pretence of

An. 1760. Hoſtilities recommenced.

Art. VI. During the continuance of the preſent war between his moſt ſacred majeſty and the French king, if any Frenchman ſhall preſume to come into the Cherokee nation, the Cherokees ſhall uſe their utmoſt endeavours to put him to death, as one of his majeſty's enemies; or, if taken alive, they ſhall deliver him up to his excellency the governor, or the commander in chief of this province for the time being, to be diſpoſed of as he ſhall direct; and if any perſon whatſoever, either white man or Indian, ſhall at any time bring any meſſages from the French into the Cherokee nation, or hold any diſcourſes there in favour of the French, or tending to ſet the Engliſh and Cherokees at variance, and interrupt the peace and friendſhip eſtabliſhed by this preſent treaty, the Cherokees ſhall uſe their utmoſt endeavours to apprehend ſuch perſon or perſons, and detain him or them until they ſhall have given notice thereof to his excellency the governor, or to the commander in chief for the time being, and have received his directions therein.

Given under my hand and ſeal at Fort Prince George, in the province of South Carolina, this 26th day of December, 1759, in the 33d year of his majeſty's reign.

William Henry Lyttelton. (L.S.)

By his excellency's command,

William Drayton, Sec.

We whoſe names are under-written, do agree to all and every of theſe articles, and do engage, for ourſelves and our nation, that the ſame ſhall be well and faithfully performed. In teſtimony whereof we have hereunto ſet our hands and ſeals the day and year above mentioned.

Attakullakulla (L.S.)
Ouconnoſtata (L.S.)
Otaſſite (L.S.)
Kitaguſta (L.S.)
Oconoeca (L.S.)
Killcannohca (L.S.)

Joſeph Axſon, *William Forſter*, } Sworn Interpreters.

Witneſs

Henry Hyrne,
Adjutant-General."

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. delivering up ſome murderers: but the commanding officer, perceiving ſome ſuſpicious circumſtances in their behaviour, acted with ſuch vigilance and circumſpection as intirely fruſtrated their deſign *. Thus

* This attempt was conducted in the following manner, having doubtleſs been concerted with the two and twenty hoſtages, who reſided in the fort. On the ſixteenth day of February, two Indian women appearing at Keowee, on the other ſide of the river, Mr. Dogharty, one of the officers of the fort, went out to ask them what news. While he was engaged in converſation with theſe females, the great Indian warrior Ocunnaſtota joining them, deſired he would call the commanding officer, to whom he ſaid he had ſomething to propoſe. Accordingly lieutenant Cotymore appearing, accompanied by enſign Bell, Dogharty, and Forſter the interpreter, Ocunnaſtota told him he had ſomething of conſequence to impart to the governor, whom he purpoſed to viſit, and deſired he might be attended by a white man, as a ſafeguard. The lieutenant aſſuring him he ſhould have a ſafeguard, the Indian declared he would then go and catch a horſe for him; ſo ſaying, he ſwung a bridle thrice over his head, as a ſignal, and immediately twenty-five or thirty muskets, from different ambuſcades, were diſcharged at the Engliſh officers. Mr. Cotymore received a ſhot in his left breaſt, and in a few days expired; Mr. Bell was wounded in the calf of the leg, and the interpreter in the buttock. Enſign Milne, who remained in the fort, was no ſooner informed of this treachery, than he ordered the ſoldiers to ſhackle the hoſtages; in the execution of which order one man was killed upon the ſpot, and another wounded in the forehead with a tomahawk: circumſtances which added to the murder of the lieutenant, incenſed the garriſon to ſuch a degree, that it was judged abſolutely neceſſary to put the hoſtages to death without further heſitation. In the evening a party of Indians approaching the fort, and firing two ſignal pieces, cried aloud in the Cherokee language, "Fight manfully; and you ſhall be aſſiſted." Then they began an attack, and continued firing all night upon

Digitized by Google

Thus disappointed, they wreaked their vengeance upon the English subjects trading in their country, all of whom they butchered without mercy. Not contented with this barbarous sacrifice, they made incursions to the British settlements at the Long Lanes, and the forks of the Broad River, and massacred about forty defenceless colonists, who reposed themselves in full security on the peace so lately ratified. As views of interest could not have induced them to act in this manner, and their revenge had not been inflamed by any fresh provocation, these violences must be imputed to the instigation of French incendiaries; and too plainly evince the necessity of crowning our American con- An. 1760.

upon the fort, without doing the least execution. That a design was concerted between them and the hostages, appeared plainly from the nature of this assault; and this supposition was converted into a certainty next day, when some of the garrison searching the apartment in which the hostages lay, found a bottle of poison, probably designed to be emptied into the well, and several tomohawks buried in the earth; which weapons had been privately conveyed to them by their friends, who were permitted to visit them without interruption. On the third day of March, the fort at Ninety-Six was attacked by two hundred Cherokee Indians, with musquetry, which had little or no effect, so that they were forced to retire with some loss, and revenged themselves on the open country, burning and ravaging all the houses and plantations belonging to English settlers in this part of the country, and all along the frontiers of Virginia. Not contented with pillaging and destroying the habitations, they wantoned in the most horrible barbarities; and their motions were so secret and sudden, that it was impossible for the inhabitants to know where the storm would burst, or take proper precautions for their own defence, so that a great number of the back settlements were totally abandoned.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. queſts with the reduction of Louiſiana, from whence theſe emiſſaries were undoubtedly diſpatched.

Their towns and villages deſtroyed by colonel Montgomery.

The cruelty and miſchief with which the Cherokees proſecuted their renewed hoſtilities, alarmed all the ſouthern colonies of the Engliſh; and application was made for aſſiſtance to Mr. Amherſt, the commander in chief of the king's forces in America. He forthwith detached twelve hundred choſen men to South Carolina, under the command of colonel Montgomery, brother to the earl of Eglinton, an officer of approved conduct, and diſtinguiſhed gallantry. Immediately after his arrival at Charles-town, he advanced to Ninety-ſix, and proceeded to Twelve-mile River, which he paſſed in the beginning of June without oppoſition. He continued his route, by forced marches, until he arrived in the neighbourhood of the Indian town called Little Keowee, where he encamped in an advantageous ſituation. Having reaſon to believe the enemy were not yet apprized of his coming, he reſolved to ruſh upon them in the night by ſurprize. With this view, leaving his tents ſtanding, with a ſufficient guard for the camp and waggons, he marched through the woods towards the Cherokee town of Eſtatoe, at the diſtance of five and twenty miles; and in his route detached a company of light infantry to deſtroy the village of Little Keowee, where they were received with a ſmart fire; but they ruſhed in with their bayonets, and all the men were put to the ſword. The main body proceeded ſtraight to Eſtatoe, which they reached in the morning; but it had been abandoned about half an hour before

Digitized by Google

their arrival. Some few of the Indians, who had not time to eſcape, were ſlain; and the town, conſiſting of two hundred houſes, well ſtored with proviſion, ammunition, and all the neceſſaries of life, was firſt plundered, and then reduced to aſhes; ſome of the wretched inhabitants, who concealed themſelves, periſhing in the flames. It was neceſſary to ſtrike a terror into thoſe ſavages by ſome examples of ſeverity; and the ſoldiers became deaf to all the ſuggeſtions of mercy, when they found in one of the Indian towns the body of an Engliſhman, whom they had put to the torture that very morning. Colonel Montgomery followed his blow with ſurpriſing rapidity. In the ſpace of a few hours he deſtroyed Sugar-town, which was as large as Eſtatoe, and every village and houſe in the lower nation. The Indian villages in this part of the world were agreeably ſituated, generally conſiſting of about one hundred houſes, neatly and commodiouſly built, and well ſupplied with proviſion. They had in particular large magazines of corn, which were conſumed in the flames. All the men that were taken ſuffered immediate death; but the greater part of the nation had eſcaped with the utmoſt precipitation. In many houſes the beds were yet warm, and the tables ſpread with victuals. Many loaded guns went off while the houſes were burning. The ſavages had not time to ſave their moſt valuable effects. The ſoldiers found ſome money, three or four watches, a good quantity of wampum, cloaths, and peltry. Colonel Montgomery, having thus taken vengeance on the perfidious Cherokees, at the expence of five or ſix men An. 1760.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. killed or wounded, returned to fort Prince George, with about forty Indian women and children whom he had made priſoners. Two of their warriors were ſet at liberty, and deſired to inform their nation, that, though they were now in the power of the Engliſh, they might ſtill, on their ſubmiſſion, enjoy the bleſſing of peace. As the chief, called Attakullakulla, alias the Little Carpenter, who had ſigned the laſt treaty, diſapproved of the proceedings of his countrymen, and had done many good offices to the Engliſh ſince the renovation of the war, he was now given to underſtand, that he might come down with ſome other chiefs to treat of an accommodation, which would be granted to the Cherokees on his account; but that the negotiation muſt be begun in a few days, otherwiſe all the towns in the upper nation would be ravaged and reduced to aſhes.

His expedition to the middle ſettlements.

Theſe intimations having produced little or no effect, colonel Montgomery reſolved to make a ſecond irruption into the middle ſettlements of the Cherokees, and began his march on the twenty-fourth day of June. On the twenty-ſeventh captain Moriſon, of the advanced party, was killed by a ſhot from a thicket, and the firing became ſo troubleſome that his men gave way. The grenadiers and light infantry being detached to ſuſtain them, continued to advance, notwithſtanding the fire from the woods, until, from a riſing-ground, they diſcovered a body of the enemy. Theſe they immediately attacked, and obliged to retire into a ſwamp, which, when the reſt of the troops came up, they were, after a ſhort reſiſtance, compelled to abandon: but as the country was difficult, and the

Digitized by Google

the path extremely narrow, the forces ſuffered on their march from the fire of ſcattered parties, who concealed themſelves behind trees and buſhes. At length they arrived at the town of Etchowee, which the inhabitants had forſaken, after having removed every thing of value. Here, while the army encamped on a ſmall plain ſurrounded by hills, it was incommoded by vollies from the enemy, which wounded ſome men, and killed ſeveral horſes. They were even ſo daring as to attack the piquet-guard, which repulſed them with difficulty; but generally ſpeaking, their parties declined an open engagement. Colonel Montgomery ſenſible, that as many horſes were killed or diſabled, he could not proceed farther without leaving his proviſions behind, or abandoning the wounded men to the brutal revenge of a ſavage enemy, reſolved to return, and began his retreat in the night, that he might be the leſs diſturbed by the Indians. Accordingly he purſued his route for two days without interruption; but afterwards ſuſtained ſome ſtraggling fires from the woods, though the parties of the enemy were put to flight as often as they appeared. In the beginning of July he arrived at Fort Prince George; this expedition having coſt him about ſeventy men killed and wounded, including five officers. An. 1760.

In revenge for theſe calamities, the Cherokees aſſembled to a conſiderable number, and formed the blockade of Fort Loudoun, a ſmall fortification near the confines of Virginia, defended by an inconſiderable garriſon, ill ſupplied with proviſion and neceſſaries. After having ſuſtained a long Fate of the garriſon at Fort Loudoun.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. ſiege, and being reduced to the utmoſt diſtreſs, captain Demere, the commander, held a council of war with the other officers, to deliberate upon their preſent ſituation; when it appeared that their proviſions were intirely exhauſted; that they had ſubſiſted a conſiderable time, without bread, upon horſe-fleſh, and ſuch ſupplies of pork and beans as the Indian women could introduce by ſtealth; that the men were ſo weakened with famine and fatigue, that in a little time they would not be able to do duty; that, for two nights paſt, conſiderable parties had deſerted, and ſome thrown themſelves upon the mercy of the enemy; that the garriſon in general threatened to abandon their officers, and betake themſelves to the woods; and that there was no proſpect of relief, their communication having been long cut off from all the Britiſh ſettlements: for theſe reaſons they were unanimouſly of opinion, that it was impracticable to prolong their defence; that they ſhould accept of an honourable capitulation; and captain Stuart ſhould be ſent to treat with the warriors, and the head men of the Cherokees, about the conditions of their ſurrender. This officer, being accordingly diſpatched with full powers, obtained a capitulation * of the Indians, by which the garriſon was permitted to retire.

* *Articles of Capitulation agreed upon and aſſented to by Captain* Paul Demere, *commanding his Majeſty's Forces at* Fort Loudoun, *and the Headmen and Warriors of the* Overhill Cherokee *Towns.*

"Art. I. That the garriſon of Fort Loudon march out with their arms and drums, each ſoldier having as much powder and ball as their officer ſhall think neceſſary for the march, and what baggage he may chuſe to carry.

II.

Digitized by Google

retire. The Indians desired, that, when they arrived at Keowee, the Cherokee prisoners confined at that place should be released, all hostilities cease, a lasting accommodation be re-established, and a regulated trade revived. In consequence of this treaty the garrison evacuated the fort, and had marched about fifteen miles on their return to Carolina, when they were surrounded and surprised by a large body of Indians, who massacred all the officers, except captain Stuart, and slew five and twenty of the soldiers; the rest were made prisoners, and distributed among the different towns and villages of the nation. Captain Stuart owed his life to the generous intercession of the Little Carpenter, who ransomed him at the price of all he could command, and conducted him safe to Holston River, where he found major Lewis advanced so far with a body of Virginians. An. 1760.

The savages, encouraged by their success at Fort Loudoun, undertook the siege of Ninety-Six, and

II. That the garrison be permitted to march for Virginia, or Fort Prince George, as the commanding officer shall think proper, unmolested; and that a number of Indians be appointed to escort them, and to hunt for provisions on the march.

III. That such soldiers as are lame, or by sickness disabled from marching, be received into the Indian towns, and kindly used until they recover, and then to be returned to Fort Prince George,

IV. That the Indians do provide the garrison with as many horses as they can conveniently for their march, agreeing with the soldiers or officers for payment.

V. That the fort, great guns, powder, ball, and spare arms, be delivered to the Indians, without any fraud, on the day appointed for the march of the troops.

Signed

Oucanastoto † his mark.
Paul Demere.
Cunigacatogae * his mark.

other

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. other small fortifications; but retired precipitately at the approach of a body of provincials.

British interest established on the Ohio.

In the mean time the British interest and empire were firmly established on the banks of the Ohio, by the prudence and conduct of major-general Stanwix, who had passed the winter at Pittsburgh, formerly Duquesne, and employed that time in the most effectual manner for the service of his country. He repaired the old works, established posts of communication from the Ohio to the Monongahela, mounted the bastions that cover the isthmus with artillery, erected casemates, storehouses, and barracks for a numerous garrison, and cultivated with equal diligence and success the friendship and alliance of the Indians. The happy consequences of these measures were soon apparent in the production of a considerable trade between the natives and the merchants of Pittsburgh, and in the perfect security of about four thousand settlers, who now returned to the quiet possession of the lands, from whence they had been driven by the enemy, on the frontiers of Pensylvania, Maryland, and Virginia.

The French undertake the siege of Quebec.

The incidents of the war were much more important and decisive in the more northern parts of this great continent. The reader will remember that brigadier-general Murray was left to command the garrison of Quebec, amounting to about six thousand men; that a strong squadron of ships was stationed at Halifax in Nova Scotia, under the direction of lord Colvil, an able and experienced officer, who had instructions to revisit Quebec in the beginning of summer, as soon as the river St. Lau-

Digitized by Google

Laurence ſhould be navigable; and that general Amherſt, the commander in chief of the forces in America, wintered in New York, that he might be at hand to aſſemble his troops in the ſpring, and recommence his operations for the intire reduction of Canada. General Murray neglected no ſtep that could be taken by the moſt vigilant officer for maintaining the important conqueſt of Quebec, and ſubduing all the Lower Canada, the inhabitants of which actually ſubmitted, and took the oath of allegiance to the king of Great Britain *. An. 1760.

The

* The garriſon of Quebec, during the winter, repaired above five hundred houſes, which had been damaged by the Engliſh cannon, built eight redoubts of wood, raiſed foot-banks along the ramparts, opened embraſures, mounted artillery, blocked up all the avenues of the ſuburbs with a ſtockade, removed eleven months proviſions into the higheſt part of the city, and formed a magazine of four thouſand faſcines. Two hundred men were poſted at St. Foix, and twice the number at Lorette. Several hundred men marched to St. Auguſtin, brought off the enemy's advanced guard, with a great number of cattle, and diſarmed the inhabitants. By theſe precautions the motions of the French were obſerved, the avenues of Quebec were covered, and their dominion ſecured over eleven pariſhes, which furniſhed them with ſome freſh proviſion and other neceſſaries for ſubſiſtence. Sixteen thouſand cords of wood, being wanted for the hoſpitals, guards, and quarters, and the method of tranſporting it from the iſle of Orleans, being found ſlow and difficult, on account of the floating ice in the river, a ſufficient number of hand ſledges were made, and two hundred wood-fellers ſet at work in the foreſt of St. Foix, where plenty of fuel was obtained, and brought into the ſeveral regiments by the men that were not upon duty. A detachment of two hundred men, being ſent to the other ſide of the river, diſarmed the inhabitants, and compelled them to take the oath of allegiance: by this ſtep the Engliſh became maſters of

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. The garriſon, however, within the walls of Quebec, ſuffered greatly from the exceſſive cold in the winter, and the want of vegetables and freſh proviſion,

of the ſouthern ſide of the St. Laurence, and was ſupplied with good quantities of freſh proviſion. The advanced poſts of the enemy were eſtabliſhed at Point au Tremble, St. Auguſtin, and Le Calvaire; the main body of their army quartered between Trois Rivieres and Jaques Quartier. Their general having formed the deſign of attacking Quebec in the winter, began to provide ſnow ſhoes, or rackets, ſcaling-ladders, and faſcines, and make all the neceſſary preparations for that enterprize. He took poſſeſſion of Point Levi, where he formed a magazine of proviſions, great part of which, however, fell into the hands of the Engliſh; for as ſoon as the river was froze over, brigadier Murray diſpatched thither two hundred men, at whoſe approach the enemy abandoned their magazine, and retreated with great precipitation. Here the detachment took poſt in a church, until they could build two wooden redoubts, and mount them with artillery. In the mean time, the enemy returning with a greater force to recover the poſt, ſome battalions, with the light infantry, marched over the ice, in order to cut off their communication; but they fled in great confuſion, and afterwards took poſt at St. Michael, at a conſiderable diſtance farther down the river. They now reſolved to poſtpone the ſiege of Quebec, that they might carry it on in a more regular manner. They began to rigg their ſhips, repair their ſmall craft, build gallies, caſt bombs and bullets, and prepare faſcines and gabions; while brigadier Murray employed his men in making preparations for a vigorous defence. He ſent out a detachment, who ſurprized the enemy's poſts at St. Auguſtin, Maiſon Brulee, and Le Calvaire, where they took ninety priſoners. He afterwards ordered the light infantry to poſſeſs and fortify Cape Rouge, to prevent the enemy's landing at that place, as well as to be nearer at hand to obſerve their motions; but when the froſt broke up, ſo that their ſhips could fall down the river, they landed at St. Auguſtin, and the Engliſh poſts were abandoned one after another, the detachments retiring without loſs into the city.

inſo-

Digitized by Google

insomuch that, before the end of April, one thou- An. 1760.
sand soldiers were dead of the scurvy, and twice that number rendered unfit for service. Such was the situation of the garrison, when Mr. Murray received undoubted intelligence, that the French commander the chevalier de Levis, was employed in assembling his army, which had been cantoned in the neighbourhood of Montreal; that from the inhabitants of the country he had completed his eight battalions, regimented forty companies of the troops de colonie, and determined to undertake the siege of Quebec, whenever the river St. Laurence should be clear of ice, that he could use his four frigates, and other vessels, by means of which he was intirely master of the river.

Brigadier Murray resolves to give them battle.

The brigadier, considering the city of Quebec as no other than a strong cantonment, had projected a plan of defence, by extending lines, and intrenching his troops on the heights of Abraham, which, at the distance of eight hundred paces, intirely command the ramparts of the city, and might have been defended by a small force against a formidable army. Fascines, and every other necessary for this work, had been provided, and in the month of April the men were set at work upon the projected lines; but the earth was so hardened by the frost, that it was found impracticable to proceed. Being informed, on the night of the twenty-sixth, that the enemy had landed at Point au Tremble, to the number of ten thousand men, with five hundred savages, he ordered all the bridges over the river Caprouge to be broke down, secured the landing-places at Sylleri and the Foulon; and next

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. next day, marching in perſon with a ſtrong detachment and two field-pieces, took poſſeſſion of an advantageous ſituation, and thus defeated the ſcheme which the French commander had laid for cutting off the poſts which the Engliſh had eſtabliſhed. Theſe being all withdrawn, the brigadier that ſame afternoon marched back to Quebec, with little or no loſs, altho' his rear was harraſſed by the enemy. Here he formed a reſolution which hath been cenſured by ſome critics in war, as a meaſure that ſavoured more of youthful impatience and overboiling courage, than of that military diſcretion which ought to diſtinguiſh a commander in ſuch a delicate ſituation; but it is more eaſy to cenſure with an appearance of reaſon, than to act in ſuch circumſtances with any certainty of ſucceſs. Mr. Murray, in his letter to the ſecretary of ſtate, declares, that although the enemy were greatly ſuperior to him in number, yet, when he conſidered that the Engliſh forces were habituated to victory, that they were provided with a fine train of field-artillery, that, in ſhutting them up at once within the walls, he ſhould have riſqued his whole ſtake on the ſingle chance of defending a wretched fortification; a chance which could not be much leſſened by an action in the field, though ſuch an action would double the chance of ſucceſs: for theſe reaſons he determined to hazard a battle; ſhould the event prove unproſperous, he reſolved to hold out the place to the laſt extremity; then to retreat to the iſle of Orleans, or Coudres, with the remainder of the garriſon, and there wait for a reinforcement.

Digitized by Google

In pursuance of these resolutions he gave the necessary orders over night, and, on the twenty-eighth day of April, at half an hour after six in the morning, marched out with his little army of three thousand men, which he formed on the heights in order of battle. The right brigade, commanded by colonel Burton, consisted of the regiments of Amherst, Anstruther, Webb, and the second battalion of royal Americans: the left, under colonel Fraser, was formed of the regiments of Kennedy, Lascelles, Townshend, and the Highlanders. Otway's regiment, and the third battalion of Royal Americans, constituted the corps de reserve. Major Dalling's corps of light infantry covered the right flank; the left was secured by captain Huzzen's company of rangers, and one hundred volunteers, under the command of captain Donald Macdonald; and each battalion was supplied with two field-pieces. Brigadier Murray having reconnoitred the enemy, perceived their van had taken possession of the rising grounds about three quarters of a mile in his front; but that their army was on the march in one column. Thinking this was the critical moment to attack them before they were formed, he advanced towards them with equal order and expedition. They were soon driven from the heights, though not without a warm dispute; during which, the body of their army advanced at a round pace, and formed in columns. Their van consisted of ten companies of grenadiers, two of volunteers, and four hundred savages: eight battalions, formed in four columns, with some bodies of Canadians in

An. 1760.

He is worsted, and obliged to retreat into the town.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. the intervals, conſtituted their main body: their rear was compoſed of two battalions and ſome Canadians in the flanks; and two thouſand Canadians formed the reſerve. Their whole army amounted to upwards of twelve thouſand men. Major Dalling, with great gallantry, diſpoſſeſſed their grenadiers of a houſe and windmill, which they occupied, in order to cover their left flank; and on this attack the major and ſome of his officers were wounded; nevertheleſs, the light infantry purſued the fugitives to a corps which was formed to ſuſtain them; then the purſuers halted, and diſperſed along the front of the right; a circumſtance which prevented that wing from taking advantage of the firſt impreſſion they had made on the left of the enemy. The light infantry being ordered to regain the flank, were, in attempting this motion, furiouſly charged, and thrown into diſorder: then they retired to the rear in ſuch a ſhattered condition, that they could never again be brought up during the whole action. Otway's regiment was inſtantly ordered to advance from the body of reſerve, and ſuſtain the right wing, which the enemy twice in vain attempted to penetrate. Mean while the left brigade of the Britiſh forces did not remain inactive: they had diſpoſſeſſed the French of two redoubts, and ſuſtained with undaunted reſolution the whole efforts of the enemy's right, until they were fairly fought down, overpowered by numbers, and reduced to an handful, notwithſtanding the aſſiſtance they received from the third battalion of Royal Americans, which had been ſtationed with the body of reſerve, as well as from Kennedy's regiment

Digitized by Google

giment poſted in the center. The French attacked with great impetuoſity; and, at length, a freſh column of the regiment de Rouſillon, penetrating the left wing of the Britiſh army, it gave way: the diſorder was ſoon communicated to the right, ſo that, after a very obſtinate diſpute, which laſted an hour and three quarters, brigadier Murray was obliged to quit the field with the loſs of one thouſand men killed or wounded, and the greater part of his artillery. The enemy loſt twice the number of men, and reaped no eſſential advantage from their victory. An. 1760.

Mr. Murray, far from being diſpirited by his defeat, no ſooner retired within the walls of Quebec, than he reſolved to proſecute the fortifications of the place, which had been interrupted by the ſeverity of the winter; and the ſoldiers exerted themſelves with incredible alacrity, not only in labouring at the works, but alſo in the defence of the town, before which the enemy had opened trenches on the very evening of the battle. Three ſhips anchored at the foulon below their camp; and for ſeveral days they were employed in landing their cannon, mortars, and ammunition. Mean while they worked inceſſantly at their trenches before the town; and, on the eleventh day of May, opened one bomb battery, and three batteries of cannon. Brigadier Murray made the neceſſary diſpoſitions to defend the place to the laſt extremity: he raiſed two cavaliers, contrived ſome outworks, and planted the ramparts with one hundred and thirty-two pieces of artillery, dragged thither moſtly by the ſoldiery. Though the enemy cannonaded the place with great vivacity the firſt day, their fire Quebec beſieged.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. ſoon ſlackened, and their batteries were, in a manner, ſilenced by the ſuperior fire of the garriſon; nevertheleſs Quebec would, in all probability, have reverted to its former owners, had a French fleet from Europe got the ſtart of an Engliſh ſquadron, in ſailing up the river.

The enemy's ſhipping deſtroyed.

Lord Colville had ſailed from Halifax, with the fleet under his command, on the twenty-ſecond day of April; but was retarded in his paſſage by thick fogs, contrary winds, and great ſhoals of ice floating down the river. Commodore Swanton, who had ſailed from England with a ſmall reinforcement, arrived about the beginning of May at the iſle of Bec, in the river St. Laurence, where, with two ſhips, he purpoſed to wait for the reſt of his ſquadron, which had ſeparated from him in the paſſage: but one of theſe, the Loweſtoffe, commanded by captain Deane, had entered the harbour of Quebec on the ninth day of May, and communicated to the governor the joyful news that the ſquadron was arrived in the river. Commodore Swanton no ſooner received intimation that Quebec was beſieged, than he ſailed up the river with all poſſible expedition, and on the fifteenth in the evening anchored above Point Levi. The brigadier expreſſing an earneſt deſire, that the French ſquadron above the town might be removed, the commodore ordered captain Schomberg of the Diana, and captain Deane of the Loweſtoffe, to ſlip their cables early next morning, and attack the enemy's fleet, conſiſting of two frigates, two armed ſhips, and a good number of ſmaller veſſels. They were no ſooner in motion than the French ſhips fled in the utmoſt diſorder. One of their

Digitized by Google

their frigates was driven on the rocks above Cape Diamond; the other ran aſhore, and was burned at Point au Tremble, about ten leagues above the town; and all the other veſſels were taken or deſtroyed. An. 1760.

The enemy were ſo confounded and diſpirited by this diſaſter, and the certain information that a ſtrong Engliſh fleet was already in the river of St. Laurence, that in the following night they raiſed the ſiege of Quebec, and retreated with great precipitation, leaving their proviſions, implements, and artillery, to governor Murray, who had intended to make a vigorous ſally in the morning, and attempt to penetrate into the camp of the beſiegers, which, from the information of priſoners and deſerters, he conceived to be a very practicable ſcheme. For this purpoſe he had ſelected a body of troops, who were already under arms, when a lieutenant, whom he had ſent out with a detachment to amuſe the enemy, came and aſſured him that their trenches were abandoned. He inſtantly marched out of Quebec at the head of his forces, in hope of overtaking, and making an impreſſion on their rear, that he might have ample revenge for his late diſcomfiture; but they had paſſed the river Caprouge before he could come up with their army; however, he took ſome priſoners, and a great quantity of baggage, including their tents, ſtores, magazines of proviſion and ammunition, with thirty-four pieces of battering cannon, ten field-pieces, ſix mortars, four petards, a great number of ſcaling-ladders, intrenching tools, and every other implement of a ſiege. They retired to Jacques-cartier, where their ammunition began They abandon the ſiege with precipitation.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. to fail, and they were abandoned by great part of the Canadians; ſo that they reſigned all hope of ſucceeding againſt Quebec, and began to take meaſures for the preſervation of Montreal, againſt which the force under general Amherſt was directed.

General Amherſt arrives at Oſwego.

There Mr. de Vaudreuil had fixed his head-quarters, and there he propoſed to make his laſt ſtand againſt the efforts of the Britiſh general. He not only levied forces, collected magazines, and erected new fortifications in the iſland of Montreal, but he had even recourſe to feigned intelligence, and other arts of deluſion, to ſupport the ſpirit of the Canadians and their Indian allies, which had begun to flag, in conſequence of their being obliged to abandon the ſiege of Quebec *. It muſt be owned

* The following letter from the marquis de Vaudreuil to the officers of the Canadian militia, demonſtrates the neceſſity of his affairs, and the ſhifts to which he was reduced.

"*Montreal, June* 3, 1760.

SIR,

The chevalier de Levy is juſt returned to this town; he has repeated to me the ſtrong teſtimony which he had before given me, of the good will, the zeal, and ardour of your company of militia.

I expected no leſs from the fidelity of the brave Canadians, and from their attachment to their native country.

His majeſty, who is by this time, probably informed of your brilliant victory, will be no leſs pleaſed with this, than affected with the diſtreſſes of the colony; ſo that ſuppoſing that a peace has not been concluded, on the receipt of this news, the king of England cannot poſſibly avoid ſubſcribing ſuch terms as our monarch ſhall have impoſed upon him.

You are not uninformed of the great advantages which he gained in Europe during the laſt campaign, over the Engliſh and Pruſſians.

The priſoners which are bringing in every moment, all agree in confirming them.

The truth is, his majeſty is

Digitized by Google

owned he acted with all the ſpirit and foreſight of an experienced general, determined to exert himſelf An. 1760.

is in perſon in Holland, with an army of 200,000 men, the prince of Conti in Germany with 100,000, and the princes of Deux-Ponts, and Soubiſe, command the army of the empire of 200,000; and laſtly, the empreſs of Ruſſia, and the queen of Hungary, have joined their whole force, and were taking meaſures for the conqueſt of the remainder of his Pruſſian majeſty's dominions.

Beſides this, the laſt accounts aſſure us, that the garriſons of fort Frederick, Niagara, and Chouagan, have ſuffered greatly by a ſickneſs, which is not yet ſtopped, and that the regular troops in New England are reduced to nothing.

General Murray therefore has diſperſed manifeſtoes to no purpoſe, to magnify his own nation, to pacify the Canadians, to engage them to lay down their arms, to diſcredit our bills of exchange, and our currency, at the ſame time that the Engliſh traders are eager to procure them, becauſe they have been regularly paid.

You ſee, Sir, that the colony is drawing to the end of its hardſhips and diſtreſſes, and that it is upon the point of ſeeing plenty ſucceed to ſcarcity.

If the Engliſh make any attempt, it can have no other object than the ambition of their generals; we are thoroughly prepared to repulſe them with ſpirit: we have a train of artillery, beſides that which we took from the enemy; a ſtill greater proportion of powder, ball, and ammunition, for the operations which I have projected; we have alſo proviſions enough, by means of the reſources which we ſhall find in the good-will of the Canadians, who have the greateſt intereſt in the preſervation of their religion and liberty. The king's troops will even live, if neceſſary, upon roots, when they cannot do better, and will not fail to join their endeavours to thoſe of the brave Canadians.

My intention then is, that you and all your militia, ſhould hold yourſelves ready to march with arms, baggage, and eight days proviſions, to our frontiers, when the caſe ſhall require it.

I believe I may venture to aſſure you, that theſe will be the laſt diſpoſitions which I ſhall have occaſion to make, for the defence of this colo-

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. ſelf for the preſervation of the colony, even tho' very little proſpect of ſucceſs remained. His hopes, ſlender as they were, depended upon the natural ſtrength of the country, rendered almoſt inacceſſible by woods, mountains, and moraſſes, which might have retarded the progreſs of the Engliſh, and protracted the war, until a general pacification could be effected. In the mean time, major-general Amherſt was diligently employed in taking meaſures for the execution of the plan he had projected, in order to complete the conqueſt of Canada. He conveyed inſtructions to general Murray, directing him to advance by water towards Montreal, with all the troops that could be ſpared from the garriſon of Quebec. He detached colonel Haviland with a body of troops from Crown-point to take poſſeſſion of the Iſle aux Noix, in the lake Champlain, and from thence penetrate the ſhorteſt way to the bank of the river St. Laurence; while he himſelf, with the main body of the army, amounting to about ten thouſand men, including Indians, ſhould proceed from the frontiers of New York, by the rivers of the Mohawks and Oneidas, to the lake Ontario, and ſail down the river St. Laurence to the iſland of Montreal. Thus, on the ſuppoſition that all theſe particulars could be

---

ny; being firmly convinced, that ſome time in Auguſt, at leaſt, we ſhall have peace, proviſions, and, in general, whatever we want.

I am, &c.

P. S. You will aſſemble the militia of your company, and read this letter to them; you will carefully inſpect their arms; if any of them are out of order, you will give them a note, and the king's gunſmiths will repair them immediately."

exe-

Digitized by Google

executed, the enemy muſt have been at laſt hemmed in, and intirely ſurrounded. In purſuance of this plan, general Amherſt had provided two armed ſloops to cruiſe in the lake Ontario, under the command of captain Loring; as well as a great number of batteaus, or ſmaller veſſels, for the tranſportation of the troops, artillery, ammunition, implements, and baggage. Several regiments were ordered to proceed from Albany to Oſwego; and the general, taking his departure from Schenectady, with the reſt of the forces, in the latter end of June, arrived at the ſame place on the ninth day of July. An. 1760.

Being informed that two French veſſels had appeared off Oſwego, he diſpatched ſome batteaus to Niagara with intelligence to captain Loring, who immediately ſet ſail in queſt of them; but they eſcaped his purſuit, though they had twice appeared in the neighbourhood of Oſwego ſince the arrival of the general, who endeavoured to amuſe them by detaching batteaus to different parts of the lake. The army being aſſembled, and joined by a conſiderable body of Indians under the command of Sir William Johnſon, the general detached colonel Haldemand with the light infantry, the grenadiers, and one battalion of highlanders, to take poſt at the bottom of the lake, and aſſiſt the armed veſſels in finding a paſſage to La Galette. On the tenth day of Auguſt the army embarked on board the batteaus and whale-boats, and proceeded on the lake towards the mouth of the river St. Laurence. Underſtanding that one of the enemy's veſſels had run a-ground and was diſabled, and

He ſails down the St. Laurence, and reduces the French fort at iſle Royale.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. and that the other lay off La Galette, he reſolved to make the beſt of his way down the river to Swegatchie, and attack the French fort at Iſle Royale, one of the moſt important poſts on the river St. Laurence, the ſource of which it in a great meaſure commands. On the ſeventeenth the rowgallies fell in with the French ſloop commanded by Mr. de la Broquerie, who ſurrendered after a warm engagement. Mr. Amherſt having detached ſome engineers to reconnoitre the coaſts and iſlands in the neighbourhood of Iſle Royale, he made a diſpoſition for the attack of that fortreſs, which was accordingly inveſted, after he had taken poſſeſſion of the iſlands. Some of theſe the enemy had abandoned with ſuch precipitation, as to leave behind a few ſcalps they had taken on the Mohawk river, a number of tools and utenſils, two ſwivels, ſome barrels of pitch, and a large quantity of iron. The Indians were ſo incenſed at ſight of the ſcalps, that they burned a chapel, and all the houſes of the enemy. Batteries being raiſed on the neareſt iſlands, the fort was cannonaded not only by them, but likewiſe by the armed ſloops; and a diſpoſition was made for giving the aſſault, when Mr. Pouchaut the governor thought proper to beat a parley, and ſurrender on capitulation. The general, having taken poſſeſſion of the fort, found it ſo well ſituated for commanding the lake Ontario, and the Mohawk river, that he reſolved to maintain it with a garriſon, and employed ſome days in repairing the fortifications.

From this place his navigation down the river St. Laurence was rendered extremely difficult and dan-

Digitized by Google

dangerous, by a great number of violent riffs, or rapides, and falls; among which he loſt above fourſcore men, forty-ſix batteaus, ſeventeen whale-boats, one row-galley, with ſome artillery, ſtores, and ammunition. On the ſixth day of September the troops were landed on the iſland of Montreal, without any oppoſition, except from ſome flying parties, which exchanged a few ſhot, and then fled with precipitation. That ſame day he repaired a bridge which they had broke down in their retreat, and, after a march of two leagues, formed his army on a plain before Montreal, where they lay all night on their arms. Montreal is, in point of importance, the ſecond place in Canada, ſituated in an iſland of the river St. Laurence, at an equal diſtance from Quebec and the lake Ontario. Its central ſituation rendered it the ſtaple of the Indian trade; yet the fortifications of it were inconſiderable, not at all adequate to the value of the place. An. 1760.

He lands on the iſland of Montreal.

General Amherſt ordered ſome pieces of artillery to be brought up immediately from the landing-place at La Chine, where he had left ſome regiments for the ſecurity of the boats, and determined to commence the ſiege in form; but in the morning of the ſeventh he received a letter from the marquis de Vaudreuil by two officers, demanding a capitulation; which, after ſome letters had paſſed between the two generals, was granted upon as favourable * terms as the French had reaſon to expect,

The French general capitulates.

* *Articles of Capitulation between his Excellency General* Amherſt, *Commander in Chief of his* Britannic *Majeſty's Troops and Forces in* North America, *and his Ex-*

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. expect, conſidering that general Murray, with the troops from Quebec, had by this time landed on the

Excellency the Marquis de Vaudreuil, *Grand-Croix of the Royal and Military Order of* St. Lewis, *Governor, and Lieutenant-General for the King in* Canada.

Art. I. Twenty-four hours after the ſigning of the preſent capitulation, the Engliſh general ſhall cauſe the troops of his Britannic majeſty to take poſſeſſion of the gates of the town of Montreal: and the Engliſh garriſon ſhall not come into the place till after the French troops ſhall have evacuated it.

"The whole garriſon of Montreal muſt lay down their arms, and ſhall not ſerve during the preſent war. Immediately after the ſigning of the preſent capitulation, the king's troops ſhall take poſſeſſion of the gates, and ſhall poſt the guards neceſſary to preſerve good order in the town."

Art. II. The troops, and the militia, who are in garriſon in the town of Montreal, ſhall go out by the gate of with all the honours of war, ſix pieces of cannon and one mortar, which ſhall be put on board the veſſel, where the marquis de Vaudreuil ſhall embark with ten rounds for each piece. The ſame ſhall be granted to the garriſon of Trois Rivieres, as to the honours of war.

Art. III. The troops and militia, who are in garriſon in the fort of Jacques Cartier, and in the iſland St. Helen, and other forts, ſhall be treated in the ſame manner, and ſhall have the ſame honours; and theſe troops ſhall go to Montreal, or Trois Rivieres, or Quebec, to be there embarked for the firſt ſea-port in France, by the ſhorteſt way. The troops who are in our poſts, ſituated on our frontiers, on the ſide of Acadia, at Detroit, Michilimakinac, and other poſts, ſhall enjoy the ſame honours, and be treated in the ſame manner.

"All theſe troops are not to ſerve during the preſent war, and ſhall likewiſe lay down their arms. The reſt is granted."

Art. IV. The militia, after being come out of the above towns, forts, and poſts, ſhall return to their homes, without being moleſted on any pretence whatever, on account of their having carried arms. "Granted."

Art. V. The troops who keep the field, ſhall raiſe their camp, and march drums

5

Digitized by Google

the iſland; and colonel Haviland, with the body under his command, had juſt arrived on the ſouth-ſide An. 1760.

drums beating, with their arms, baggage, and artillery, to join the garriſon of Montreal, and ſhall be treated in every reſpect the ſame.

"Theſe troops, as well as the others, muſt lay down their arms."

Art. VI. The ſubjects of his Britannic majeſty, and of his moſt Chriſtian majeſty, ſoldiers, militia, or ſeamen, who ſhall have deſerted, or left the ſervice of their ſovereign, and carried arms in North America, ſhall be, on both ſides, pardoned for their crimes, they ſhall be, reſpectively, returned to their country; if not, each ſhall remain where he is, without being ſought after, or moleſted.

"Refuſed."

Art. VII. The magazines, the artillery, firelocks, ſabres, ammunition of war, and in general, every thing that belongs to his moſt Chriſtian majeſty, as well in the towns of Montreal, and Trois Rivieres, as in the forts, and poſts mentioned in the third article, ſhall be delivered up, according to exact inventories, to the commiſſaries, who ſhall be appointed to receive the ſame in the name of his Britannic majeſty. Duplicates of the ſaid inventories ſhall be given to the marquis de Vaudreuil.

"This is every thing that can be aſked on this article."

Art. VIII. The officers, ſoldiers, militia, ſeamen, and even the Indians, detained on account of their wounds or ſickneſs, as well in the hoſpital as in private houſes, ſhall enjoy the privileges of the cartel, and be treated accordingly.

"The ſick and wounded ſhall be treated the ſame as our own people."

Art. IX. The Engliſh general ſhall engage to ſend back to their own homes the Indians and Moraigans, who make part of his armies, immediately after the ſigning of the preſent capitulation. And in the mean time, in order to prevent all diſorders on the part of thoſe who may not be gone away, the ſaid general ſhall give ſafeguards to ſuch perſons as ſhall deſire them, as well in the town as in the country.

"The firſt part refuſed. There never has been any cruelties committed by the Indians of our army; and good order ſhall be preſerved."

Art. X. His Britannic majeſty's general ſhall be anſwerable

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. ſide of the river, oppoſite to Montreal: circumſtances equally favourable and ſurpriſing, if we reflect

ſwerable for all diſorders on on the part of his troops, and oblige them to pay the damages they may do, as well in the towns as in the country.

" Anſwered by the preceding article."

Art. XI. The Engliſh general ſhall not oblige the marquis de Vaudreuil to leave the town of Montreal before the and no perſon ſhall be lodged in his houſe till he is gone. The chevalier Levis, commander of the land-forces; the principal officers and majors of the land-forces, and of the colony troops, the engineers, officers of the artillery, and commiſſary of war, ſhall alſo remain at Montreal to the ſaid day, and ſhall keep their lodgings there. The ſame ſhall be obſerved with regard to M. Bigot, intendant, the commiſſaries of marines, and writers, whom the ſaid M. Bigot ſhall have occaſion for; and no perſon ſhall be lodged at the intendant's houſe before he ſhall be gone.

" The marquis de Vaudreuil, and all theſe gentlemen, ſhall be maſters of their houſes, and ſhall embark when the king's ſhips ſhall be ready to ſail for Europe; and all poſſible conveniencies ſhall be granted them."

Art. XII. The moſt convenient veſſel that can be found, ſhall be appointed to carry the marquis de Vaudreuil, by the ſtraiteſt paſſage, to the firſt ſea-port in France. The neceſſary accommodations ſhall be made for him. The marquis de Vaudreuil, M. de Rigaud, governor of Montreal, and *ſuite* of this general. This veſſel ſhall be properly victualled at the expence of his Britannick majeſty; and the marquis de Vaudreuil ſhall take with him his papers, without their being examined; and his equipages, plate, baggage, and alſo thoſe of his *ſuite*.

" Granted, except the archives, which ſhall be neceſſary for the government of the country."

Art. XIII. If before, or after, the embarkation of the marquis de Vaudreuil, news of peace ſhould arrive, and that, by the treaty, Canada ſhould remain to his moſt Chriſtian majeſty, the marquis de Vaudreuil ſhall return to Quebec or Montreal, every thing ſhall return to its former ſtate under the dominion of his moſt Chriſtian majeſty, and the preſent capi-

Digitized by Google

flect upon the different routes they purſued, thro' an enemy's country, where they had no intelligence An. 1760.

capitulation ſhall become null and of no effect.

" Whatever the king may have done on this ſubject, ſhall be obeyed."

Art. XIV. Two ſhips ſhall be appointed to carry to France le chevalier de Levis, the principal officers, and the ſtaff of the land-forces, the engineers, officers of artillery, and their *ſuite*. Theſe veſſels ſhall likewiſe be victualled, and the neceſſary accommodations provided in them. The ſaid officers ſhall take with them their papers, without being examined, and alſo their equipages and baggage. Such of the ſaid officers as ſhall be married, ſhall have liberty to take with them their wives and children, who ſhall alſo be victualled.

" Granted; except that the marquis de Vaudreuil, and all the officers of whatever rank they may be, ſhall faithfully deliver up to us all the charts and plans of the country."

Art. XV. A veſſel ſhall alſo be appointed for the paſſage of M. Bigot, the intendant, with his *ſuite*: In which veſſel the proper accommodations ſhall be made for him, and the perſons he ſhall take with him: He ſhall likewiſe embark with him his papers, which ſhall not be examined, his equipages, plate, and baggage, and thoſe of his *ſuite*. This veſſel ſhall alſo be victualled as beforementioned.

" Granted; with the ſame reſerve, as in the preceding article."

Art. XVI. The Engliſh general ſhall alſo order the neceſſary and moſt convenient veſſels to carry to France M. de Longueuil, governor of Trois Rivieres, the ſtaff of the colony, and the commiſſary of the marine: They ſhall embark therein, their families, ſervants, baggage, and equipages; and they ſhall be properly victualled during the paſſage, at the expence of his Britannic majeſty.

" Granted."

Art. XVII. The officers and ſoldiers, as well of the land-forces as of the colony, and alſo the marine-officers and ſeamen who are in the colony, ſhall be likewiſe embarked for France, and ſufficient and convenient veſſels ſhall be appointed for them. The land and ſea-officers who ſhall be married, ſhall take with them their families, and all of them ſhall have liberty to embark their ſervants and bag-

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. gence of the motions of each other. Had any accident retarded the progreſs of general Amherſt, the

baggage. As to the ſoldiers and ſeamen, thoſe who are married ſhall take with them their wives and children, and all of them ſhall embark their havreſacks and baggage. Theſe veſſels ſhall be properly and ſufficiently victualled at the expence of his Britannic majeſty.

"Granted."

Art. XVIII. The officers, ſoldiers, and all the followers of the troops, who ſhall have their baggage in the field, may ſend for it before they depart, without any hindrance or moleſtation.

"Granted."

Art. XIX. An hoſpital-ſhip ſhall be provided by the Engliſh general, for ſuch of the wounded and ſick officers, ſoldiers, and ſeamen, as ſhall be in a condition to be carried to France, and ſhall likewiſe be victualled at the expence of his Britannic majeſty.

It ſhall be the ſame with regard to the other wounded and ſick officers, ſoldiers, and ſailors, as ſoon as they ſhall be recovered. They ſhall be at liberty to carry with them their wives, children, ſervants, and baggage; and the ſaid ſoldiers and ſailors ſhall not be ſolicited nor forced to enter into the ſervice of his Britannic majeſty. "Granted."

Art. XX. A commiſſary, and one of the king's writers, ſhall be left to take care of the hoſpitals, and of whatever may relate to the ſervice of his moſt Chriſtian majeſty.

"Granted."

Art. XXI. The Engliſh general ſhall alſo provide ſhips for carrying to France the officers of the ſupreme council of juſtice, police, admiralty, and all other officers, having commiſſions or brevets from his moſt Chriſtian majeſty, for them, their families, ſervants, and equipages, as well as for the other officers: and they ſhall likewiſe be victualled at the expence of his Britannic majeſty. They ſhall, however, be at liberty to ſtay in the colony, if they think proper, to ſettle their affairs, or to withdraw to France, whenever they think fit.

"Granted: but if they have papers relating to the government of the country, they are to be delivered to us."

Art. XXII. If there are any military officers, whoſe affairs ſhould require their preſence in the colony till next year, they ſhall have liberty to ſtay in it, after having obtained the

Digitized by Google

the reduction of Montreal would have been attempted by general Murray, who embarked with his An. 1760.

the permiſſion of the marquis de Vaudreuil for that purpoſe, and without being reputed priſoners of war.

" All thoſe whoſe private affairs ſhall require their ſtay in the country, and who ſhall have the marquis de Vaudreuil's leave for ſo doing, ſhall be allowed to remain till their affairs are ſettled."

Art. XXIII. The commiſſary for the king's proviſions, ſhall be at liberty to ſtay in Canada till next year, in order to be enabled to anſwer the debts he has contracted in the colony, on account of what he has furniſhed; but if he ſhould prefer to go to France this year, he ſhall be obliged to leave till next year a perſon to tranſact his buſineſs. This private perſon ſhall preſerve, and have liberty to carry off all his papers, without being inſpected. His clerks ſhall have leave to ſtay in the colony, or go to France; and in this laſt caſe, a paſſage and ſubſiſtence ſhall be allowed them on board the ſhips of his Britannic majeſty, for them, their families, and their baggage. " Granted."

Art. XXIV. The proviſions and other kind of ſtores which ſhall be found in the magazines of the commiſſary, as well in the town of Montreal, and of Trois Rivieres, as in the country, ſhall be preſerved to him, the ſaid proviſions belonging to him, and not to the king, and he ſhall be at liberty to ſell them to the French or Engliſh.

" Every thing that is actually in the magazines, deſtined for the uſe of the troops, is to be delivered to the Engliſh commiſſary for the king's forces."

Art. XXV. A paſſage to France ſhall likewiſe be granted on board of his Britannic majeſty's ſhips, as well as victuals, to ſuch officers of the India company as ſhall be willing to go thither, and they ſhall take with them their families, ſervants, and baggage. The chief agent of the ſaid company, in caſe he ſhould chuſe to go to France, ſhall be allowed to leave ſuch perſon as he ſhall think proper, till next year, to ſettle the affairs of the ſaid company, and to recover ſuch ſums as are due to them. The ſaid chief agent ſhall keep poſſeſſion of all the papers belonging to the ſaid company, and they ſhall not be liable to inſpection.

" Granted."

Art. XXVI. The ſaid company

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. his troops at Quebec on board of a great number of ſmall veſſels, under the command of captain Deane

pany ſhall be maintained in the property of the Ecarlatines and Caſtors, which they may have in the town of Montreal; they ſhall not be touched under any pretence whatever, and the neceſſary facilities ſhall be given to the chief agent, to ſend this year, his Caſtors to France, on board his Britannic majeſty's ſhips, paying the freight on the ſame footing as the Engliſh would pay it.

"Granted, with regard to what may belong to the company, or to private perſons; but if his moſt Chriſtian majeſty has any ſhare in it, that muſt become the property of the king."

Art. XXVII. The free exerciſe of the Catholic, Apoſtolic, and Roman religion, ſhall ſubſiſt intire; in ſuch manner that all the ſtates and the people of the towns and countries, places and diſtant poſts, ſhall continue to aſſemble in the churches, and to frequent the ſacraments as heretofore, without being moleſted in any manner directly or indirectly.

Theſe people ſhall be obliged, by the Engliſh government, to pay to the prieſts, the tithes and all the taxes they were uſed to pay, under the government of his moſt Chriſtian majeſty.

"Granted, as to the free exerciſe of their religion. The obligation of paying the tithes to the prieſts, will depend on the king's pleaſure."

Art. XXVIII. The chapter, prieſts, curates, and miſſionaries, ſhall continue with an entire liberty, their exerciſe and functions of their cures, in the pariſhes of the towns and countries.

"Granted.

Art. XXIX. The grand vicars, named by the chapter to adminiſter to the dioceſe during the vacancy of the epiſcopal ſee, ſhall have liberty to dwell in the towns or country pariſhes, as they ſhall think proper. They ſhall at all times be free to viſit the different pariſhes of the dioceſe, with the ordinary ceremonies, and exerciſe all the juriſdiction they exerciſed under the French dominion. They ſhall enjoy the ſame rights in caſe of death of the future biſhop, of which mention will be made in the following article.

"Granted, except what regards the following article.

Art. XXX. If, by the treaty of peace, Canada ſhould remain

Digitized by Google

Deane in the Diana. This gentleman, with uncommon abilities, surmounted the difficulties of an un- An. 1766.

remain in the power of his Britannic majesty, his most Christian majesty shall continue to name the bishop of the colony, who shall always be of the Roman communion, and under whose authority the people shall exercise the Roman religion.

"Refused."

Art. XXXI. The bishop shall, in case of need, establish new parishes, and provide for the rebuilding of his cathedral and his episcopal palace; and, in the mean time, he shall have the liberty to dwell in the town or parishes, as he shall judge proper. He shall be at liberty to visit his diocese with the ordinary ceremonies, and exercise all the jurisdiction which his predecessor exercised under the French dominion, save that an oath of fidelity, or a promise to do nothing contrary to his Britannic majesty's service, may be required of him.

"This article is comprized under the foregoing."

Art. XXXII. The communities of nuns shall be preserved in their constitutions and privileges. They shall continue to observe their rules. They shall be exempted from lodging any military, and it shall be forbid to trouble them in their religious exercises, or to enter their monasteries: safeguards shall even be given them, if they desire them.

"Granted."

Art. XXXIII. The preceding article shall likewise be executed with regard to the communities of jesuits and recolets, and of the house of the priests of saint Sulpice at Montreal. These last, and the jesuits, shall preserve their right to nominate to certain curacies and missions, as heretofore.

"Refused till the king's pleasure be known."

Art. XXXIV. All the communities, and all the priests, shall preserve their moveables, the property and revenues of the seignories, and other estates which they possess in the colony, of what nature soever they may be. And the same estates shall be preserved in their privileges, rights, honours, and exemptions.

"Granted."

Art. XXXV. If the canons, priests, missionaries, the priests of the seminary of the foreign missions, and of St. Sulpice, as well as the jesuits, and the recolets, chuse to go to France, passage shall be granted them in his Britannic majesty's

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. unknown, dangerous, and intricate navigation; and conducted the voyage with such success, that not

ships: and they shall all have leave to sell, in whole, or in part, the estates and moveables which they possess in the colonies, either to the French, or to the English, without the least hindrance or obstacle from the British government.

They may take with them, or send to France, the produce of what nature soever it be, of the said goods sold, paying the freight, as mentioned in the twenty-sixth article. And such of the said priests who chuse to go this year, shall be victualled during the passage, at the expence of his Britannic majesty; and shall take with them their baggage.

"They shall be masters to dispose of their estates, and to send the produce thereof, as well as their persons, and all that belongs to them, to France."

Art. XXXVI. If, by the treaty of peace, Canada remains to his Britannic majesty, all the French, Canadians, Acadians, merchants, and other persons, who chuse to retire to France, shall have leave to do so, from the English general, who shall procure them a passage. And nevertheless, if from this time to that decision, any French or Canadian merchants, or other persons, shall desire to go to France, they shall likewise have leave from the English general. Both the one and the other shall take with them their families, servants, and baggage.

"Granted."

Art. XXXVII. The lords of manors, the military and civil officers, the Canadians, as well in the towns as in the country, the French settled or trading in the whole extent of the colony of Canada, and all other persons whatsoever, shall preserve the entire peaceable property and possession of their goods, noble and ignoble, moveable, and immoveable, merchandizes, furs, and other effects, even their ships; they shall not be touched, nor the least damage done to them, on any pretence whatsoever. They shall have liberty to keep, let, or sell them, as well to the French as to the English, to take away the produce of them, in bills of exchange, furs, specie, or other returns, whenever they shall judge proper to go to France, paying their freight, as in the twenty-sixth article. They shall also have the furs which are in the posts above, and

Digitized by Google

not a ſingle veſſel was loſt in the expedition. Mr. de Levis, at the head of his forces, watched the motions An. 1760.

which belong to them, and may be on the way to Montreal. And for this purpoſe they ſhall have leave to ſend this year, or the next, canoes, fitted out to fetch ſuch of the ſaid furs as ſhall have remained in thoſe poſts.

"Granted; as in the 26th article."

Art. XXXVIII. All the people who have left Acadia, and who ſhall be found in Canada, including the frontiers of Canada, on the ſide of Acadia, ſhall have the ſame treatment as the Canadians, and ſhall enjoy the ſame privileges.

"The king is to diſpoſe of his ancient ſubjects: in the mean time they ſhall enjoy the ſame privilege as the Canadians."

Art. XXXIX. None of the Canadians, Acadians, or French, who are now in Canada, and on the frontiers of the colony, on the ſide of Acadia, Detroit, Michilimakinac, and other places and poſts of the countries above, the married and unmarried ſoldiers, remaining in Canada, ſhall be carried or tranſported into the Engliſh colonies, or to Old England, and they ſhall not be troubled for having carried arms.

"Granted; except with regard to the Canadians."

Art. XL. The ſavages, or Indian allies of his moſt Chriſtian majeſty, ſhall be maintained in the lands they inhabit, if they chuſe to remain there; they ſhall not be moleſted on any pretence whatſoever, for having carried arms, and ſerved his moſt Chriſtian majeſty. They ſhall have, as well as the French, liberty of religion, and ſhall keep their miſſionaries. The actual vicars general, and the biſhop, when the epiſcopal ſee ſhall be filled, ſhall have leave to ſend to them new miſſionaries when they ſhall judge it neceſſary.

"Granted; except the laſt article, which has been already refuſed."

Art. XLI. The French, Canadians, and Acadians, of what ſtate and condition ſoever, who ſhall remain in the colony, ſhall not be forced to take arms againſt his moſt Chriſtian majeſty or his allies, directly or indirectly, on any any occaſion whatſoever. The Britiſh government ſhall only require of them an exact neutrality.

"They become ſubjects of the king."

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. motions of general Murray, who, in advancing up the river, publiſhed manifeſtoes among the Canadians,

Art. XLII. The French and Canadians ſhall continue to be governed according to the cuſtom of Paris, and the laws and uſages eſtabliſhed for this country; and they ſhall not be ſubject to any other impoſts than thoſe which were eſtabliſhed under the French dominions.

"Anſwered by the preceding articles, and particularly by the laſt."

Art. XLIII. The papers of the government ſhall remain, without exception, in the power of the marquis de Vaudreuil, and ſhall go to France with him. Theſe papers ſhall not be examined on any pretence whatſoever.

"Granted, with the reſerve already made.

Art. XLIV. The papers of the intendancy of the officers of comptroller of the marine, of the ancient and new treaſurers, of the king's magazines, of the office of the revenues, and forces of St. Maurice, ſhall remain in the power of M. Bigot, the intendant, and they ſhall be embarked for France in the ſame veſſel with him. Theſe papers ſhall not be examined.

"The ſame as to this article."

Art. XLV. The regiſters, and other papers of the ſupreme council of Quebec, of the provoſte, and admiralty of the ſaid city; thoſe of the royal juriſdictions of Trois Rivieres, and of Montreal; thoſe of the ſeigneurial juriſdictions of the colony: the minutes of the acts of the notaries of the towns and of the countries; and, in general, the acts, and other papers that may ſerve to prove the eſtates and fortunes of the citizens, ſhall remain in the colony, in the rolls of the juriſdictions on which theſe papers depend.

"Granted."

Art. XLVI. The inhabitants and merchants ſhall enjoy all the privileges of trade, under the ſame favours and conditions, granted to the ſubjects of his Britannic majeſty, as well in the countries above, as in the interior of the colony.

"Granted."

Art. XLVII. The negroes and Panis of both ſexes, ſhall remain, in their quality of ſlaves, in the poſſeſſion of the French and Canadians, to whom they belong; they ſhall be at liberty to keep them in their ſervice in the colony, or to ſell them; and they may alſo continue to bring

Digitized by Google

dians, which produced all the effect he could de- An. 1760.
sire. Almoſt all the pariſhes on the ſouth ſhore as

bring them up in the Roman religion.

"Granted, except thoſe who ſhall have been made priſoners."

Art. XLVIII. The marquis de Vaudreuil, the general and ſtaff-officers of the land-forces, the governors and ſtaff-officers of the different places of the colony, the military and civil officers, and all other perſons who ſhall leave the colony, or who are already abſent, ſhall have leave to name and appoint attornies to act for them, and in their name, in the adminiſtration of their effects, moveable and immoveable, until the peace. And if, by the treaty between the two crowns, Canada does not return under the French dominion, theſe officers or other perſons, or attornies for them, ſhall have leave to ſell their manors, houſes, and other eſtates, their moveables, and effects, &c. to carry away, or ſend to France, the produce, either in bills of exchange, ſpecie, furs, or other returns, as is mentioned in the thirty-ſeventh article.

"Granted."

Art. XLIX. The inhabitants and other perſons who ſhall have ſuffered any damage in their goods, moveable or immoveable, which remained at Quebec, under the faith of the capitulation of that city, may make their repreſentations to the Britiſh government, who ſhall render them due juſtice, againſt the perſon to whom it ſhall belong.

"Granted."

Art. L. and laſt. The preſent capitulation ſhall be inviolably executed in all its articles, and *bonâ fide* on both ſides, notwithſtanding any infraction, and any other pretence with regard to the preceding capitulations, and without making uſe of repriſals.

"Granted."

P. S. Art. LI. The Engliſh general ſhall engage, in caſe any Indians remain after the ſurrender of this town, to prevent their coming into the towns; and that they do not, in any manner, inſult the ſubjects of his moſt Chriſtian majeſty.

"Care ſhall be taken that the Indians do not inſult any of the ſubjects of his moſt Chriſtian majeſty."

Art. LII. The troops and other ſubjects of his moſt Chriſtian majeſty, who are

Digitized by Google

An. 1760 as far as the river Sorel ſubmitted, and took an oath of neutrality; and lord Rollo diſarmed all the inhabitants of the north ſhore as far as Trois Rivieres, which, though the capital of a diſtrict, being no more than an open village, was taken without reſiſtance. In a word, general Amherſt took poſſeſſion of Montreal, and thus completed the conqueſt of all Canada: a conqueſt the moſt important of any that ever the Britiſh arms atchieved, whether we conſider the ſafety of the Engliſh colonies in North America, now ſecured from invaſion and encroachment; the extent and fertility of the country ſubdued; or the whole In-

---

to go France, ſhall be embarked, at lateſt, fifteen days after the ſigning of the preſent capitulation.

"Anſwered by the eleventh article."

Art. LIII. The troops and other ſubjects of his moſt Chriſtan majeſty, who are to go to France, ſhall remain lodged and encamped in the town of Montreal, and other poſts which they now occupy, till they ſhall be embarked for their departure: paſſports however ſhall be granted to thoſe who ſhall want them for the different places of the colony, to take care of their affairs.

"Granted."

Art. LIV. All the officers and ſoldiers of the troops in the ſervice of France, who are priſoners in New England, and who were taken in Canada, ſhall be ſent back, as ſoon as poſſible to France, where their ranſom or exchange ſhall be treated of, agreeable to the cartel; and if any of theſe officers have affairs in Canada, they ſhall have leave to come there.

"Granted."

Art. LV. As to the officers of the militia, and the Acadians, who are priſoners in New England, they ſhall be ſent back to their countries.

"Granted; except what regards the Acadians."

Done at Montreal, Sept. 8, 1760,

VAUDREUIL.

Done in the camp before Montreal, the 8th of Sept. 1760,

JEFF. AMHERST.

dian

Digitized by Google

dian commerce thus transferred to the traders of Great Britain. The terms of the capitulation may perhaps be thought rather too favourable, as the enemy were actually incloſed, and deſtitute of all hope of relief: but little points like theſe ought to be always ſacrificed to the conſideration of great objects; and the finiſhing the conqueſt of a great country, without bloodſhed, redounds as much to the honour as it argues the humanity of general Amherſt, whoſe conduct had been irreproachable during the whole courſe of theſe American operations. At the ſame time, it muſt be allowed he was extremely fortunate in having ſubordinate commanders who perfectly correſponded with his ideas, and a body of troops whom no labours could diſcourage, whom no dangers could diſmay. Sir William Johnſon, with a power of authority and inſinuation peculiar to himſelf, not only maintained a ſurpriſing aſcendency over the moſt ferocious of all the Indian tribes, but kept them within the bounds of ſuch ſalutary reſtraint, that not one ſingle act of inhumanity was perpetrated by them during the whole courſe of this expedition. The zeal and conduct of brigadier-general Gage; the undaunted ſpirit and enterpriſing genius of general Murray; the diligence and activity of colonel Haviland; happily co-operated in promoting this great event. An. 1760.

The French miniſtry had attempted to ſuccour Montreal, by equipping a conſiderable number of ſtoreſhips, and ſending them out in the ſpring under convoy of a frigate; but as their officers underſtood that the Britiſh ſquadron had ſailed up the river Ships of the enemy deſtroyed in the bay of Chaleurs.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. river St. Laurence before their arrival, they took ſhelter in the bay of Chaleurs on the coaſt of Acadia, where they did not long remain unmoleſted. Captain Byron, who commanded the ſhips of war that were left at Louiſbourg, having received intelligence of them from brigadier-general Whitmore, ſailed thither with his ſquadron, and found them at anchor. The whole fleet conſiſted of one frigate, two large ſtoreſhips, and nineteen ſail of ſmaller veſſels, the greater part of which had been taken from the merchants of Great Britain: all theſe were deſtroyed, together with two batteries which had been raiſed for their protection. The French town, conſiſting of two hundred houſes, was demoliſhed, and the ſettlement totally ruined.

Total reduction of Canada.

All the French ſubjects inhabiting the territories from the bay of Fundy to the banks of the river St. Laurence, and all the Indians through that tract of country, were now ſubdued, and ſubjected to the Engliſh government. In the month of December, of the preceding year, the French coloniſts of Miramichi, Rickebuctou, and other places lying along the gulph of St. Laurence, made their ſubmiſſion by deputies to colonel Frye, who commanded in Fort Cumberland at Chignecto. They afterwards renewed this ſubmiſſion, in the moſt formal manner, by ſubſcribing articles; by which they obliged themſelves, and the people they repreſented, to repair in the ſpring to Bay Verte, with all their effects and ſhipping, to be diſpoſed of according to the direction of colonel Laurence, governor of Halifax in Nova Scotia. They were accompanied by two Indian chiefs of the nation of the

Digitized by Google

the Mickmacks, a powerful and numerous people, now become intirely dependent upon his Britannic majeſty. In a word, by the conqueſt of Canada, the Indian fur-trade, in its full extent, hath fallen into the hands of the Engliſh. The French intereſt among the ſavage tribes inhabiting an immenſe tract of country, is totally extinguiſhed; and their American poſſeſſions ſhrunk within the limits of Louiſiana, an infant colony on the ſouth of the Miſſiſſippi, which the Britiſh arms may at any time eaſily ſubdue. An. 1760.

Vindication of the conduct of alderman Heathcote.

An hiſtorian's view ought to be principally and invariably directed to truth, as the polar ſtar, without whoſe guiding influence his work can ſerve no other purpoſe but to propagate falſhood, and miſlead mankind. He that knowingly miniſters to theſe ends is a dangerous tool, and an abandoned proſtitute: but the moſt conſcientious hiſtorian may be betrayed into calumny by miſinformation, and hurried into miſtake by precipitation or inadvertency. The only atonement which he can make for theſe involuntary errors, is to retract them, upon conviction, in ſuch a manner as to undeceive the reader whom he has unknowingly miſled, and healing the wounds which he has unwittingly inflicted. Thus the injured perſon will have reaſon to be ſatisfied, and the public will forgive the writer's errors, in conſideration of his integrity. Actuated by theſe motives and ſentiments, we with pleaſure embrace this opportunity of making reparation for an unintentional injury we have done to a worthy patriot, in the fourth volume of the Complete Hiſtory of England. In page

Digitized by Google

An. 1760 575, of the quarto edition, in recording the ſcheme of Sir John Barnard for raiſing money, either by the ſale of annuities, or by borrowing at an intereſt not exceeding three per centum, to be applied towards redeeming the South-ſea annuities; we have inadvertently miſrepreſented the character of alderman Heathcote, by ſaying, "This ſcheme was violently oppoſed by alderman Heathcote, and *other* partiſans of the miniſtry." Conſcious of the injury we have done that gentleman, by blending him with ſuch unpopular ſociety, we think it our duty to declare, upon better information, that alderman Heathcote, far from being a partiſan of any miniſtry, always diſtinguiſhed himſelf in parliament by a conſtant and uniform oppoſition to all miniſterial meaſures, which tended to the prejudice or diſhonour of the nation; and ever approved himſelf an honeſt, reſolute, and zealous aſſertor of the rights and liberties of the people. Indeed, his independency of ſpirit, his integrity, ability, and love for his country, could not have a more honourable and convincing teſtimonial than the warm, affectionate, and ample acknowledgment of the court of aldermen and common council of the city of London, who, when he begged leave to reſign his gown, expreſſed their intire approbation of the diligent, faithful, and honeſt diſcharge of the ſeveral great and important truſts they had repoſed in him, both as their repreſentative in parliament, and in bearing ſucceſſively all the great offices of the city. That he oppoſed Sir John Barnard's ſcheme is certainly true; and as, upon this ſingular occaſion, his ſentiments happened

Digitized by Google

pened to be eſpouſed by the miniſtry, it is a juſtice we owe Mr. Heathcote to recapitulate ſome of the arguments he uſed to enforce them, againſt the execution of a project which he thought cruel in regard to individuals, and prejudicial with reſpect to the community. He obſerved, that a reduction of the intereſt would diſtreſs people of ſmall fortunes inveſted in the funds, eſpecially thoſe, of both ſexes, who were bred to no employment, and incapable of buſineſs; for they could not employ their money to better advantage in commerce, which was already overſtocked. "Trade (he ſaid) was like a tract of paſture ground, which would maintain a certain number of cattle; but if that number was doubled, the whole muſt ſtarve." He launched out into a detail of particulars. He took notice, that thoſe who engaged in commerce, upon ſmall capitals, muſt be utterly undone, without the aſſiſtance of foreign commiſſions, which would always be confined to a few hands: that the foreign markets were already overſtocked with commodities, ſupplied not only by Britiſh merchants, but alſo by their rivals of France, who could afford to underſel the Engliſh traders, becauſe they were leſs encumbered with heavy taxes and high duties: that, in the moſt advantageous branches of traffick, no merchant could gain above five per centum per annum upon any adventure; for although goods ſent to Liſbon would ſell for a profit of twenty-five pounds per centum, yet the riſques he muſt run, and the length of time he muſt wait for payment, would reduce his profit even to common intereſt; for he would be ex- An. 1760.

poſed

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. poſed to a double hazard of the ſeas, firſt to Liſbon, and then to Braſil; and likewiſe to the dangers of a double credit, firſt of the merchants in Liſbon, and afterwards of their correſpondents in the Weſt Indies: that as men of ſmall capitals could not afford to lie ſo long out of their money, and muſt be ruined by ſmall loſſes, they would avoid engaging in commerce under ſuch diſadvantages, and, rather than ſtarve at home, remove themſelves and their little fortunes into ſome other country, where, though the ſecurity might not be ſo good, the intereſt was much higher: thus the nation would be at once deprived of its ſubjects, and drained of its money: that, by veſting their property in the French funds, they could draw an intereſt of ſix per centum, and would probably fix their own habitation where their fortune is depoſited; eſpecially when this motive would be reinforced by other powerful conſiderations, ſuch as the cheapneſs of living in France, the agreeable climate, the gaiety and good humour of the inhabitants: that the Dutch, who were tempted to embark their money in the Engliſh funds, for the ſake of reaping better intereſt than they could make in Holland, would gradually withdraw that money, when the intereſt ſhould be reduced ſo low as to be inſufficient for defraying the expence of commiſſion, brokerage, and transfers, beſides the riſque of correſpondents; by which means the price of ſtock would ſink ſo low, that they might gradually purchaſe again at ſuch a diſcount as would amply indemnify them for the reduction of the former intereſt: thus the nation would annually

Digitized by Google

nually pay them as much intereſt as before, and be as much more in their debt, as their capital would be now increaſed. He reminded the houſe, that they repreſented not only the landed, but alſo the monied intereſt, and both were equally intitled to their protection; that though the reduction of intereſt might prove beneficial to the landed intereſt, which comprehended the greater number, that benefit could not juſtify their diſtreſſing the leſſer number; that nothing could juſtify their ſacrificing the few to the many, but ſuch a national neceſſity as did not then exiſt: that, if the ſinking fund had been kept ſacred for the purpoſes for which it was originally deſigned, great part of the national debt muſt have been already payed off, and in a few years the whole would be diſcharged; that it was ſtill ſufficient for the purpoſe, ſhould it be conſcientiouſly applied for the future: that the preſent ſcheme, inſtead of contributing to the diſcharge of the national debt, would only afford a larger ſinking fund for enabling ſome miniſter to extend the ſyſtem of c———n, and proſecute with more eagerneſs and effect thoſe continental views ſo foreign and deſtructive to the true intereſt of Great Britain. Finally, he undertook to demonſtrate, that the reduction of intereſt, far from proving beneficial to the landed intereſt, would oblige the land-holders to mortgage greater parts of their eſtates, for portioning their younger children, than was neceſſary at preſent; and likewiſe to retrench in their manner of living: a circumſtance that would neceſſarily leſſen the conſumption of what the lands produced, and, by affecting the An. 1760.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. the tenant, of consequence diminish the value of the estate. Whether these arguments were conclusive we shall not pretend to determine: in some instances it must be allowed his predictions were verified. The high interest given abroad hath tempted several subjects of Great Britain to trust large sums of money in the funds of France; and if this example, exhibited by individuals of immense wealth, hath not been followed by persons of narrow fortunes, on whom the temptation might be supposed to have a greater effect, their hesitation may be imputed to the intervention of two successive wars, which have broke out and been maintained with such animosity between the two nations. With respect to the sinking fund, so considerably increased by the reduction of interest, we do not find that Mr. Heathcote was much mistaken in his prognostic, touching the application of that sacred deposit. As for the Dutch adventurers, the sudden sinking of the English stocks has not only prevented them from selling out at a large discount, but also invited them to purchase more capital, upon which they have gained a very considerable interest; and this, in all probability, will be added to the debt which England already owes to their country.

Having thus granted all the reparation in our power to alderman Heathcote, we shall act with the same candour towards commodore Moore, commander of the British squadron at the Leeward islands, who complains that his conduct has been, in some particulars, misrepresented in our account of the expedition to Martinique and Guadalupe.

As

Digitized by Google

As all the incidents relating to that affair ſpecified in our hiſtory, are compiled either from the London Gazette, which has ever been deemed an authentic record, or from an account of the expedition publiſhed by an officer of reputation, or from letters and memorials, written and preſented by French officers, civil as well as military, belonging to the iſlands of Martinique and Guadalupe; the authenticity of which papers has never been controverted, we might ſafely reſt the credit of our integrity on theſe vouchers, were we not determined to ſeize all opportunities of manifeſting our candour, by reviſing the proceſs of every individual, who thinks himſelf aggrieved, either by the authorities we have uſed, or the reflections we have hazarded. In the preſent caſe we conſider it as an act of humanity, as well as juſtice, when we reflect upon the peculiar cruelty which is manifeſted in aſperſing the character of an officer, at the very time while he is exerting all his faculties, and even expoſing his life, in the ſervice of his country, at ſuch a diſtance from the tribunal before which he is arraigned, that, far from being able to vindicate his conduct, he does not even hear of the imputation, until it ſhall have made ſuch an impreſſion as even the cleareſt evidence of truth cannot intirely eraze. An. 1760. Obſervations on the conduct of commodore Moore, during the expedition to Martinique and Guadalupe.

The following obſervations, referring to particular paragraphs, in our account of the expedition, contained in the twenty-third and twenty-fourth numbers of our Continuation, were communicated by Mr. Moore, and authenticated by original papers ſubmitted to our inſpection.

P. 130.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. P. 130, " where they joined commodore Moore, who now assumed the command of the united squadrons."——The commodore took upon him the command in consequence of the king's instructions, being fixed upon as a proper person for that purpose.

Id. ibid. " Five days were employed in supplying the fleet with wood and water, &c."——The fleet waited ten days for the necessaries of the army, and the arrival of the hospital-ship; as appears by a letter from general Hopson to Mr. Moore, and the result of the council of war held by the general on the fourth day of January.

Id. ibid. " The troops, which did not exceed five thousand men, being joined by two hundred highlanders."—There were between four and five hundred highlanders; and the number of the whole army that sailed from Barbadoes amounted to five thousand eight hundred and twenty-four men, as appears from the return.

P. 132, " The two frigates, under favour of the night, made their escape."—It was only one frigate that sailed from the Carenage in the night. She was chased in the bay by the Winchester, one of Mr. Moore's squadron; but outsailed her, and made the best of her way to Europe.

P. 134, " He gave the commodore to understand, that he could not maintain his ground, unless the squadron would supply him with heavy cannon, landed near the town of Port-Royal."—The general having desired that the cannon might be landed at a savannah, where the boats must have been greatly exposed to the fire of the enemy,

Digitized by Google

my, which would have rendered the ſervice impracticable, according to the opinions of the pilots and captains, given in a council of war held for that purpoſe, Mr. Moore communicated theſe opinions to the general; but at the ſame time offered to land the cannon on the other ſide of Point Negro, at a place equally near the road from the Engliſh army to Fort Royal, and even cauſe them to be drawn up by the ſeamen, without giving any trouble to the troops. The general, inſtead of embracing this propoſal, ſent a ſecond meſſage to the commodore, deſiring the troops might be reimbarked as ſoon as poſſible; and this ſervice Mr. Moore performed with reluctance. An. 1760.

P. 135, "The majority of the Britiſh officers who conſtituted the council of war, having given their opinion, that it might be for his majeſty's ſervice to make an attack upon St. Pierre, the fleet proceeded to that part of the iſland."—This council of war, at which the commodore did not aſſiſt, was held to deliberate upon the opinion of the chief engineer, and ſome other officers, who thought they ſhould make another landing to the ſouthward of the Carenage. On this occaſion the pilots being examined, declared, that ſhould the troops land to the ſouthward, it would be extremely difficult, if not impracticable, for the fleet to keep up a communication with the army; that the ſhips in turning up would be expoſed to the fire of Fort Royal, Pidgeon Iſland, and another battery; and afterwards muſt have lain at the diſtance of three miles from the landing-place. Notwithſtanding theſe objections, Mr. Moore offered to make the

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. attempt, if the general-officers thought a communication at that diſtance could be kept up to their ſatisfaction, as is proved by his letter to general Hopſon on that ſubject.

P. 135, "The commodore told the general, that he made no doubt of being able to reduce the town of St. Pierre: but as the ſhips might be diſabled in the attack, ſo as not to be in a condition to proceed immediately on any other material ſervice; as the troops might alſo be reduced in their number, ſo as to be incapable of future attacks; and as the reduction of the iſland of Guadalupe would be of great benefit to the ſugar-colonies, Mr. Moore propoſed, that the armament ſhould immediately proceed to this iſland."—To theſe reaſons the commodore added many others of equal importance. His propoſal of turning their force againſt Guadalupe was ſuggeſted by his deſire of doing ſervice to his country, and honour to the arms of his ſovereign: aims which could not be accompliſhed by an attack on St. Pierre, becauſe, if it had been taken, it could not be garriſoned *, and conſequently this atchievement could not have contributed to the reduction of Martinique; but had the ſhips been diſabled in this ſervice, it might have fruſtrated their deſign upon Guadalupe, the conqueſt of which was an object of much greater importance.

Id. ibid. "Beſides, Martinique was an object of greater importance than Guadalupe."—Marti-

* The general was in doubt of being able to garriſon it, becauſe the town was commanded by the hills, from whence the enemy, unannoyed, might continually harraſs the troops.

nique

nique is important only as being the ſeat of government. The produce of it is not comparable to that of Guadalupe. This was a circumſtance well known to Mr. Moore; who was alſo ſenſible, that the French privateers were chiefly equipped at Guadalupe, by the aſſiſtance of their neighbours the Dutch, ſettled on the iſland of St. Euſtatia. He conſidered, that Martinique being at a much greater diſtance from that iſland, his cruiſers might the better interrupt their commerce; and it appears, from the French memorial, this was done effectually; ſo that the privateers of Martinique would have been almoſt ſuppreſſed, had not the French of that iſland been ſupplied with proviſions and ſtores by the people of B——s. The conduct of the commodore, in keeping ſome cruiſers always employed to prevent this ſcandalous traffick, brought upon him the implacable reſentment of thoſe who had found their advantage in this correſpondence with the enemies of their country: hence thoſe envenomed arrows of calumny, that were ſo plentifully diſcharged againſt his character. An. 1760.

P. 136, "Before the reſolution of proceeding to Guadalupe was taken, the commodore had ordered the bay to be ſounded, and directed the Rippon to advance and ſilence a battery, ſituated a mile and an half to the northward of St. Pierre: accordingly captain Harman, who commanded the ſhip, ſtood in; and, anchoring cloſe to the ſhore, attacked it with ſuch impetuoſity, that in a few minutes it was abandoned."—Commodore Moore, as a previous ſtep to the diſembarkation of the

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. troops, ſent the Rippon to demoliſh a ſmáll fort at the end of an intrenchment, which could have been flanked by the ſhips when this battery was ſilenced. Captain Jekyll (not captain Harman) commanded the Rippon, and executed his orders in a few minutes. The damage he ſuſtained was from one or two ſmall batteries on the ſide of the hill, at ſome diſtance from the ſea-ſide, which had not been perceived: but the Rippon was called off by the commodore, as ſoon as that ſtep could be taken with propriety.

P. 137, "The Britiſh ſquadron having arrived at Baſſeterre, a council of war was held on board of the commodore's ſhip; where it was reſolved to make a general attack by ſea upon the citadel, the town, and other batteries by which it was defended."—There was no council of war held upon this occaſion. The commodore, being well acquainted with the place, made a diſpoſition for the attack, from which he would not be diverted by the opinion of the chief engineer, and other officers, who, after having reconnoitred the fortifications, declared they thought them impregnable to ſhipping—as appears from Mr. Moore's letter to the ſecretary of ſtate.

Id. ibid. "At nine the Lyon, commanded by captain Trelawney, began the engagement againſt a battery of ninety guns:" for ninety, read nine.

P. 138, "The commodore, who had ſhifted his flag into the Woolwich frigate, kept aloof, without gunſhot, that he might be the more diſengaged to view the ſtate of the battle, and give his orders with the greater deliberation."—The commodore,

Digitized by Google

modore, after having made a proper diſpoſition, ſhifted his broad pendant on board the Woolwich of forty guns, as well to direct and keep the tranſports together in a proper poſture for landing with the firſt opportunity, as to cover the diſembarkation; and alſo to conſult proper meaſures with the general, who ſaw the neceſſity of Mr. Moore's being with him, and requeſted that he, with the other general officers and engineers, might be admitted on board the Woolwich, in order to conſult, and take the earlieſt opportunity of landing the troops, as the ſervice neceſſarily required. That this was a judicious meaſure, appeared in the conſequence. Above fifty different ſignals were made from the Woolwich to the tranſports, by which they were kept together, ſo as to be ready to land at an hour's notice. At noon the commodore, having ſpied a proper opportunity, propoſed to ſtand in, and land them a little to the northward of the town; but this motion was not approved by the general officers. At three in the afternoon he repeated his offer, aſſuring them he could perform the ſervice at that time, though the firing had not ceaſed; and expreſſing his fears, that, if the diſembarkation ſhould be delayed much longer, the opportunity for that night would be loſt, as the tranſports were liable to be ſeparated by different veins of wind from the hills, and the various outſets from the bay. This ſecond repreſentation produced no effect: but in the twilight the general deſired he would provide boats for ſix hundred men, at the head of whom colonel Clavering was ready to land, and take poſt on the An. 1760.

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. iſland. After having obſerved that they laid him under great difficulty by requeſting that ſo late in the evening, which might have been granted ſo eaſily when it was firſt propoſed, he took his meaſures with ſuch expedition and ſucceſs, that in leſs than an hour the troops were rendezvouſed under the Woolwich's ſtern, when the landing was again poſtponed; though the evening was favourable, the Woolwich at that time very near the ſhore, and the Spy ſloop within her, almoſt cloſe to the beach. In conſequence of this delay, it was found extremely difficult to diſpoſe of the men for the night, as it would have been impoſſible for them to find their reſpective tranſports in the dark: but this difficulty was ſurmounted by the commodore, who diſtributed them among the ſhips of war. Several veſſels, ſet on fire by the enemy, being ſeen driving about, Mr. Moore, with the tranſports, kept to windward all night, in ſuch a ſituation as to be able to chuſe his anchorage next day. At the ſame time he directed the bomb-ketches to play upon the town, to amuſe the enemy, and keep them at a diſtance, that the troops might land next morning without oppoſition.

P. 139, "In the mean time, the captain (of the Rippon) threw out a ſignal of diſtreſs, to which no regard was payed, till captain Leſlie of the Briſtol, coming from ſea, and obſerving his ſituation, ran in between the Rippon and the battery." ---The Rippon was not more expoſed than any other ſhip. There was no ſignal of diſtreſs ſeen by any perſon on board the Woolwich; and, if there had, there was no occaſion for an order to the captain

Digitized by Google

tain of the Briſtol, who, by an article of war, was directed, as being in the neareſt ſhip, to go to her aſſiſtance. An. 1760.

P. 140, " In the morning, at day-break, the enemy appeared, to the number of two thouſand, about four miles from the town, and began to throw up intrenchments in the neighbourhood of a houſe where the governor had fixed his head-quarters, declaring he would maintain his ground to the laſt extremity. To this reſolution, indeed, he was encouraged by the nature of the ground, and the neighbourhood of a paſs called the Dos d'Ane, a cleft through a mountainous ridge, opening a communication with Capeſterre, a more level and beautiful part of the iſland. The aſcent from Baſſeterre to this paſs was ſo very ſteep, and the way ſo broken and interrupted by rocks and gullies, that there was no proſpect of attacking it with ſucceſs, except at the firſt landing, when the inhabitants were under the dominion of a pannic." ---The enemy threw up no intrenchments in the way to the Dos d'Ane:—the paſs was hilly, but very acceſſible by means of a tolerable road, tho' ſtony and rugged. When the governor of Guadalupe rejected the propoſal ſent with the flag of truce, the generals would have tried the effect of a ſecond meſſage, which Mr. Moore warmly oppoſed, recommending it to him to ſecond his blow while the enemy were in conſternation, and offering to aſſiſt him with the marines who were under his command. This attack he the more ſtrongly recommended as he knew the nature of the climate, and foreſaw the troops would ſoon be weak-

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. ened by diſtemper. Had his advice been taken, in all probability, the conqueſt of the iſland would have been finiſhed in a few days; for all or moſt of the poſts which the enemy poſſeſſed on the Capeſterre ſide, were fortified after the landing of the Engliſh forces: and, whatever may have been ſaid of the bravery of the inhabitants, certain it is, that, as ſoon as they were attacked, they abandoned all their poſts ſucceſſively, almoſt without reſiſtance; nor was there any reaſon to extol the courage and intrepidity of madam Ducharmey, who was ſaid to have defended her plantation at the head of her ſlaves and dependents.

P. 143, "In the mean time, the reduction of the iſlanders, on the ſide of Guadalupe, appearing more and more impracticable, the general reſolved to transfer the ſeat of war to the eaſtern and more fertile part of the iſland, called Grandterre, which was defended by a ſtrong battery called Fort Louis. In purſuance of this determination, the great ſhips were ſent round to Grandeterre, in order to reduce this fortification, which they accordingly attacked on the thirteenth day of February."---Mr. Moore detached the Berwick, commanded by captain Harman, with ſome other ſhips of the line and bomb-veſſels, having on board draughts of marines and highlanders. He directed them to attack Fort Louis, which they accordingly reduced. They had orders afterwards to cruiſe all round the iſland, to prevent the landing of any ſuccours from St. Euſtatia, and this ſervice they effectually performed: for the enemy, by their own confeſſion, had no proviſion in the mountains, nor any ſort of

ſupply

Digitized by Google

ſupply but what they drew from their ſtores in Baſſeterre. When the marines had taken poſſeſſion of Fort Louis, Mr. Moore, at the deſire of general Hopſon, went on board the Panther, accompanied by colonel Clavering, to reconnoitre the coaſt, and fixed upon a landing-place near Arnouville, where the troops were actually diſembarked. An. 1760.

P. 145, "The enemy no ſooner perceived the coaſt clear, than they deſcended from the hills, and endeavoured to take poſſeſſion of the town: they afterwards erected a battery—in the midſt of theſe hoſtilities the gallant Debriſay, together with major Trollop, one lieutenant, two bombardiers, and ſeveral common ſoldiers, were blown up and periſhed by the exploſion of a powder magazine."—The town was intirely demoliſhed, except ſome few houſes at the end next Fort Royal; and thoſe that came down were only attracted by curioſity to ſee the ruins—the enemy had but two cannon, and theſe were ſpiked up by thoſe that made a ſally from the citadel—when the magazine blew up, Mr. Moore ſent ſhips immediately to the aſſiſtance of the fort, which however had ſuſtained very little damage.

P. 145, "In the mean time, commodore Moore having received certain intelligence, that monſieur de Bompart had arrived at Martinique, with a ſquadron, conſiſting of eight ſail of the line and three frigates, having on board a whole battalion of Swiſs, and ſome other troops to reinforce the garriſons of the iſland, he called in his cruiſers, and ſailed immediately to the bay of Dominique—for

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. for what reaſon Mr. Moore did not ſail immediately to the bay of Port-Royal in Martinique, where he knew the French ſquadron lay at anchor, we ſhall not pretend to determine."—The bay of Dominique was the only place in which the commodore could rendezvous and unite his ſquadron. Here he refreſhed his men, who were grown ſickly, in conſequence of ſubſiſting on ſalt proviſion: here he ſupplied his ſhips with plenty of freſh water: here he had intercourſe once or twice a day with general Barrington, by means of ſmall veſſels which paſſed and repaſſed from one iſland to the other. By remaining in this ſituation, he likewiſe maintained a communication with the Engliſh Leeward iſlands, which being in a defenceleſs condition, their inhabitants were conſtantly ſoliciting the commodore's protection; and here he ſupported the army, the commander of which was unwilling that he ſhould remove to a greater diſtance—Had he ſailed to Port-Royal, he would have found the enemy's ſquadron ſo diſpoſed that he could not attack them, unleſs M. de Bompart had been inclined to hazard an action. Had he come to anchor in the bay, all his cruiſers muſt have been employed in conveying proviſions and ſtores to the ſquadron. There he could not have procured either freſh proviſions or water; nor could he have had communication with, nor intelligence from the army, or the Leeward iſlands, in leſs than eight or ten days.

P. 146, "General Barrington being left with no more than one ſhip of forty guns, for the protection of the tranſports, formed a plan of proſecuting the war in Guadalupe by detachments."—

The

Digitized by Google

The commodore could not be ſaid to have left the general, inaſmuch as the ſquadron lay almoſt in ſight of Capeſterre, and he was at hand to afford either his advice or aſſiſtance. His advice he accordingly gave freely, with reſpect to the plan for the reduction of Guadalupe, particularly for landing at Arnouville; and it appears from general B———'s letter to this gentleman, that he had done every thing that could be expected from him, for the good of the ſervice. An. 1760.

P. 147, "Colonel Clavering landed with about eighty men, but found himſelf ſo intangled with mangrove trees, and the mud ſo impaſſably deep, that he was obliged to reimbark."—The commodore never dreamed they would attempt landing in this place, knowing that the enemy had driven ſtakes under water for the deſtruction of the boats. The inconveniences of landing here he had repreſented to the general, before he ſailed to Dominique.

Id. ibid. "This project having miſcarried, the general detached the ſame commanders with a detachment of fifteen hundred men, to land in a bay not far from the town of Arnouville, at the bottom of the little Cul de Sac, under the protection of his majeſty's ſhip the Woolwich."—The commodore had pitched upon this as the only place at which the landing could be properly effected, and ſent thither the Woolwich to cover the diſembarkation."

P. 150, "At the ſame time col. Crumpe was detached with ſeven hundred men to the bay of Mahaut, where he burned the town and batteries, which he found abandoned, together with a vaſt

An. 1760. vaſt quantity of proviſions, which had been brought from the iſland of St. Euſtatia."—The commodore employed his cruiſers with ſuch effect, that no proviſions were landed at Mahaut ſince the firſt attack of the iſland. A trader of St. Euſtatia offered to ſupply the commodore with ten thouſand barrels of beef, at an underprice, declaring, without ſcruple, that the Britiſh cruiſers had effectually prevented him from diſpoſing of it at any French market. Beſides, the inhabitants of Guadalupe would have been chargeable with the greateſt abſurdity, had they collected magazines of proviſion in the defenceleſs town of Mahaut, ſituated at ſuch a diſtance from the centre of their poſts, while their enemies had it in their power to cut off the communication: but, if they had, it would have reflected no blame upon the commodore, who had done every thing in the power of ſhips to prevent it.

P. 152, "The inhabitants had juſt ſigned the agreement, when a meſſenger arrived in their camp, with information that Mr. de Beauharnois, the general of the French iſlands, had landed at St. Anne's, to the windward, with a reinforcement from Martinique, conſiſting of ſix hundred regulars from Europe, and about two thouſand Buccaneers, with a great ſupply of arms and ammunition, mortars, and artillery, under convoy of the ſquadron commanded by M. de Bompart, who no ſooner learned that the capitulation was ſigned, than he reimbarked the troops and ſtores with all poſſible expedition."—The troops which were landed did not exceed ſix hundred blacks and whites,

Digitized by Google

whites, and theſe in a wretched condition, ſo that if they had ſtayed, they might all have been taken priſoners; as Mr. Moore would have gone up and landed his marines on the back of Mr. Beauharnois, who would have found himſelf between two fires. As for Buccaneers, they exiſted no where but in imagination. The date of thoſe adventurers expired above fifty years before this period. An. 1760.

P. 158, "Immediately after the capitulation of Guadalupe, he ſummoned the iſlands called Santos and Deſeada to ſurrender."—Theſe iſlands were not ſummoned till a conſiderable time after general B——— had ſailed for England.

Id. ibid. "But his propoſal was rejected by the inhabitants of Marigalante—The general reſolving to reduce it by force, embarked a body of troops on board of tranſports, which ſailed thither under convoy of three ſhips of war and two bomb-veſſels from prince Rupert's Bay; and at their appearance, the iſlanders ſubmitting, received an Engliſh garriſon."——The commodore ſent thither a ſtrong detachment of ſhips, at whoſe arrival the inhabitants immediately capitulated.

P. 159, "Before this period, commodore Moore having received intelligence that M. de Bompart had ſailed from Martinique, with deſign to land a reinforcement on Guadalupe, and that his ſquadron was ſeen at ſea ſeven leagues to windward of Marigalante, he ſailed from Prince Rupert's Bay, and turned to windward; but bringing to about noon, he fell to leeward, and loſt as much in the day as he gained in the night."——The commodore never brought to but in order to receive letters from ge-

Digitized by Google

An. 1760. neral B———. Theſe he thought it his duty to ſtay for, as he did not know but his not receiving them, at ſuch a critical juncture, might be attended with bad conſequences. He carried a preſs-ſail night and day, with a view of coming up with the French ſquadron; nor did he neglect any ſtep that could be taken for that purpoſe Had he purſued any other courſe than that which he followed, the French commander might have run into the road of St. Kitt's, and deſtroyed or taken a great number of merchant ſhips, which were then loading with ſugar for England. Mr. Moore practiſed every expedient and ſtratagem he could deviſe for bringing M. de Bompart to action. He even ſent away part of his ſquadron out of ſight of the inhabitants of Dominique, that they might repreſent to their friends of Martinique, his force much inferior to what it really was: but this had no effect upon M. de Bompart, who made the beſt of his way to Cape Francois on the iſland of Hiſpaniola.

P. 160, "General Barrington himſelf went on board the Roebuck in the latter end of June, and with the tranſports under convoy of captain Hughes, and a ſmall ſquadron, ſet ſail for Great Britain."—General Barrington ſailed a whole month before captain Hughes took his departure.

Miſtake relating to a bill in parliament for improving London Bridge.

We ſhall conclude this volume with rectifying another miſtake of leſs importance, which had crept into the fifteenth Number of the Continuation, p. 210, relating to a petition delivered to the houſe of commons, by ſeveral inhabitants of Southwark, in oppoſition to a bill intitled, "An act to improve, widen, and enlarge the paſſage over and

Digitized by Google

and through London-Bridge ;" enforcing the payment of the toll impoſed upon loaded veſſels, which had been found burthenſome to trade : it is ſaid, "This remonſtrance made ſuch an impreſſion on the houſe, that ſeveral amendments were made to the bill, &c."—The truth is, when the petition was read, Mr. B——, member for the borough of Southwark, made a motion that the houſe ſhould enter upon its merits, and called upon Mr. H——, the other repreſentative of Southwark, to ſecond his motion; but that gentleman declared he ſhould not ſupport a meaſure which he could not approve. No farther notice was taken of the petition, than its being inſerted in the printed votes : the bill was, on the motion of Sir John Ph——s, read for the third time, and paſſed without the leaſt alteration or debate. An. 1760.

P. S. We think it our duty to acquaint the Public with our having received intimation, that the incident recorded in the laſt Number, relating to the murder of one Mrs. Clarke in Buckinghamſhire, is a mere fiction of idle petulance, which had gained admittance into all the papers of public intelligence, and was generally believed as a fact.—To impoſtures of this kind every hiſtorian muſt be neceſſarily expoſed.

END of the THIRD VOLUME.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

JUN 5 1936

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google